

VIRUS PANDEMIC

BURN THE CITIES AND BURY THE DEAD

When the globalists realized they couldn't create their One World Government by staging a fake "alien invasion," they released a deadly virus pandemic upon the planet!



Téodoro Rampalé

ALERT GROUPS WORLDWIDE HAVE STYMIED THE GLOBALISTS AND NATIONAL SECURITY DEEP STATE PLAN TO STAGE A FAKE "ALIEN INVASION," SO THEY HAVE SWITCHED TO PLAN "B."

The city of Wuhan, China was a trial run and test market for what the Communists want to do to the world. This is what America's President is trying to stop:

1) China wired the entire city of Wuhan with Huawei's 5G network and surveillance software, using it in nefarious ways. Blocked it so no one can leave.

2) Unleashed a virus and ratcheted up the fear to drive people into their homes. Engineered it to be harmful to the elderly and vulnerable in an attempt to eliminate the "useless feeders."

3) Faked death statistics to inflate the panic.

4) Rounded up and removed dissidents under the guise of "helping" them. Built temporary hospitals to harvest organs from the non-compliant and massive incinerators to dispose of their bodies.

5) Threatened to withhold medicine and food from citizens who refuse to comply. Threatened to unleash new viruses and withhold pharmaceuticals from nations who refuse Huawei's 5G network.

6) While citizens are locked down, installed surveillance equipment on every street corner, mall, airport, office and elevator to monitor the system "remotely" with Huawei's 5G until calm is restored.

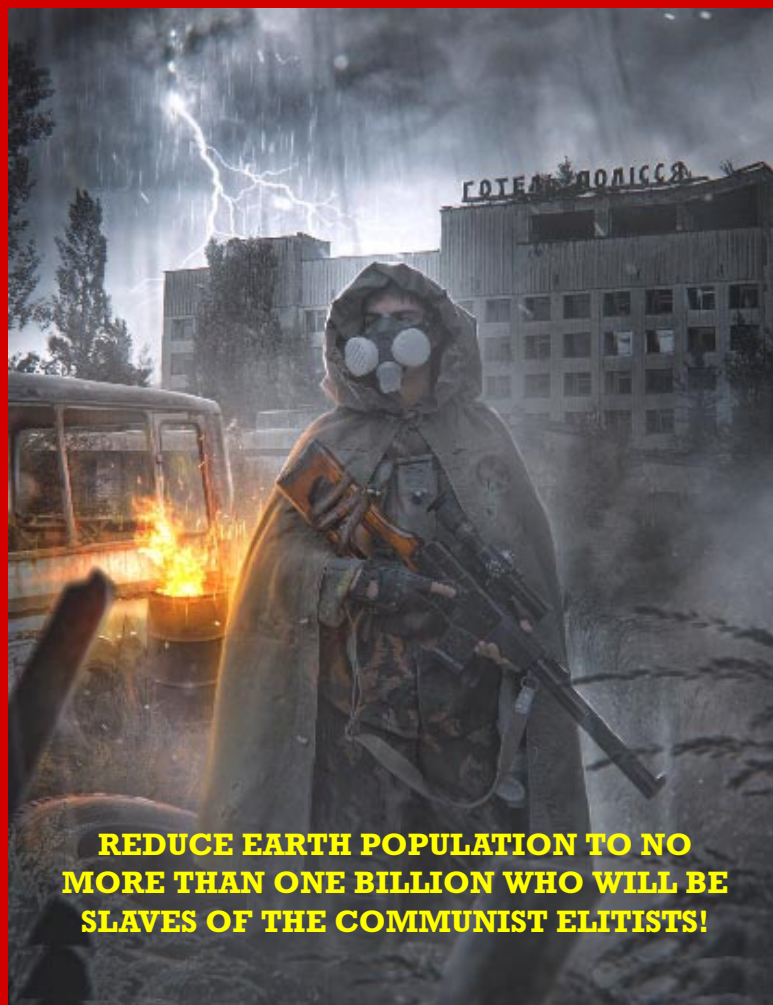
7) Required that all citizens install a "health" app on their phone, for their OWN safety, which alerts them to when they can come and go, monitors their every movement and uses the Huawei 5G system to remotely control EVERY step.

8) Mandated that all voting be done from home through a phone app or the mail under the guise of "every vote counts" and we can't let fear interfere - giving Communists total control to manipulate all ballots from now on.

9) Markets a universal vaccine for the "virus" that, through nano-technology, embeds a chip for total control or actually causes new deadly diseases.

10) Wash, rinse and repeat as often as necessary.

If you believe what you see and hear on mainstream media...SHAME ON YOU!



REDUCE EARTH POPULATION TO NO MORE THAN ONE BILLION WHO WILL BE SLAVES OF THE COMMUNIST ELITISTS!

VIRUS PANDEMIC

by

Téodoro Rampalé

(Former Intelligence Agency Employee)

Introduction by Timothy Green Beckley

No copyright has been assigned, none is claimed and none is sought.

Reasonable free use applies.

INTRODUCTION

- 1- Not All Conspiracies Are Theories
- 2-Global Dynastic Oligarchy
- 3-Global Banking Cartel
- 4-American Agents of the Global Oligarchy
- 5-Global Money Centers
- 6-Global Shadow Government
- 7-Vaccines
- 8-Man-Made Climate Change
- 9-American Global Empire
- 10-Salesmen for the New World Order
- 11-Empire at Home
- 12-Deceit and Disinformation
- 13-Time to Wake Up and Smell the Communists
- 14-Matters of the Mind

INTRODUCTION

A GLOBAL EPIDEMIC?

We find ourselves in the midst of one of the most horrific global epidemics of modern times. Many believe it struck the world without warning, while others believe it is something “home grown,” that is most insidious in nature.

There have been global plagues of various kinds throughout history. Most have been responsible for killing more than the current virus, though one death is one too many regardless of the situation.

1. The Black Death

A plague so devastating that simply saying “The Plague” will immediately pull it to the front of your mind, in the middle of the 14th century—from 1347 to 1351—remade the landscape of Europe and the world. In a time when the global population was an estimated 450 million, at least 75 million are believed to have perished throughout the pandemic, with some estimates as high as 200 million. As much as half of Europe may have died in a span of only four years. The plague’s name comes from the black skin spots on the sailors who travelled the Silk Road and docked in a Sicilian port, bringing with them from their Asian voyage the devastating disease, now known to be bubonic plague.

2. 1918 Spanish Flu

Approximately 90 years before the 2009 swine flu pandemic killed more than 200,000 people, reports of an especially dangerous form of influenza began to appear around the world. Kansas was the site of the first U.S. case, in March 1918. Appearing in multiple countries around the world, the disease spread quickly, ushered along even faster due to the close living quarters of troops fighting in World War I. This first instance of an H1N1 pandemic would be dubbed The Spanish Flu (despite the fact that it didn’t actually come from Spain). It burned out quickly and suddenly, by 1919, with the explanation still unknown today. But it left the global population decimated—with a mortality rate as high as one in five and an estimated one-third of the world population afflicted, as many as 50 million people are believed to have died. Approximately 25 million of those deaths came in the first 25 weeks of the outbreak. The Spanish Flu yielded important lessons on social distancing. Chief among them: don’t let up early.

3. HIV/AIDS

The HIV/AIDS pandemic is one we’re still battling. And while medicine has made great strides, making HIV in many ways a chronic condition that can be managed in many countries, the end of the pandemic still seems to be a long way away. Originating in Cameroon and first recognized as a disease in 1981, the earliest documented case is believed to be in 1959 in the Congo. As of 2011 at least 60 million people had been infected by AIDS and 25 million had died. Today its impact varies widely across the world—while in 2008 an estimated 1.2 million Americans had HIV, Sub-Saharan Africa alone was home to 22.9 million cases, with one in five adults infected. About 38 million people were believed to have HIV in 2018.

4. The Plague of Justinian

In the year 541, rats on Egyptian grain boats brought a pestilence to the Eastern Roman Empire that would ultimately leave approximately 25 million people dead. The Plague of Justinian quickly tore through the empire. Even the emperor himself—Justinian I, for whom the plague was named—contracted the disease. While he lived, many didn’t, with modern scholars estimating that at one point as many as 5,000 people died per day in Constantinople, the empire’s capital. By its end, about 40 percent of the city’s population was dead—so many and so quickly that bodies were left in piles—joined by about one-fourth of the eastern Mediterranean. Modern experts believe the outbreak to be the first recorded case of the bubonic plague.

5. The Antonine Plague

The Antonine Plague was named for Roman Emperor Marcus Aurelius Antoninus, who ruled during the outbreak along with co-regent Lucius Verus, the outbreak began in 165 and lasted until 180. An estimated five million people died from what is now thought to have been smallpox. It’s believed to have begun in the Mesopotamian city of Seleucia (in modern-day Iraq) and spread to Rome by soldiers returning from the city’s siege. At one point during the extended pandemic an estimated 2,000 Romans died each day. This isn’t a plague that discriminated—both emper-

ors mentioned above are believed to be among its victims.

Cholera

There's no one outbreak of cholera to point to that's on the level of any of the above five pandemics. However, since first spreading from Calcutta along the Ganges Delta in 1817, it has killed millions. The World Health Organization estimates that each year that passes sees between 3 and 5 million new cholera cases, killing as many as 120,000 people. Untreated, it can kill in a matter of hours.

Cholera is also notable for the role a specific outbreak played in the development of modern epidemiology. English physician John Snow published his "On the Mode of Communication of Cholera" in 1849, updating it in 1855 with lessons he'd learned the year before. During the 1854 Broad Street cholera outbreak in the Soho district of London, Snow had—based on his theory that cholera was transmitted by exposure to contaminated water—used extensive interviews and intricately plotted maps to trace the source of the outbreak to a single water pump. Disabling the pump ended the outbreak almost immediately, in a poignant example of an early, effective public health intervention.

There are some who insist the current epidemic is man made, either in a lab somewhere in a far off land, or through the making of the New World Order.

For what purpose, what distortion.

Individually, all must decide.

This book has one approach with which you may agree or disagree, but we would be amiss if we did not present it at this time.

1.

NOT ALL CONSPIRACIES ARE THEORIES

There is a plan for the world - a New World Order - devised by an American/European financial elite of immense wealth and power with ancient historical roots, called by some the Illuminati.

This oligarchy controls the politicians, the courts, the educational institutions, the food, the natural resources, the foreign policies, the economies and the money of most nations. And, they control the major media, which is why we know nothing about them.

Modern democracy, as we know it, is less than 250 years old. For most of history, except for this brief period, the world has been ruled by powerful elites who wielded absolute power over their societies, controlled the wealth and resources of their known world, and dominated their people by force. The New World Order cabal plans to restore this model of totalitarian rule on a global scale.

The endgame will be a one-world government presiding over the earth for the benefit of global oligarchs and their superclass functionaries, leaving the mass of humanity as serfs, to serve the elite, while suffering impoverishment and immiseration. The plan includes scientifically engineered global population reduction (viruses/vaccines/genetically-modified food), cutting the world's population to less than one billion, leaving the earth's resources for the exclusive use of this global oligarchy.

This centuries-old conspiracy to impose a global totalitarian society has been shrouded in almost total secrecy. To begin to understand what this cabal has in store for the rest of us, we must learn about the plan's origins and development, and about the individuals, organizations, and institutions that fund, control, and benefit from it. This website may be a helpful guide on a

journey to discover what the global elite have in store for future generations.

We are ruled, though it may be difficult to imagine, by a small dynastic power structure, largely consisting of powerful banking families, such as the Rothschilds, Rockefellers, and others. They emerged in controlling the financial system, extended their influence over the political system, the educational system, and, through the major foundations, have become the dominant social powers of our world, creating think tanks and other institutions which shape and change the course of society and modern human history.

The master planners devised the strategy of a merger - a Great Merger - among nations.

But before such a merger can be consummated, and the United States becomes just another province in a New World Order, there must at least be the semblance of parity among the senior partners in the deal. How does one make the nations of the world more nearly equal? The Insiders determined that a two-prong approach was needed; use American money and know-how to build up your competitors, while at the same time use every devious strategy you can devise to weaken and impoverish this country. The goal is not to bankrupt the United States. Rather, it is to reduce our productive might, and therefore our standard of living, to the meager subsistence level of the socialized nations of the world.

The plan is not to bring the standard of living in less developed countries up to our level, but to bring ours down to meet theirs coming up... It is your standard of living which must be sacrificed on the altar of the New World Order.

The powers of financial capitalism had a far-reaching aim, nothing less than to create a world system of financial control in private hands able to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the world as a whole. This system was to be controlled in a feudalist fashion by the central banks of the world acting in concert, by secret agreements arrived at in frequent private meetings and conferences.

If the New World Order types had some kindness, some humanity, some morality perhaps One World Government is what we need. But mainly these are nasty people with a lust for money and a ruthless disregard for human suffering. Sadly this is all made possible by a mainstream media that is owned and controlled by these very forces. Because the people who own media choose wherever it is that the light is to be shone. So the same stories and the same sound bites across six media conglomerates constitutes what the public is to learn about their world and their country.

The question is not how to get good people to rule; the question is how to stop the powerful from doing as much damage as they can to us.

The US and UK governments' relentless backing for the global spread of genetically modified seeds was in fact the implementation of a decades long policy of the Rockefeller Foundation since the 1930's, when it funded Nazi eugenics research — i.e. mass-scale population reduction, and control of darker-skinned races by an Anglo-Saxon white elite. As some of these circles saw it, war as a means of population reduction was costly and not that efficient.

Over 400 years ago, the Florentine statesman Niccolo Machiavelli engaged in a profound study of methods used by various rulers to attain power. The findings of Machiavelli and other students of power decree that to obtain power it is essential to ignore the moral laws of man and of God; that promises must be made only with the intention to deceive and to mislead others to sacrifice their own interests; that the most brutal atrocity must be committed as a matter of mere convenience; that friends or allies must be betrayed as matter of course as soon as they have served their purpose. But, it is also decreed that these atrocities must be kept hidden from the common people except only where they are of use to strike terror to the hearts of opponents;

that there must be kept up a spurious aspect of benevolence and benefit for the greater number of the people, and even an aspect of humility to gain as much help as possible.

We need governance that is adequate to the global world. We need a culture that will be uniform throughout the world. Unless nations change the rules we will not have global governance.

Freidrich Hegel's Hegelian dialectic put forth a process whereby opposites 'thesis' and 'antithesis' are reconciled into 'synthesis'. The Rothschild's Business Roundtable that sponsored him saw in the dialectic a boon to their monopolies by presenting phony communism (antithesis) as bogeyman to capitalism (thesis)... By upholding Soviet state capitalism to all the world as an example of failed Communism, the bankers could discredit this dangerous idea while producing their desired 'synthesis' - a New World Order ruled by the Illuminati banking families and Black Nobility monarchs, with laissez faire monopoly capitalism as their economic paradigm.

Ever since the days of Henry Ford, the Economic Elite have needed a thriving US middle class to increase growth and profits, but now, in the global economy, they view the US middle class as obsolete. They increasingly look globally for profits and they would rather pay cheap labor in countries like China and India.

The intent and purpose of the Committee of 300 is One World Government and a one-unit monetary system, under permanent non-elected hereditary oligarchists. In this One World system, population will be limited by restrictions on the number of children per family, diseases, wars, and famines, until one billion people who are useful to the ruling class, in areas which will be strictly and clearly defined, remain as the total world population.

There will be no middle class, only rulers and the servants. All laws will be uniform under a legal system of world courts practicing the same unified code of laws, backed up by a One World Government police force and a One World unified military. Those who are obedient and subservient to the One World Government will be rewarded with the means to live; those who are rebellious will simply be starved to death or be declared outlaws and targeted for elimination.

If you wish to establish national monopolies, you must control national governments. If you wish to establish international monopolies or cartels, you must control a world government.

The Rockefeller Foundation, working with John D. Rockefeller III's Population Council, the World Bank, the UN Development Program and the Ford Foundation, and others, had been working with the WHO (World Health Organization) for 20 years to develop an anti-fertility vaccine using tetanus, as well as with other vaccines.

There is a transnational ruling class, a Superclass, that agrees on establishing a world government. The middle class is targeted for elimination, because most of the world has no middle class, and to fully integrate and internationalize a middle class, would require industrialization and development in Africa, and certain places in Asia and Latin America. The goal of the Superclass is not to lose their wealth and power to a transnational middle class, but rather to extinguish the notion of a middle class, and transnationalize a lower, uneducated, labor oriented class, through which they will secure ultimate wealth and power.

The global economic crisis serves these ends, as whatever remaining wealth the middle class holds is in the process of being eliminated, and as the crisis progresses, the middle classes of the world will suffer, while a great percentage of lower classes of the world, poverty-stricken even prior to the crisis, will suffer the greatest, most probably leading to a massive reduction in population levels, particularly in the underdeveloped or Third World states.

The Party seeks power entirely for its own sake. We are not interested in the good of others; we are interested solely in power. Not wealth or luxury or long life or happiness: only power,

pure power.

We are different from all the oligarchies of the past, in that we know what we are doing. All the others, even those who resembled ourselves, were cowards and hypocrites. The German Nazis and the Russian Communists came very close to us in their methods, but they never had the courage to recognize their own motives. They pretended, perhaps they even believed, that they had seized power unwillingly and for a limited time, and that just round the corner there lay a paradise where human beings would be free and equal.

We are not like that. We know that no one ever seizes power with the intention of relinquishing it. Power is not a means; it is an end. One does not establish a dictatorship in order to safeguard a revolution; one makes the revolution in order to establish the dictatorship. The object of persecution is persecution. The object of torture is torture. The object of power is power.

Black Nobility

The Black Nobility are the oligarchic families of Venice and Genoa, who in the 12th century held privileged trading rights (monopolies). The first of three crusades, from 1063 to 1123, established the power of the Venetian Black Nobility and solidified the power of the wealthy ruling class. In 1204 the oligarchic families parceled out feudal enclaves to their members, and from this date, they built up power until government became a closed corporation of the leading Black Nobility families.

The European Black Nobility is responsible for the insidious entanglements of numerous secret societies and organizations, which are backed with high finance and powerful political connections. Such organizations include: Trilateral Commission, Bilderberg Group, Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), United Nations, International Monetary Fund (IMF), World Bank, Bank of International Settlements (BIS), Club of Rome, Chatham House, and many others. Present day European Black Nobility families are connected with the House of Guelph, one of the original Black Nobility families of Venice from which the House of Windsor and thus the present Queen of the United Kingdom Elizabeth II descends.

During the Middle Ages, European power centers coalesced into two camps: the Ghibellines and the Guelphs. The Pope then allied himself with the Guelphs against the Ghibellines resulting in their victory. All of modern history stems directly from the struggle between these two powers. The Guelphs were also called the Black Guelphs and Black Nobility. Every subsequent coup d'état, revolution and war has centered in the battle of the Guelphs to hold and enhance their power, which is now the World Order. The power of the Guelphs grew through their control of banking and international trade.

The Rothschilds accumulated its vast wealth issuing war bonds to Black Nobility for centuries, including the British Windsors, the French Bourbons, the German von Thurn und Taxis, the Italian Savoyes and the Austrian and Spanish Hapsburgs.

The Rothschilds had the crown heads of Europe in debt to them and this included the Black Nobility dynasty, the Hapsburgs, who ruled the Holy Roman Empire for 600 years.

At the center of oligarchy is the idea that certain families are born to rule as an arbitrary elite, while the vast majority of any given population is condemned to oppression, serfdom, or slavery. Oligarchs identify wealth purely in money terms, and practice usury, monetarism, and looting. The oligarchy has believed for millennia that the Earth is overpopulated.

The essence of oligarchism is summed up in the idea of the empire, in which an elite identifying itself as a master race rules over a degraded mass of slaves or other oppressed victims. If oligarchical methods are allowed to dominate human affairs, they always create a breakdown crisis of civilization, with economic depression, war, famine, plague, and pestilence. A pillar of

the oligarchical system is the family fortune. The continuity of the family fortune which earns money through usury and looting is often more important than the biological continuity across generations of the family that owns the fortune.

What today is called the Bilderberg Group, 500 years ago was called the Venetian Black Nobility. The idea behind the European dynastic oligarchy hasn't changed, it's the wholesale destruction of anything related and affiliated with the idea of a nation state.

I care not what puppet is placed on the throne of England to rule the Empire. The man who controls Britain's money supply controls the British Empire and I control the British money supply.

By the middle of the 19th century, the Rothschilds were the richest family in the world, perhaps in all of history. Their five international banking houses comprised one of the first multinational corporations.

The House of Rothschild made its money in the great crashes of history and the great wars of history, the very periods when others lost their money.

Seven men in Wall Street now control a great share of the fundamental industry and resources of the United States... These powerful men were themselves answerable to a foreign power which had been steadfastly seeking to extend its control over the young republic of the United States since its very inception. This power was the financial power of England, centered in the London Branch of the House of Rothschild. The fact was that in 1910, the United States was for all practical purposes being ruled from England, and so it is today [1911].

Rothschild-controlled Barings Bank bankrolled the Chinese opium and African slave trades. It financed the Louisiana Purchase. The House of Rothschild financed the Prussian War, the Crimean War and the British attempt to seize the Suez Canal from the French. Nathan Rothschild made a huge financial bet on Napoleon at the Battle of Waterloo, while also funding the Duke of Wellington's peninsular campaign against Napoleon. Both the Mexican War and the Civil War were gold mines for the family.

James Rothschild's wealth had reached the 600 million mark. Only one man in France possessed more. That was the King, whose wealth was 800 million. The aggregate wealth of all the bankers in France was 150 million less than that of James Rothschild. This naturally gave him untold powers, even to the extent of unseating governments whenever he chose to do so.

The division of the United States into federations of equal force [The North and The South] was decided long before the Civil War. These bankers were afraid that the United States would upset their financial domination over the world. The voice of the Rothschilds prevailed.

There has been a well-founded notion since America's inception that the European Rothschild-led Illuminati bankers have sought to bring America to its knees and return it to the fold of the Crown of England.

Cecil Rhodes

An association was formally established on February 5, 1891, when Cecil Rhodes and Thomas Stead organized a secret society of which Rhodes had been dreaming for sixteen years. In this secret society Rhodes was to be leader, Stead, Brett, and Alfred Milner were to form an executive committee; Arthur (Lord) Balfour, (Sir) Harry Johnston, Lord Rothschild, Albert (Lord) Grey, and others were listed as potential members of a 'Circle of Initiates'; while there was to be an outer circle known as the 'Association of Helpers' (later organized by Milner as the Round Table organization).

Why should we not join a secret society with but one object: the furtherance of the British Empire, for the bringing of the whole uncivilized world under British rule, for the recovery of the

United States, for the making of the Anglo-Saxon race but one Empire.

In 1888 Cecil Rhodes made his third will leaving everything to Lord Nathan Mayer Rothschild, with an accompanying letter setting up a 'secret society'. The central part of the 'secret society' was established by March, 1891, using Rhodes' money. The organization - The Round Table - worked behind the scenes at the highest levels of British government, influencing foreign policy.

The Rhodes Scholarships, established by the terms of Cecil Rhodes' seventh will, are known to everyone. What is not so widely known is that Rhodes in five previous wills left his fortune to form a secret society, which was to devote itself to the preservation and expansion of the British Empire... Funding of this organization later came from groups associated with J.P. Morgan, and the Rockefeller and Whitney families.

Cecil Rhodes exploited the diamond and goldfields of South Africa, rose to be prime minister of the Cape Colony, contributed money to political parties, controlled parliamentary seats in both England and in South Africa, and sought to win a strip of British territory across Africa from the Cape of Good Hope to Egypt, and to join these two extremes together with a telegraph line and ultimately with a Cape-to-Cairo Railway. Rhodes inspired devoted support for his goals from others in South Africa and in England. With financial support from Lord Rothschild and Alfred Beit, he was able to monopolize the diamond mines of South Africa as De Beers Consolidated Mines and to build up a great gold mining enterprise as Consolidated Gold Fields.

... In the middle 1890's Cecil Rhodes had a personal income of at least a million pounds sterling a year (then about five million dollars) which was spent so freely for his mysterious purposes that he was usually overdrawn on his account. These purposes centered on his desire to federate the English-speaking people and to bring all the habitable portions of the world under their control. For this purpose Rhodes left part of his great fortune to found the Rhodes Scholarships at Oxford in order to spread the English ruling class tradition throughout the English-speaking world as John Ruskin had wanted.

Cecil Rhodes secret society has been called by various names. During the first decade or so it was called 'the secret society of Cecil Rhodes,' or 'the dream of Cecil Rhodes.' In the second and third decades of its existence it was known as 'Milner's Kindergarten' (1901-1910) and as 'the Round Table Group' (1910-1920). Since 1920 it has been called by various names, depending on which phase of its activities was being examined. It has been called 'The Times crowd,' 'the Rhodes crowd,' the 'Chatham House crowd,' 'The All Souls group,' and 'the Cliveden set.'

[In 1901, Cecil Rhodes chose Alfred Milner as his successor within a secret society of which the purpose was] the extension of British rule throughout the world, the perfecting of a system of emigration from the United Kingdom and of colonization by British subjects of all lands wherein the means of livelihood are attainable by energy, labor, and enterprise... [with] the ultimate recovery of the United States of America as an integral part of a British Empire, the consolidation of the whole Empire, the inauguration of a system of Colonial Representation in the Imperial Parliament which may tend to weld together the disjointed members of the Empire, and finally the foundation of so great a power as to hereafter render wars impossible and promote the best interests of humanity.

Cecil Rhodes' secret society incited the Boer War and spawned the Milner Group (1902), the Milner Group spawned the Round Table Group (1909), the Round Table Group incited World War I and spawned the Royal Institute of International Affairs (1919) and the Council on Foreign Relations (1921), and the CFR and the RIIA spawned the Bilderberg Group in 1954, and the Trilateral Commission in 1973.

J.P. Morgan / Paul Warburg / John D. Rockefeller / Jacob Schiff

During the past two centuries when the peoples of the world were gradually winning their political freedom from the dynastic monarchies, the major banking families of Europe and America were actually reversing the trend by setting up new dynasties of political control through the formation of international financial combines. These banking dynasties had learned that all governments must have sources of revenue from which to borrow in times of emergency. They had also learned that by providing such funds from their own private resources, they could make both kings and democratic leaders tremendously subservient to their will.

There is a special breed of international financiers whose success typically is built upon certain character traits. Those include cold objectivity, immunity to patriotism, and indifference to the human condition. That profile is the basis for proposing a theoretical strategy, called the Rothschild Formula, which motivates such men to propel governments into war for the profits they yield... As long as the mechanism of central banking exists, it will be to such men an irresistible temptation to convert debt into perpetual war and war into perpetual debt.

By the end of the 1890's [J.P.] Morgan and [John D.] Rockefeller had become the giants of an increasingly powerful Money Trust controlling American industry and government policy... Some 60 families - names like Rockefeller, Morgan, Dodge, Mellon, Pratt, Harkness, Whitney, Duke, Harriman, Carnegie, Vanderbilt, DuPont, Guggenheim, Astor, Lehman, Warburg, Taft, Huntington, Baruch and Rosenwald formed a close network of plutocratic wealth that manipulated, bribed, and bullied its way to control the destiny of the United States. At the dawn of the 20th Century, some sixty ultra-rich families, through dynastic intermarriage and corporate, interconnected shareholdings, had gained control of American industry and banking institutions.

The House of Morgan financed half the US [World War II] war effort. Morgan had also financed the British Boer War in South Africa and the Franco-Prussian War.

In the latter half of the 1800s European financiers were in favor of an American Civil War that would return the United States to its colonial status.

The Civil War, lasted from 1861 until 1865 ... during which, Congress also set up a national bank, putting the government into partnership with the banking interests, guaranteeing their profits.

International bankers make money by extending credit to governments. The greater the debt of the political state, the larger the interest returned to lenders. The national banks of Europe are also owned and controlled by private interests. We recognize in a hazy sort of way that the Rothschilds and the Warburgs of Europe and the houses of JP Morgan, Kuhn Loeb & Co., Schiff, Lehman and Rockefeller possess and control vast wealth. How they acquire this vast financial power and employ it is a mystery to most of us.

The substantive financial powers of the world were in the hands of investment bankers (also called international or merchant bankers) who remained largely behind the scenes in their own unincorporated private banks. These formed a system of international cooperation and national dominance which was more private, more powerful, and more secret than that of their agents in the central banks. This dominance of investment bankers was based on their control over the flows of credit and investment funds in their own countries and throughout the world. They could dominate the financial and industrial systems of their own countries by their influence over the flow of current funds through bank loans, the discount rate, and the rediscounting of commercial debts; they could dominate governments by their control over current government loans and the play of the international exchanges. Almost all of this power was exercised by the personal influence and prestige of men who had demonstrated their ability in the past to bring off successful financial coupes to keep their word, to remain cool in a crisis, and to share their winning

opportunities with their associates. In this system the Rothschilds had been preeminent during much of the nineteenth century, but, at the end of that century, they were being replaced by J. P. Morgan whose central office was in New York, although it was always operated as if it were in London.

The Depression [1929] was not accidental. It was a carefully contrived occurrence. The international bankers sought to bring about a condition of despair here [United States] so that they might emerge as rulers of us all.

Our global banking system is a global cartel, a super-entity in which the world's major banks all own each other and own the controlling shares in the world's largest multinational corporations.

... This is the real free market, a highly profitable global banking cartel, functioning as a worldwide financial Mafia.

John D. Rockefeller J. P. Morgan, and other kingpins of the Money Trust were powerful monopolists. A monopolist seeks to eliminate competition. In fact, Rockefeller once said: Competition is a sin. These men were not free enterprise advocates.

In 1899, J. Pierpont Morgan and Anthony Drexel went to England to attend the International Bankers Convention. When they returned, J.P. Morgan had been appointed head representative of the Rothschild interests in the United States.

As the result of the London Conference, J.P. Morgan and Company of New York, Drexel and Company of Philadelphia, Grenfell and Company of London, Morgan Harjes Cie of Paris, M.M. Warburg Company of Germany and America, and the House of Rothschild, were all affiliated.

The European Bankers favor the end of slavery... the European Plan is that capital money lenders shall control labor by controlling wages. The great debt that capitalists will see is made out of the war and must be used to control the valve of money. To accomplish this government bonds must be used as a banking basis. We are now awaiting Secretary of Treasury Salmon Chase to make that recommendation. It will not allow Greenbacks to circulate as money as we cannot control that. We control bonds and through them banking issues.

The bankers control the world's major corporations, media, intelligence agencies, think tanks, foundations and universities.

The structure of financial controls created by the tycoons of 'Big Banking' and 'Big Business' was of extraordinary complexity, one business fief being built on another, both being allied with semi-independent associates, the whole rearing upward into two pinnacles of economic and political power, of which one, centered in New York, was headed by J. P. Morgan and Company and the other, in Ohio, was headed by the Rockefeller family. When the two cooperated, as they generally did, they could influence the economic life of the country to a large degree and could almost control its political life, at least at the Federal level. They caused the panic of 1907 and the collapse of two railroads, one in 1914 and the other in 1929.

The reason why the British abolished the right of the American Colonies to create and issue their own money is simple: the bankers did not want the Colonists to be able to trade among themselves without paying tribute to them... The objective was clear: by forcing Americans to pay interest, the European money changers wanted to enslave the Colonies in a mountain of debt.

... We are paying the International Bankers hundreds of millions of dollars each year in interest on our National Debt. This money (or credit) was created by the bankers out of nothing - and loaned to us at a high rate of interest.

Hundreds of years ago, bankers began to specialize, with the richer and more influential

ones associated increasingly with foreign trade and foreign-exchange transactions. Since these were richer and more cosmopolitan and increasingly concerned with questions of political significance, such as stability and debasement of currencies, war and peace, dynastic marriages, and worldwide trading monopolies, they became the financiers and financial advisers of governments.

Moreover, since their relationships with governments were always in monetary terms and not real terms, and since they were always obsessed with the stability of monetary exchanges between one country's money and another, they used their power and influence to do two things: (1) to get all money and debts expressed in terms of a strictly limited commodity-ultimately gold; and (2) to get all monetary matters out of the control of governments and political authority, on the ground that they would be handled better by private banking interests.

In the Bolshevik Revolution we have some of the world's richest and most powerful men financing a movement which claims its very existence is based on the concept of stripping of their wealth, men like the Rothschilds, Rockefellers, Schiffs, Warburgs, Morgans, Harrimans, and Milners. But obviously these men have no fear of international Communism. It is only logical to assume that if they financed it and do not fear it, it must be because they control it.

We shall have World Government, whether or not we like it. The only question is whether World Government will be achieved by conquest or consent.

2.

GLOBAL DYNASTIC OLIGARCHY

EUROPEAN DYNASTIC FAMILIES

ROTHSCHILD / VATICAN / ROCKEFELLERS

At the center of oligarchy is the idea that certain families are born to rule as an arbitrary elite, while the vast majority of any given population is condemned to oppression, serfdom, or slavery. Oligarchs identify wealth purely in money terms, and practice usury, monetarism, and looting.

... The essence of oligarchism is summed up in the idea of the empire, in which an elite identifying itself as a master race rules over a degraded mass of slaves or other oppressed victims. If oligarchical methods are allowed to dominate human affairs, they always create a breakdown crisis of civilization, with economic depression, war, famine, plague, and pestilence. A pillar of the oligarchical system is the family fortune. The continuity of the family fortune which earns money through usury and looting is often more important than the biological continuity across generations of the family that owns the fortune.

There is a vast network of private financial interests, controlled by the leading aristocratic and royal families of Europe.

... A secret cross-linked vast holding of private financial interests is tied to the old aristocratic oligarchy of Western Europe.

European dynastic families constitute a financial oligarchy; they are the power behind the Windsor throne [Britain]. They view themselves as the heirs to the Venetian oligarchy [Black Nobility] .

The Black Nobility are the oligarchic families of Venice and Genoa, who in the 12th century held privileged trading rights (monopolies). The first of three crusades, from 1063 to 1123, established the power of the Venetian Black Nobility and solidified the power of the wealthy ruling class. In 1204 the oligarchic families parceled out feudal enclaves to their members, and from

this date, they built up power until government became a closed corporation of the leading Black Nobility families.

The European Black Nobility is responsible for the insidious entanglements of numerous secret societies and organizations, which are backed with high finance and powerful political connections. Such organizations include: Trilateral Commission, Bilderberg Group, Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), United Nations, International Monetary Fund (IMF), World Bank, Bank of International Settlements (BIS), Club of Rome, Chatham House, and many others. Present day European Black Nobility families are connected with the House of Guelph, one of the original Black Nobility families of Venice from which the House of Windsor and thus the present Queen of the United Kingdom Elizabeth II descends.

During the Middle Ages, European power centers coalesced into two camps: the Ghibellines and the Guelphs. The Pope then allied himself with the Guelphs against the Ghibellines resulting in their victory. All of modern history stems directly from the struggle between these two powers. The Guelphs were also called the Black Guelphs and Black Nobility. Every subsequent coup d'état, revolution and war has centered in the battle of the Guelphs to hold and enhance their power, which is now the World Order. The power of the Guelphs grew through their control of banking and international trade.

HOUSE OF WINDSOR

Queen Elizabeth II

The House of Guelph, one of the Black Nobility families of Venice, is the oldest dynasty in Europe being some 800 years old. It survives to this day as the British House of Windsor. Other important present-day European Black Nobility families include: House of Bernadotte (Sweden), House of Bourbon (France), House of Braganza (Portugal), House of Grimaldi (Monaco), House of Habsburg (Austria,) House of Hanover (Germany), House of Hohenzollern (Germany), House of Karadjordjevic (Yugoslavia), House of Liechtenstein (Liechtenstein), House of Nassau (Luxembourg), House of Oldenburg (Denmark), House of Orange (Netherlands), House of Savoy (Italy,) House of Wettin (Belgium), House of Wittelsbach (Germany), House of Württemberg (Germany), House of Zogu (Albania).

The forerunners of the Freemasons - the Knights Templar - founded the concept of banking and created a bond market as a means to control European nobles through war debts... The Crusader Knights Templar looted a huge store of gold and numerous sacred artifacts from beneath the Solomon Temple. (King Solomon was the son of King David)... The claimed lineage to the House of David is what the Illuminati use to justify their global control.

The bulwark of the British financial oligarchy lies in its ageless and self-perpetuating nature, its long-range planning and prescience, its facility to outwait and break the patience of its opponents. The transient and temporal statesmen of Europe and particularly of Britain itself, who have attempted to curb this monstrosity have all been defeated by their limited tenure of confidence. Obligated to show action and results in a too short span of years, they have been outwitted and outwaited, deluged with irritants and difficulties; eventually obliged to temporize and retreat. There are few who have opposed them in Britain and America, without coming to a disgraceful end, but many, who served them well, have also profited well.

Queen Elizabeth II, head of state of the United Kingdom and of 31 other states and territories, is the legal owner of about 6,600 million acres of land, one sixth of the earth's non-ocean surface. She is the only person on earth who owns whole countries. The value of her land holding is approximately \$28,000,000,000,000. This makes her the richest individual on earth.

The British royal family rules the world, but they do not rule it alone. There are at least three

other actors: central banks, the legacy of Cecil Rhodes, and the immense financial power of the biggest international banking family, the Rothschilds.

Club of the Isles is a European cartel - centered within the City of London and headed by the House of Windsor - which controls every aspect of the global economy — banks, insurance and pharmaceutical companies, raw materials, transportation, factories, major retail groups, the stock and commodities markets, politicians and governments, media, intelligence agencies, drugs and organized crime.

The Rothschilds control the Bank of England, the Federal Reserve, the European Central Bank, the IMF, the World Bank and the Bank of International Settlements. Also they own most of the gold in the world as well as the London Gold Exchange, which sets the price of gold every day. It is said the family owns over half the wealth of the planet—estimated by Credit Suisse to be \$231 trillion.

The Rothschild family ... accumulated its vast wealth issuing war bonds to Black Nobility for centuries, including the British Windsors, the French Bourbons, the German von Thurn und Taxis, the Italian Savoy and the Austrian and Spanish Hapsburgs.

The combined wealth of the Rothschilds in 1998 was approximately \$100 trillion.

The Rothschilds had several agents in America who their money got started and who still serve them well - the Morgans and the Rockefellers... It was the Rothschild capital that made the Rockefeller's so powerful (oil and banking). They also financed the activities of Edward Harriman (railroads) and Andrew Carnegie (steel).

The Rothschilds have a majority stake in nearly all the central banks in the world.

Near the end of the 19th century, the Rothschild bank, was the biggest concentration of financial capital in the world.

Rothschilds own Reuters and Associated Press ...They have controlling interest in ABC, CBS & NBC ...Rothschild's Swiss banks hold the wealth of the Vatican and the European black nobility.

The British royal family rules the world, but they do not rule it alone. There are at least three other actors: central banks, the legacy of Cecil Rhodes, and the immense financial power of the biggest international banking family, the Rothschilds.

The Rothschild family combined with the Dutch House of Orange to found Bank of Amsterdam in the early 1600's as the world's first central bank. In 1694 [British King] William III teamed up with the Rothschild's to launch the Bank of England.

The House of Rothschild financed the Prussian War, the Crimean War and the British attempt to seize the Suez Canal from the French. Nathan Rothschild made a huge financial bet on Napoleon at the Battle of Waterloo, while also funding the Duke of Wellington's peninsular campaign against Napoleon. Both the Mexican War and the Civil War were goldmines for the family.

It is believed that the Rothschilds hold 53% of the stock of the U.S. Federal Reserve.

The Rothschild, Rockefeller and Warburg banking combines control Big Oil... Royal Dutch/Shell is controlled by the Rothschild, Oppenheimer, Nobel and Samuel families along with the British House of Windsor and the Dutch House of Orange.

The power and wealth of the House of Rothschild grew to such proportions that by 1900 it was estimated that they controlled half the wealth of the world.

The Rothschild's control a far-flung financial empire, which includes majority stakes in most world central banks. The Edmond de Rothschild clan owns the Banque Privee SA in Lugano, Switzerland and the Rothschild Bank AG of Zurich. The family of Jacob Lord Rothschild owns the powerful Rothschild Italia in Milan. They are members of the exclusive Club of the Isles, which

provides capital for George Soros' Quantum Fund NV, which made a killing in 1998-1999 destroying the currencies of Thailand, Indonesia and Russia.

Over the centuries, the Rothschilds have amassed trillions of dollars worth of gold bullion in their subterranean vaults and have cornered the world's gold supply. They own controlling interest in the world's largest oil company, Royal Dutch Shell. They operate phony charities and offshore banking services where the wealth of the black nobility and the Vatican is hidden in secret accounts at Rothschild Swiss banks, trusts and holding companies

If you look back at every war in Europe... you will see that they always ended up with the establishment of a balance of power. With every reshuffling there was a balance of power in a new grouping around the House of Rothschild in England, France or Austria. They grouped nations so that if any King got out of line, a war would break out and the war would be decided by which way the financing went. Researching the debt positions of warring nations will usually indicate who was being punished.

The Rothschilds control the Bank of England, the Federal Reserve, the European Central Bank, the IMF, the World Bank and the Bank of International Settlements. Also they own most of the gold in the world as well as the London Gold Exchange, which sets the price of gold every day. It is said the family owns over half the wealth of the planet-estimated by Credit Suisse to be \$231 trillion.

The Rothschild family ... accumulated its vast wealth issuing war bonds to Black Nobility for centuries, including the British Windsors, the French Bourbons, the German von Thurn und Taxis, the Italian Savoyes and the Austrian and Spanish Hapsburgs.

The Rothschilds had several agents in America who their money got started and who still serve them well - the Morgans and the Rockefellers... It was the Rothschild capital that made the Rockefeller's so powerful (oil and banking). They also financed the activities of Edward Harriman (railroads) and Andrew Carnegie (steel).

The Rothschilds have a majority stake in nearly all the central banks in the world. Near the end of the 19th century the Rothschild bank was the biggest concentration of financial capital in the world. Rothschilds own Reuters and Associated Press ...They have controlling interest in ABC, CBS & NBC ...Rothschild's Swiss banks hold the wealth of the Vatican and the European black nobility.

The British royal family rules the world, but they do not rule it alone. There are at least three other actors: central banks, the legacy of Cecil Rhodes, and the immense financial power of the biggest international banking family, the Rothschilds.

The Rothschild family combined with the Dutch House of Orange to found Bank of Amsterdam in the early 1600's as the world's first central bank. In 1694 [British King] William III teamed up with the Rothschild's to launch the Bank of England.

The House of Rothschild financed the Prussian War, the Crimean War and the British attempt to seize the Suez Canal from the French. Nathan Rothschild made a huge financial bet on Napoleon at the Battle of Waterloo, while also funding the Duke of Wellington's peninsular campaign against Napoleon. Both the Mexican War and the Civil War were goldmines for the family.

It is believed that the Rothschilds hold 53% of the stock of the U.S. Federal Reserve.

The Rothschild, Rockefeller and Warburg banking combines control Big Oil... Royal Dutch/Shell is controlled by the Rothschild, Oppenheimer, Nobel and Samuel families along with the British House of Windsor and the Dutch House of Orange.

The power and wealth of the House of Rothschild grew to such proportions that by 1900 it was estimated that they controlled half the wealth of the world.

The Rothschild's control a far-flung financial empire, which includes majority stakes in most world central banks. The Edmond de Rothschild clan owns the Banque Privee SA in Lugano, Switzerland and the Rothschild Bank AG of Zurich. The family of Jacob Lord Rothschild owns the powerful Rothschild Italia in Milan. They are members of the exclusive Club of the Isles, which provides capital for George Soros' Quantum Fund NV, which made a killing in 1998-1999 destroying the currencies of Thailand, Indonesia and Russia.

Over the centuries, the Rothschilds have amassed trillions of dollars worth of gold bullion in their subterranean vaults and have cornered the world's gold supply. They own controlling interest in the world's largest oil company, Royal Dutch Shell. They operate phony charities and offshore banking services where the wealth of the black nobility and the Vatican is hidden in secret accounts at Rothschild Swiss banks, trusts and holding companies

If you look back at every war in Europe... you will see that they always ended up with the establishment of a balance of power. With every reshuffling there was a balance of power in a new grouping around the House of Rothschild in England, France or Austria. They grouped nations so that if any King got out of line, a war would break out and the war would be decided by which way the financing went. Researching the debt positions of warring nations will usually indicate who was being punished.

The Vatican has large investments with the Rothschilds of Britain, France and America, with the Hambros Bank, with the Credit Suisse in London and Zurich. In the United States it has large investments with the Morgan Bank, the Chase-Manhattan Bank, the First National Bank of New York, the Bankers Trust Company, and others. The Vatican has billions of shares in the most powerful international corporations such as Gulf Oil, Shell, General Motors, Bethlehem Steel, General Electric, International Business Machines, T.W.A., etc. At a conservative estimate, these amount to more than 500 million dollars in the U.S.A. alone.

... In a statement published in connection with a bond prospectus, the Boston archdiocese listed its assets at Six Hundred and Thirty-five Million (\$635,891,004), which is 9.9 times its liabilities. This leaves a net worth of Five Hundred and Seventy-one million dollars (\$571,704,953). It is not difficult to discover the truly astonishing wealth of the church, once we add the riches of the twenty-eight archdioceses and 122 dioceses of the U.S.A., some of which are even wealthier than that of Boston.

... Some idea of the real estate and other forms of wealth controlled by the Catholic church may be gathered by the remark of a member of the New York Catholic Conference, namely 'that his church probably ranks second only to the United States Government in total annual purchase.' Another statement, made by a nationally syndicated Catholic priest, perhaps is even more telling. 'The Catholic church,' he said, 'must be the biggest corporation in the United States. We have a branch office in every neighborhood. Our assets and real estate holdings must exceed those of Standard Oil, A.T.&T., and U.S. Steel combined. And our roster of dues-paying members must be second only to the tax rolls of the United States Government.

... The Catholic church, once all her assets have been put together, is the most formidable stockbroker in the world. The Vatican, independently of each successive pope, has been increasingly orientated towards the U.S. The Wall Street Journal said that the Vatican's financial deals in the U.S. alone were so big that very often it sold or bought gold in lots of a million or more dollars at one time.

... The Vatican's treasure of solid gold has been estimated by the United Nations World Magazine to amount to several billion dollars. A large bulk of this is stored in gold ingots with the U.S. Federal Reserve Bank, while banks in England and Switzerland hold the rest. But this is just a

small portion of the wealth of the Vatican, which in the U.S. alone, is greater than that of the five wealthiest giant corporations of the country. When to that is added all the real estate, property, stocks and shares abroad, then the staggering accumulation of the wealth of the Catholic church becomes so formidable as to defy any rational assessment.

... The Catholic church is the biggest financial power, wealth accumulator and property owner in existence. She is a greater possessor of material riches than any other single institution, corporation, bank, giant trust, government or state of the whole globe. The pope, as the visible ruler of this immense amassment of wealth, is consequently the richest individual of the twentieth century. No one can realistically assess how much he is worth in terms of billions of dollars.

...The Vatican has billions of shares in the most powerful international corporations... The Vatican has large investments with the Rothschilds of Britain, France and America, with the Hambros Bank, with the Credit Suisse in London and Zurich. In the United States it has large investments with the Morgan Bank, the Chase-Manhattan Bank, the First National Bank of New York, the Bankers Trust Company, and others.

During a war you will never see the Vatican, City of London or Switzerland get attacked. On the grand chessboard these are considered neutral ground because it is where all the money flows. Without money to fund war, there is no war.

Early in the 19th century the Pope came to the Rothschilds to borrow money... The Rothschilds over time were entrusted with the bulk of the Vatican's wealth.

In 1982 Reagan met with Pope John Paul II... At the meeting the two agreed to launch a clandestine program to tear Eastern Europe away from the Soviets. Poland, the Pope's country of origin, would be the key. Catholic priests, the AFL-CIO, the National Endowment for Democracy, the Vatican Bank and CIA would all be deployed.

David Rockefeller

John D. Rockefeller was a Machiavellian who boasted that he hated competition. Whenever he could, Rockefeller used the government to promote his own interests and to hinder his competitors. Monopoly capitalism is impossible unless you have a government with the power to strangle would-be competitors.

The easiest way to control or eliminate competitors is not to best them in the marketplace, but to use the power of government to exclude them from the marketplace. If you wish to control commerce, banking, transportation, and natural resources on a national level, you must control the federal government. If you and your clique wish to establish worldwide monopolies, you must control World Government.

The Rockefellers control Metropolitan Life, Equitable Life, Prudential and New York Life. Rockefeller banks control 25% of all assets of the 50 largest US commercial banks and 30% of all assets the 50 largest insurance companies... Companies under Rockefeller control include Exxon Mobil, Chevron Texaco, BP Amoco, Marathon Oil, Freeport McMoran, Quaker Oats, ASARCO, United, Delta, Northwest, ITT, International Harvester, Xerox, Boeing, Westinghouse, Hewlett-Packard, Honeywell, International Paper, Pfizer, Motorola, Monsanto, Union Carbide and General Foods... The Rockefellers own one-half of the U. S. pharmaceutical industry.

Some believe we (the Rockefeller family) are part of a secret cabal working against the best interests of the United States, characterizing my family and me as 'internationalists' and of conspiring with others around the world to build a more integrated global political and economic structure 'one world', if you will. If that's the charge, I stand guilty, and I am proud of it.

The combined wealth of the Rockefeller family in 1998 was approximately (US) \$11 trillion.

John D. Rockefeller had become America 's first billionaire, yet when he died, he only left a

taxable estate of \$26,410,837, which after Federal and State taxes were levied, left about \$16 million. The remainder of his fortune had been left to surviving relatives (\$240 million), his sons (\$465 million), and his foundations.

Confronted with stagnating domestic markets, declining absolute profits and the need to invest huge sums in order to bring their domestic US industries up to world standards, the Rockefeller circles opted instead to walk away from renewing their domestic US economic base, leaving it to become what their think-tanks called a 'post-industrial society'.

The Rockefeller clan reportedly has worked with the Rothschilds and their agents since the 1880s.

The Rockefeller Foundation, working with John D. Rockefeller III's Population Council, the World Bank, the UN Development Program and the Ford Foundation, and others had been working with the WHO [World Health Organization] for 20 years to develop an anti-fertility vaccine using tetanus as well as with other vaccines.

John Ruskin spoke to the Oxford undergraduates [1871] as members of the privileged, ruling class. He told them that they were the possessors of a magnificent tradition of education, beauty, rule of law, freedom, decency, and self-discipline but that tradition could not be saved, and did not deserve to be saved, unless it could be extended to the lower classes in England itself and to the non-English masses throughout the world. If this precious tradition were not extended to these two great majorities, the minority of upper-class Englishmen would ultimately be submerged by these majorities and the tradition lost. To prevent this, the tradition must be extended to the masses and to the empire.

... John Ruskin's inaugural lecture at Oxford University was copied out in longhand by one undergraduate, Cecil Rhodes, who kept it with him for thirty years.

Among John Ruskin's most devoted disciples at Oxford were a group of intimate friends including Arnold Toynbee, Alfred Milner... These were so moved by Ruskin that they devoted the rest of their lives to carrying out his ideas. A similar group of Cambridge men ... were also aroused by Ruskin's message and devoted their lives to extension of the British Empire.

... This association was formally established on February 5, 1891, when Cecil Rhodes and William Thomas Stead organized a secret society of which Rhodes had been dreaming for sixteen years. In this secret society Rhodes was to be leader, Stead, Brett (Lord Esher), and Alfred Milner were to form an executive committee; Arthur (Lord) Balfour, (Sir) Harry Johnston, Lord Rothschild, Albert (Lord) Grey, and others were listed as potential members of a 'Circle of Initiates'; while there was to be an outer circle known as the 'Association of Helpers' (later organized by Milner as the Round Table organization).

... The Rhodes Scholarships, established by the terms of Cecil Rhodes's seventh will, are known to everyone. What is not so widely known is that Rhodes in five previous wills left his fortune to form a secret society which was to devote itself to the preservation and expansion of the British Empire.

And what does not seem to be known to anyone is that this secret society was created by Rhodes and his principal trustee, Lord Milner, and continues to exist to this day [as the Round Table Groups: in the United States - Council of Foreign Relations, Trilateral Commission, Bilderberg Group and in the British Commonwealth nations - Milner's Kindergarden, Royal Institute of International Affairs (RIIA)/ Chatham House].

Lord Alfred Milner led the covert movement (Rhodes' secret society) after Cecil Rhodes died in 1902. He was the second most powerful man in the British government after 1916 (during the last two years of the Great War [WWI]).

Lord Alfred Milner, wealthy English man and front man for the Rothschilds, served as paymaster for the international bankers during the Bolshevik Revolution. Milner later headed secret society known as The Round Table which was dedicated to establishing a world government whereby a clique of super-rich financiers would control the world under the guise of Socialism. The American subsidiary of this conspiracy is called the Council on Foreign Relations and was started by, and is still controlled by international bankers.

... The secret society was organized on the conspiratorial pattern of circles ... the central part of the secret society was established by March, 1891, using Rhodes' money. The organization was run for Rothschild by Lord Alfred Milner... The Round Table worked behind the scenes at the highest levels of British government, influencing foreign policy and England's involvement and conduct of WWI.

There were groups founded in many countries representing the same interests of the secret Milner Group [a secret society formed by Cecil Rhodes], and they came to be known as the Round Table Groups, preeminent among them were the Royal Institute of international Affairs (Chatham House), the Council on Foreign Relations in the United States, and parallel groups in Canada, Australia, New Zealand, South Africa and India.

[Cecil] Rhodes and [Alfred] Milner sought to unite the world, and above all the English-speaking world in a federal structure around Britain. Both felt that this goal could best be achieved by a secret band of men united to one another by devotion to the common cause and by personal loyalty to one another. Both felt that this band should pursue its goal by secret political and economic influence behind the scenes and by the control of journalistic, educational, and propaganda agencies.

The so-called Bolshevik Revolution was financed entirely with money from Lord Alfred Milner and Kuhn Loeb acting as a conduit for the Rockefellers through their puppet, President Woodrow Wilson.

[Cecil] Rhodes and [Alfred] Milner and an elite circle of Empire strategists founded a secret society in 1910 whose purpose was to revitalize a flagging British imperial spirit. The society, many of whose members were graduates of All Souls College at Oxford University, would secretly steer the strategic policies of the British Empire up until the end of the Second World War. They called their group the Round Table, a reference to King Arthur's medieval table surrounded by his select knights.

Alfred Milner (the British High Commissioner of South Africa) inherited Cecil Rhodes' wealth. He assumed leadership of [Rhodes'] secret society, controlled the Rhodes Scholarship fund, and brought thousands of young men to Oxford University to learn the importance of world government.

Lord Alfred Milner led the covert movement (Cecil Rhodes' secret society) after Cecil Rhodes died in 1902. He was the second most powerful man in the British government after 1916.

Very soon, every American will be required to register their biological property in a National system designed to keep track of the people and that will operate under the ancient system of pledging. By such methodology, we can compel people to submit to our agenda, which will affect our security as a chargeback for our fiat paper currency.

Every American will be forced to register or suffer not being able to work and earn a living. They will be our chattel, and we will hold the security interest over them forever, by operation of the law merchant under the scheme of secured transactions. Americans, by unknowingly or unwittingly delivering the bills of lading to us will be rendered bankrupt and insolvent, forever to remain economic slaves through taxation, secured by their pledges.

They will be stripped of their rights and given a commercial value designed to make us a profit and they will be none the wiser, for not one man in a million could ever figure our plans and, if by accident one or two would figure it out, we have in our arsenal plausible deniability.

After all, this is the only logical way to fund government, by floating liens and debt to the registrants in the form of benefits and privileges. This will inevitably reap to us huge profits beyond our wildest expectations and leave every American a contributor or to this fraud which we will call Social Insurance.

Without realizing it, every American will insure us for any loss we may incur and in this manner every American will unknowingly be our servant, however begrudgingly. The people will become helpless and without any hope for their redemption and, we will employ the high office of the President of our dummy corporation to foment this plot against America.

Edward Mandell House in a private meeting with President Woodrow Wilson before Federal Reserve Act was passed

If war had not come in 1914 in fierce and exaggerated form, the idea of an association of nations would probably have remained dormant, for great reforms seldom materialize except during great upheavals.

Edward Mandell House

Colonel Edward Mandell House met Woodrow Wilson in 1911, gained his confidence, controlled President Wilson's administration from 1913-1918, and influenced other world leaders during that era.

Fifteen years later (in 1932) Colonel House met Franklin Delano Roosevelt, gained his confidence, convinced FDR he should expand the power of the federal government, and was called by some the Hidden Master of the New Deal.

Colonel Edward Mandell House (and other members of the Inquiry) met the members of the Milner Group (Rhodes' secret society) at Versailles, and established the Council on Foreign Relations that controlled the U.S. government until David Rockefeller organized the Trilateral Commission in 1973.

Beginning approximately in the early 1890s, a group of British elites, primarily from the privileged colleges of Oxford and Cambridge, formed what was to become the most influential policy network in Britain over the next half century and more. The group denied its existence as a formal group, but its footprints can be found around the establishment of a new journal of empire, the Round Table, founded in 1910.

The group argued that a more subtle and efficient system of global empire was required to extend the effective hegemony of Anglo-Saxon culture over the next century.

... In place of the costly military occupation of the colonies of the British Empire, they argued for a more repressive tolerance, calling for the creation of a British 'Commonwealth of Nations.' Members nations were to be given the illusion of independence, enabling Britain to reduce the high costs of far-flung armies of occupation from India to Egypt, and now across Africa and the Middle East as well. The term 'informal empire' was sometimes used to describe the shift.

... The idea of a Jewish-dominated Palestine, beholden to England for its tenuous survival, surrounded by a balkanized of squabbling Arab states, formed part of this group's [British Round Table Group] concept of a new British Empire.

... The Round Table group's grand design was to link England's vast colonial possessions, from the gold and diamond mines of Cecil Rhodes and Rothschild's Consolidated Gold Fields in South Africa, north to Egypt and the vital shipping route through the Suez Canal, and on through Mesopotamia, Kuwait and Persia into India in the East.

... The great power able to control this vast reach would control the world's most valuable strategic raw materials, from gold, basis of the international gold standard for world trade, to petroleum, in 1919 emerging as the energy source of the modern industrial era.

It is one of the least understood realities of modern history that many of America's most prominent political and financial figures - then as now - have been willing to sacrifice the best interests of the United States in order to further their goal of creating a one-world government. The strategy has remained unchanged since the formation of Cecil Rhodes' society and its offspring, the Round Table Groups. It is to merge the English-speaking nations into a single political entity, while at the same time creating similar groupings for other geopolitical regions. After this is accomplished, all of these groupings are to be amalgamated into a global government, the so-called Parliament of Man.

In 1888 [Cecil] Rhodes made his third will leaving everything to Lord Rothschild, with an accompanying letter to form a 'secret society', which was to devote itself to the preservation and expansion of the British Empire. The central part of the secret society was established by March, 1891, using Rhodes' money. The organization [The Round Table] was run for Rothschild by Lord Alfred Milner. The Round Table worked behind the scenes at the highest levels of British government, influencing foreign policy.

There grew up in the twentieth century a power structure between London and New York which penetrated deeply into university life, the press, and the practice of foreign policy. In England the center was the Round Table Group, while in the United States it was J. P. Morgan and Company.

One of the most important secret societies is called the Round Table. It is based in Britain with branches across the world, and it is the Round Table that orchestrates the network of the Bilderberg Group, Council on Foreign Relations, Trilateral Commission and the Royal Institute of International Affairs.

The Round Table Groups were semi-secret discussion and lobbying groups. The original purpose of these groups was to seek to federate the English-speaking world along lines laid down by Cecil Rhodes and William T. Stead, and the money for the organizational work came originally from the Rhodes Trust.

Since 1925 there have been substantial contributions from wealthy individuals and from foundations and firms associated with the international banking fraternity, especially the Carnegie United Kingdom Trust, and other organizations associated with J.P. Morgan, the Rockefeller and Whitney families, and the associates of Lazard Brothers and of Morgan, Grenfell, and Company.

Cecil Rhodes' secret society incited the Boer War and spawned the Milner Group (1902), the Milner Group spawned the Round Table Group (1909), the Round Table Group incited World War I and spawned the Royal Institute of International Affairs (1919) and the Council on Foreign Relations (1921), and the CFR and the RIIA spawned the Bilderberg Group in 1954, and the Trilateral Commission in 1973.

Committee of 300

The Committee of 300 is an aristocracy claiming ownership of the U.S. Federal Reserve banking system, and globally, insurance companies, corporations, foundations, and communications networks. It has front organizations, including the Royal Institute for International Affairs (Chatham House), the Club of Rome, NATO, U.N., the Black Nobility, Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) and affiliated organizations, think tanks and research institutions, and the military establishment.

The Committee of 300 is the ultimate secret society made up of an untouchable ruling class, which includes the Queen of the United Kingdom (Elizabeth II), the Queen of the Netherlands,

the Queen of Denmark and the royal families of Europe. These aristocrats decided at the death of Queen Victoria, the matriarch of the Venetian Black Guelphs that, in order to gain world-wide control, it would be necessary for its aristocratic members to go into business with the non-aristocratic but extremely powerful leaders of corporate business.

... Some notable members of the Committee of 300 include: The British royal family, Dutch royal family, House of Hapsburg, House of Orange, Duke of Alba, Prince Philip Duke of Edinburgh, Lord Carrington, Lord Halifax, Lord Alfred Milner, John Jacob and Waldorf of the Astor Illuminati bloodline, Winston Churchill, Cecil Rhodes, Queen Elizabeth II, Queen Juliana, Queen Beatrix, Queen Magreta, King Haakon of Norway, Colonel Mandel House, Aldous Huxley, John Forbes, Averill Harriman, William and McGeorge Bundy, George Bush, Prescott Bush, Henry Kissinger, J.P. Morgan, Maurice Strong, David Rockefeller, David and Evelyn Rothschild, Paul, Max and Felix Warburg, Ormsby and Al Gore, Bertrand Russell, Sir Earnest and Harry of the Oppenheimer Illuminati bloodline, Warren Buffet, Giuseppe Mazzini, Sir William Hesse, George Schultz, H.G. Wells, and Ted Turner.

The Club of Rome reported to the Committee of 300, at whose head sits the Queen of England. Her Majesty rules over a vast network of closely-linked corporations who pay no taxes, and are answerable to no one; who fund their research institutions through foundations whose joint activities have almost total control over our daily lives.

These linked institutions and their leading personnel form an upper-level parallel government that controls the lives of every American, whether they know it or not. Together with the interlocking corporations, insurance companies, banks, finance corporations, the mega-oil companies, newspapers, magazines, radio and television broadcasting companies they make up a vast apparatus that sits astride the United States and the world. There is not a politician in Washington, D.C. who is not somehow beholden to it.

Committee of 300 front organizations, include the Royal Institute for International Affairs (Chatham House), the Club of Rome, NATO, U.N., the Black Nobility, the Tavistock Institute, CFR and all its affiliated organizations, the think tanks and research institutions controlled by the Stanford Research Institute and the Tavistock Institute of Human Relations, and last, but certainly not least, the military establishment.

In 1991 President George Herbert Walker Bush was ordered by Margaret Thatcher on behalf of the 300 [Committee of 300] to take a belligerent stance against Iraq. Within two weeks, not only in the United States, but in almost the entire world, public opinion was turned against Iraq and Saddam Hussein.

In the beginning, the Council on Foreign Relations was dominated by J.P. Morgan. It is still controlled by international financiers. The Morgan group gradually has been replaced by the Rockefeller consortium. It is the most powerful group in America today. It is even more powerful than the federal government, because almost all of the key positions in government are held by its members. In other words, it is the United States government.

The CFR (Council on Foreign Relations), established six years after the Federal Reserve was created, worked to promote an internationalist agenda on behalf of the international banking elite. Where the Fed took control of money and debt, the CFR took control of the ideological foundations of such an empire - encompassing the corporate, banking, political, foreign policy, military, media, and academic elite of the nation into a generally cohesive overall world view.

The Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) took control of the ideological foundations of the American empire, encompassing the corporate, banking, political, foreign policy, military, media, and academic elite of the nation into a generally cohesive overall world view. By altering

one's ideology to that of promoting such an internationalist agenda, the big money that was behind it would ensure one's rise through government, industry, academia and media. There are divisions within the elite, predicated on the basis of how to use American imperial power, where to use it, on what basis to justify it, and other various methodological differences. The divide amongst elites was never on the questions of: should we use American imperial power, why has America become an Empire, or should there even be an empire? If one takes such considerations to heart and questions these concepts, be it within the foreign policy establishment, intelligence, military, academia, finance, corporate world, or media; chances are, such a person is not a member of the CFR.

The Council on Foreign Relations remains active in working toward its final goal of a government over all the world - a government which the Insiders - a global financial elite - and their allies will control.

[The goal of the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR) is] to bring about the surrender of the sovereignty and the national independence of the United States ... Primarily, they [CFR] want a world banking monopoly from whatever power ends up in the control of global government.

The CFR (Council on Foreign Relations), dedicated to one-world government, financed by a number of the largest tax-exempt foundations, and wielding such power and influence over our lives in the areas of finance, business, labor, military, education and mass communication media, should be familiar to every American concerned with good government and with preserving and defending the U.S. Constitution and our free-enterprise system. Yet, the nation's news media, usually so aggressive in exposures to inform our people, remain conspicuously silent when it comes to the CFR, its members and their activities. The CFR is the establishment. Not only does it have influence and power in key decision-making positions at the highest levels of government to apply pressure from above, but it also finances and uses individuals and groups to bring pressure from below, to justify the high level decisions for converting the U.S. from a sovereign Constitutional Republic into a servile member state of a one-world dictatorship.

Of some 1600 CFR [Council on Foreign Relations] members, 120 either own or control the nation's major newspapers, magazines, radio and television networks, as well as the most powerful book publishing companies. The interlock with academia is immense.

... CFR members virtually control the major foundations, whose grants quite often are bestowed on persons or groups tied to the CFR.

... The Central Intelligence Agency (CIA) has been under virtual CFR control since its creation.

... Of the CFR's 1974 membership, about 90 represented the major Wall Street international banking organizations. In addition, presidents, vice-presidents and chairmen of the boards of most of the giant corporations are members of the CFR.

In foreign affairs the Council on Foreign Relations, superficially an innocent forum for academics, businessmen, and politicians, contains within its shell, perhaps unknown to many of its members, a power center that unilaterally determines U.S. foreign policy. The major objective of this submerged - and obviously subversive - foreign policy is the acquisition of markets and economic power for a small group of giant multi-nationals under the virtual control of a few banking investment houses and controlling families.

When you examine the Council on Foreign Relations' member list, you will find that 90% either sit on the Trilateral Commission or belong to the Bilderberg Group.

I believe that the Council on Foreign Relations and its ancillary elitist groups are indifferent to communism. They have no ideological anchors. In their pursuit of a new world order, they are

prepared to deal without prejudice with a communist state, a socialist state, a democratic state, a monarchy, an oligarchy - its all the same to them.

The Trilateral Commission doesn't run the world, the Council on Foreign Relations does that.

The formal membership in the CFR [Council on Foreign Relations] is composed of close to 1500 of the most elite names in the worlds of government, labor, business, finance, communications, the foundations, and the academy ... and in spite the fact that it has staffed almost every key position of every administration since those of FDR - it is doubtful that one American in a thousand so much as recognizes the Council's name, or that one in ten thousand can relate anything at all about its structure or purpose. Indicative of the CFR's power to maintain its anonymity is the fact that, despite its having been operative at the highest levels for nearly fifty years and having from the beginning counted among its members the foremost lions of the Establishment communications media. Only a handful of articles on the Council [on Foreign Relations] have appeared in the nation's great newspapers. Such anonymity - at that level - can hardly be a matter of mere chance.

Trilateral Commission

David Rockefeller's newest international cabal is the Trilateral Commission. Whereas the Council on Foreign Relations is distinctly national in membership, the Trilateral Commission is international. Representation is allocated equally to Western Europe, Japan, and the United States. It is intended to be the vehicle for multinational consolidation of the commercial and banking interests by seizing control of the political government of the United States.

Jimmy Carter is not the President of the United States. The Trilateral Commission is the President of the United States; I represent the Trilateral Commission.

—Henry Kissinger's declaration to the head of state of Canada

The Council on Foreign Relations, the Trilateral Commission and the Bilderberger Group, have prepared for and are now implementing open world dictatorship... They are not fighting against terrorists. They are fighting against citizens.

The Trilateral Commission admitted in their own publications that they intend to merge the U.S. and other NATO countries into a single world government controlled by the big corporations.

The Trilateral Commission is intended to be the vehicle for multinational consolidation of the commercial and banking interests by seizing control of the political government of the United States. The Trilateral Commission represents a skillful, coordinated effort to seize control and consolidate the four centers of power political, monetary, intellectual and ecclesiastical. What the Trilateral Commission intends is to create a worldwide economic power superior to the political governments of the nation states involved. As managers and creators of the system, they will rule the future.

The Bilderberg Group is Europe's version of the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), acting on behalf of The Committee of 300 (Queen of England), the Vatican and the Priory of Sion (French Monarchy). Dr. Joseph Retinger plotted to forge alliances with the European Council of Princes, the CIA, and Britain's MI6, by creating another New World Order think-tank to be known as The Bilderberg Group. Dr. Retinger, founder of the European Movement leading to the founding of the European Union (EU), approached Prince Bernhard of the Netherlands in 1952, who agreed to become its co-founder. The Bilderberg Group has been meeting secretly behind closed doors at irregular intervals, once or twice each year since its formation. Its purpose is to remove independence from all countries and permit the aristocracies tyrannical rule from behind the military might of the United Nations.

The Bilderberg Group is the quintessential transnational planning body of the Transnational Capitalist Class, as it is composed of the elite of the elite, totally removed from public scrutiny, and acts as a secretive global think-tank which holds the concept of a world government in high regard and works to achieve these ends.

The international consortium of financiers known as the Bilderbergers, who meet annually in profound secrecy to determine the destiny of the western world, is a creature of the Rockefeller-Rothschild alliance... The Rockefeller interests work in close alliance with the Rothschilds and other central banks.

The intention behind each and all of the Bilderberg meetings was about how to create an 'Aristocracy of purpose' between Europe and the United States, and how to come to agreement on questions of policy, economics, and strategy in jointly ruling the world. The NATO alliance was their crucial base of operation and subversion because it afforded them the backdrop for their plans of 'perpetual war,' or at least for their 'nuclear blackmail' policy.

The Bilderberg group is an organization of political leaders and international financiers that meets secretly every spring to make global policy. There are about 110 regulars - Rockefellers, Rothschilds, bankers, heads of international corporations and high government officials from Europe and North America. Each year, a few new people are invited and, if found useful, they return to future meetings. If not, they are discarded. Decisions reached at these secret meetings affect every American and much of the world.

In the more than fifty years of their meetings [Bilderberg Group], the press has never been allowed to attend, no statements have ever been released on the attendees' conclusions, nor has any agenda for a Bilderberg meeting been made public.

... It is certainly curious that no mainstream media outlet considers a gathering of such figures, whose wealth far exceeds the combined wealth of all United States citizens, to be newsworthy, when a trip by any one of them on their own makes headline news on TV.

... Bilderberg meetings are never mentioned in the media, [because] the mainstream press is fully owned by the Bilderbergers.

The man who created the Bilderbergers is Prince Bernhard of the Netherlands. The Bilderbergers meet once or twice a year. Those in attendance include leading political and financial figures from the United States and Western Europe. Prince Bernhard makes no effort to hide the fact that the ultimate goal of the Bilderbergers is a world government. In the meantime, while the new world order is being built, the Bilderbergers coordinate the efforts of the European and American power elites.

The Bilderbergers are made up of the elites from the worlds of banking, business, government and academia - which holds top-secret meetings each year in remote resorts in the United States and Europe - to plan what is going to happen on the world scene in the months ahead.

... Only politicians and others who have proven their unquestioning loyalty to the Rothschild/Rockefeller cabal are invited to Bilderberg meetings. They must be willing tools of the super-rich and totally dedicated to the creation of a New World Order.

The Bilderberg Group's chief fear is organized resistance. Members do not want the common people of the world to figure out at they are planning for the world's future: mainly, a One World Government (World Company) with a single, global marketplace, policed by one world army, and financially regulated by one World Bank using one global currency.

What the Bilderberg group intends is a global army at the disposal of the United Nations, which is to become the world government to which all nations will be subservient.

The international consortium of financiers known as the Bilderbergers, who meet annually in

profound secrecy to determine the destiny of the western world, is a creature of the Rockefeller-Rothschild alliance... The Rockefeller interests work in close alliance with the Rothschilds and other central banks.

Since 1954, the Bilderbergers have represented the elite and the absolute wealth of all western nations - financiers, industrialists, bankers, politicians, business leaders of multinational corporations, presidents, prime ministers, finance ministers, state secretaries, World Bank and International Monetary Fund representatives, presidents of world media conglomerates, and military leaders.

Club of Rome

The Club of Rome is a conspiratorial umbrella organization, a marriage between Anglo-American financiers and the old Black Nobility families of Europe, particularly the so-called nobility of London, Venice and Genoa. The key to the successful control of the world is their ability to create and manage economic recessions and depressions.

A cancer is an uncontrolled multiplication of cells; the population explosion is an uncontrolled multiplication of people. We must shift our efforts from the treatment of the symptoms to the cutting out of the cancer. The operation will demand many apparently brutal and heartless decisions... The resultant ideal sustainable population will be more than 500 million but less than one billion.

The Club of Rome (COR) was established with a membership of 75 prominent scientists, industrialists, and economists from 25 countries. Along with the Bilderbergers, it has become one of the most important foreign policy arms of the Roundtable group.

There is no other viable alternative to the future survival of civilization than a new global community under a common leadership.

The Club of Rome is a premiere think tank composed of approximately 100 members including leading scientists, philosophers, political advisors and many others who lurk in the shadows of power.

The solution of these crises can be developed only in a global context with full and explicit recognition of the emerging world system and on a long-term basis. This would necessitate, among other changes, a new world economic order and a global resources allocation system.

The Club of Rome will encourage the creation of a world forum where statesmen, policy-makers, and scientists can discuss the dangers and hopes for the future global system without the constraints of formal intergovernmental negotiation.

On September 17, 1973, The Club of Rome released a Report called the Regionalized and Adaptive Model of the Global World System. It revealed the Club's goal of dividing the world into ten political/economic regions, which would unite the entire world under a single form of government. These regions are North America, Western Europe, Eastern Europe, Japan, Rest of Developed World, Latin America, Middle East, Rest of Africa, South and Southeast Asia, and China.

The Club of Rome has indicated that genocide should be used to eliminate people who they refer to as 'useless feeders.'

To establish a trust, to and for the establishment and promotion and development of a secret society [the Royal Institute for International Affairs (RIIA)], the true aim and object whereof shall be the extension of British rule throughout the world, the perfecting of a system of emigration from the United Kingdom and the colonization by British subjects of all lands wherein the means of livelihood are attainable by energy, labor, and enterprise, and especially the occupation by British settlers of the entire continent of Africa, the Holy Land, the valley of the Euphrates, the islands of Cyprus and Candia, the whole of South America, the islands of the Pacific not hereto-

fore possessed by Great Britain, the whole of the Malay Archipelago, the seaboard of China and Japan, the ultimate recovery of the United States of America as an integral part of the British Empire, the consolidation of the whole Empire, the inauguration of a system of colonial representation in the Imperial Parliament which may tend to weld together the disjointed members of the Empire, and finally, the foundation of so great a power as to hereafter render wars impossible and promote the best interests of humanity.

The influence of Chatham House appears in its true perspective, not as the influence of an autonomous body but as merely one of many instruments in the arsenal of another power. When the influence which the Institute wields is combined with that controlled by the Milner Group in other fields - in education, in administration, in newspapers and periodicals - a really terrifying picture begins to emerge... The picture is terrifying because such power, whatever the goals at which it may be directed, is too much to be entrusted safely to any group... No country that values its safety should allow what the Milner Group accomplished in Britain - that is, that a small number of men should be able to wield such power in administration and politics, should be given almost complete control over the publication of the documents relating to their actions, should be able to exercise such influence over the avenues of information that create public opinion, and should be able to monopolize so completely the writing and the teaching of the history of their own period.

The Royal Institute of International Affairs (RIIA) [Chatham House] and its leading personnel control not only the Far Eastern drug traffic but every important dirty money operation on the surface of the globe.

The Royal Institute of International Affairs (RIIA), effectively now completely controls the entire global business, banking and political system of the world - including the Vatican. Its sub-branches illustrate its staggering global power.

- * Council of Foreign Relations (USA)
- * Trilateral Commission (USA)
- * Australian Institute of International Affairs
- * Canadian Institute of International Affairs
- * Danish Institute of International Affairs
- * Hungarian Institute of International Affairs
- * Institute of International Affairs Italy
- * Japan Institute of International Affairs
- * Institute of International Affairs Prague
- * Netherlands Institute of International Affairs
- * Norwegian Institute of International Affairs
- * South African Institute of International Affairs
- * Swedish Institute of International Affairs

(The RIIA changed its name to Chatham House on September 1, 2004.)

Pilgrims Society

The Pilgrims Society is an aristocratic Anglo-American club. The primary purpose of this club is to form an unofficial alliance with the United States and to vastly increase the powers of the British empire.

... The Pilgrims Society has fused together the business centers of New York and London, together with a large portion of the political centers of both nations. Ninety percent of the American members are top-level bankers and businessmen from New York city.

... Pilgrims Society presidents of the New York Federal Reserve Bank cover the period from 1914 to 1979. Pilgrims Society chairmen of the New York Federal Reserve cover almost the entire period from the 1920s up to 1990.

... The Pilgrims Society represents that old dream of Cecil Rhodes to create a worldwide English-speaking free-trade zone, with the dominant position for the Anglo-Saxon race. Rhodes had also been speculating about a network of secret societies that had to absorb the wealth of the world.

... The Pilgrims Society is one of the most important privately funded institutions of the globalist movement.

In 1897, a group of top British and American intellectuals and money monopolists met to plot ways to implement Cecil Rhodes' plan for a merging of British and American interests, in preparation for the final thrust towards the achievement of their ultimate goal - a One World Government. The result of their deliberations came on July 24, 1907, with the creation in London of an ultra-secret organization known as the Pilgrim Society. The basic purpose of the Pilgrim Society was to promote unity between the United States and Britain, to maneuver the United States into a position of dependence upon the Crown.

At the turn of 20th century a number of influential persons were interested in bringing the establishments of the United States and Great Britain closer together... The idea arose to form a new, elitist society with branches in both London and New York. This became the Pilgrims Society.

... The Pilgrims Society predates the founding of the Council on Foreign Relations and the Royal Institute of International Affairs - two closely-linked think tanks - by almost 20 years, and therefore easily connects J. P. Morgan, Sr., Andrew Carnegie, and Jacob Schiff to the same Anglo-American network.

The Pilgrims were founded in London July 24, 1902, four months after the death of Cecil Rhodes who had outlined an ideology of a secret society to work towards eventual British rule of all the world, and who had made particular provisions in his will designed to bring the United States among the countries possessed by Great Britain.

Club of the Isles

Club of the Isles is a European cartel - centered within the City of London and headed by the House of Windsor - which controls every aspect of the global economy — banks, insurance and pharmaceutical companies, raw materials, transportation, factories, major retail groups, the stock and commodities markets, politicians and governments, media, intelligence agencies, drugs and organized crime.

You will not read about the Club of the Isles in any textbook or popular magazine. It is unincorporated and it has no membership lists. Yet, as an informal association of predominantly European-based royal households and princely families, the Club of the Isles commands an estimated \$10 trillion in assets. It lords over such corporate giants as Royal Dutch Shell, Imperial Chemical Industries, Lloyds of London, Unilever, Lonrho, Rio Tinto Zinc, and Anglo American DeBeers. It dominates the world supply of petroleum, gold, diamonds, and many other vital raw materials; and deploys these assets not merely in the pursuit of wealth, but as resources at the disposal of its geopolitical agenda. Its goal: to reduce the human population from its current level of over 5 billion people to below 1 billion people within the next two to three generations in the interest of retaining their own global power and the feudal system upon which that power is based.

Club of the Isles is an immensely influential network of institutions and companies controlled

by the British House of Windsor and the Black Nobility European dynastic families. It is a web of interlocking directorships which hold independent companies in a network of common control and common agenda.

European dynastic family members of this web include: House of Guelph/House of Windsor, Britain; House of Wettin, Belgium; House of Bernadotte, Sweden; House of Liechtenstein, Liechtenstein; House of Oldenburg, Denmark; House of Hohenzollern, Germany; House of Hanover, Germany (the second most important one); House of Bourbon, France; House of Orange, Netherlands; House of Grimaldi, Monaco; House of Wittelsbach, Germany; House of Braganza, Portugal; House of Nassau, Luxembourg; House of Habsburg, Austria; House of Savoy, Italy; House of Karadjordjevic, Yugoslavia (former); House of Württemberg, Germany; House of Zogu, Albania.

Bank and corporate members include: The Bank of England, Anglo-American Corp of South Africa, Rio Tinto, De Beers Consolidated Mines and De Beers Centenary AG, N.M. Rothchild Bank, Barclays Bank, Lloyds Bank, Midland Bank, National Westminster Bank, Barings Bank, Schroders Bank, Standard Chartered Bank, Hambros Bank, S. G. Warburg, Toronto Dominion Bank, Lazard Brothers, Lonrho, J. P. Morgan and Co., British Petroleum. Shell and Royal Dutch Petroleum, General Electric, HSBS Holdings (Hong Kong and Shanghai Bank), Imperial Chemical Industries, ING Group, Jardine Matheson, Peninsular and Oriental Steam Navigation Co, Reuters, GlaxoSmithKline, Unilever, Vickers.

Environmental Organizations established and controlled by the Club of the Isles include: World Wildlife Fund, Greenpeace, Friends of the Earth, Sierra Club, Earth First, Sea Shepard, Rainforest Action Network.

The Club of the Isles provides capital for George Soros' Quantum Fund NV - which made substantial financial gains in 1998-99 following the collapse of currencies of Thailand, Indonesia and Russia. The Club of Isles is led by the Rothschilds and includes Queen Elizabeth II and other wealthy European aristocrats and Nobility.

Club of the Isles is a vast network of private financial interests, controlled by the leading aristocratic and royal families of Europe. It is modeled on the 17th-century British and Dutch East India Company models.

The Rothschild family has been at the financial heart of the Club of the Isles.

The Club of the Isles is centered in the City of London.

The Club of the Isles is an informal association of predominantly European-based royal households including the Queen [of England]. The Club of the Isles commands an estimated \$10 trillion in assets. It lords over such corporate giants as Royal Dutch Shell, Imperial Chemical Industries, Lloyds of London, Unilever, Lonrho, Rio Tinto Zinc, and Anglo American DeBeers. It dominates the world supply of petroleum, gold, diamonds, and many other vital raw materials; and deploys these assets at the disposal of its geopolitical agenda.

Its goal: to reduce the human population from its current level to below one billion people within the next two to three generations; to literally cull the human herd in the interest of retaining their own global power and the feudal system upon which that power is based.

Freidrich Hegel's Hegelian dialectic put forth a process whereby opposites 'thesis' and 'antithesis' are reconciled into 'synthesis'. The Rothschild's Business Roundtable that sponsored Hegel saw in the dialectic a boon to their monopolies by presenting phony communism (antithesis) as bogeyman to capitalism (thesis)... By upholding Soviet state capitalism to all the world as an example of failed Communism, the bankers could discredit this dangerous idea while producing their desired synthesis - a New World Order ruled by the Illuminati banking families and

Black Nobility monarchs, with laissez faire monopoly capitalism as their economic paradigm.

The Rothschilds exert political control through the secretive Business Roundtable, which they created in 1909 with the help of Lord Alfred Milner and South African industrialist Cecil Rhodes... Rhodes founded De Beers and Standard Chartered Bank. Milner financed the Russian Bolsheviks on Rothschild's behalf, with help from Jacob Schiff and Max Warburg.

3.

GLOBAL BANKING CARTEL

BANKERS / DEBT / WARS / CRASHES

Kuhn Loeb / Lehman / Goldman Sachs / Lazard

The bankers own the earth. Take it all away from them, but leave them the power to create money, and with the flick of the pen they will create enough deposits to buy it back again. However, take the power to create money away from them, and all the great fortunes will disappear. But, if you wish to remain the slaves of bankers and pay the cost of your own slavery, let them continue to create money.

The Four Horsemen of Banking (Bank of America, JP Morgan Chase, Citigroup and Wells Fargo) own the Four Horsemen of Oil (Exxon Mobil, Royal Dutch/Shell, BP Amoco and Chevron Texaco); in tandem with Deutsche Bank, BNP, Barclays and other European old money behemoths.

The Four Horsemen of Banking are among the top ten stock holders of virtually every Fortune 500 corporation.

... 80% ownership of the New York Federal Reserve Bank - by far the most powerful Fed branch - [is held] by just eight families - the Goldman Sachs, Rockefellers, Lehmans and Kuhn Loeb's of New York; the Rothschilds of Paris and London; the Warburgs of Hamburg; the Lazards of Paris; and the Israel Moses Seifs of Rome. [J. W. McCallister, an oil industry insider with House of Saud connections, wrote in *The Grim Reaper* that he acquired this information from Saudi bankers]

... Ten banks control all twelve Federal Reserve Bank branches - N.M. Rothschild of London, Rothschild Bank of Berlin, Warburg-Lehman Brothers; Lazard Brothers of Paris, Kuhn Loeb Bank of New York, Israel Moses Seif Bank of Italy, Goldman Sachs of New York and JP Morgan Chase Bank of New York. Schauf lists William Rockefeller, Paul Warburg, Jacob Schiff and James Stillman as individuals who own large shares of the Fed. The Schiffs are insiders at Kuhn Loeb. The Stillmans are Citigroup insiders, who married into the Rockefeller clan at the turn of the century. [from CPA Thomas D. Schauf]

The Bank of International Settlements (BIS) is the most powerful bank in the world, a global central bank for the Eight Families who control the private central banks of almost all Western and developing nations.

Our global banking system is a global cartel, a super-entity in which the world's major banks all own each other and own the controlling shares in the world's largest multinational corporations.... This is the real free market, a highly profitable global banking cartel, functioning as a worldwide financial Mafia.

The global banking cartel, centered at the IMF, World Bank and Federal Reserve, have paid off politicians and dictators the world over [Including Washington]. In country after country, they have looted national economies at the expense of local populations, consolidating wealth in unprecedented fashion - the top economic one-tenth of one percent is currently holding over \$40 trillion in investible wealth, not counting an equally significant amount of wealth hidden in off-

shore accounts.

If you wanted to control the nation's manufacturing, commerce, finance, transportation and natural resources, you would need only to control the apex, the power pinnacle, of an all-powerful socialist government. Then you would have a monopoly and could squeeze out all your competitors. If you wanted a national monopoly, you must control a national socialist government. If you want a worldwide monopoly, you must control a world socialist government.

That is what the game is all about. Communism is not a movement of the downtrodden masses but is a movement created, manipulated and used by power-seeking billionaires in order to gain control over the world ... first by establishing socialist governments in the various nations and then consolidating them all through a Great Merger, into an all-powerful world, socialist super-state.

The real menace of our republic is the invisible government, which, like a giant octopus, sprawls its slimy length over our city, state and nation. At the head is a small group of banking houses generally referred to as 'international bankers.' This little coterie of powerful international bankers virtually run our government for their own selfish ends.

I fear that foreign bankers with their ... tortuous tricks will entirely control the exuberant riches of America and use it systematically to corrupt modern civilization. They will not hesitate to plunge the whole [world] into wars and chaos in order that the earth should become their inheritance.

—Otto von Bismarck, Chancellor of Germany, after the assassination of President Lincoln, 1863

We must keep the people busy with political antagonisms... By dividing the electorate ... we'll be able to have them spend their energies at struggling amongst themselves on questions that, for us, have no importance whatsoever.... Let us make use of the courts... When through the law's intervention, the common people shall have lost their homes, they will be more easy to control and more easy to govern, and they shall not be able to resist the strong hand of the Government acting in accordance with ... the control of the leaders of finance.

The Depression of 1929 was not accidental. It was a carefully contrived occurrence... The international bankers sought to bring about a condition of despair here so that they might emerge as the rulers of us all.

Instrumental in control of economics by the rich has been the debt-based monetary system, where credit is treated as the monopoly of private financial interests who in turn control governments, intelligence services and military establishments. Politicians are bought and sold, elected or removed, or even assassinated for this purpose. The global monetary system is tightly controlled and coordinated at the top by the leaders of the central banks who work for the world's richest people.

World War I created astronomical debts in the nations that participated. These debts were held by the international bankers who organized and stage-managed the whole show from start to finish.

... In the fall of 1929 it was time for the international bankers to push the button that set in motion the machinery that resulted in World War II. After they, their agents and friends had sold out at the crest of an artificially inflated stock market boom, the international bankers pulled the rug out from under the whole system and sent the United States plunging into what became known as the Great Depression.

For over 150 years it has been standard operating procedure of the Rothschilds and their allies to control both sides of every conflict. You must have an enemy if you are going to collect

from the King.

The House of Rothschild made its money in the great crashes of history and the great wars of history, the very periods when others lost their money.

The division of the United States into federations of equal force [The North & The South] was decided long before the Civil War. These bankers were afraid that the United States would upset their financial domination over the world. The voice of the Rothschilds prevailed.

John D. Rockefeller was a Machiavellian who boasted that he hated competition. Whenever he could, Rockefeller used the government to promote his own interests and to hinder his competitors. Monopoly capitalism is impossible unless you have a government with the power to strangle would-be competitors.

The easiest way to control or eliminate competitors is not to best them in the marketplace, but to use the power of government to exclude them from the marketplace. If you wish to control commerce, banking, transportation, and natural resources on a national level, you must control the federal government. If you and your clique wish to establish worldwide monopolies, you must control World Government.

Powerful private families decide who controls the Federal Reserve, the Bank of England, the Bank of Japan and even the European Central Bank. Money is in their hands to destroy or create. Their aim is the ultimate control over future life on this planet, a supremacy earlier dictators and despots only ever dreamt of.

A great industrial nation is controlled by its system of credit. Our system of credit is concentrated in the hands of a few men. We have come to be one of the worst ruled, one of the most completely controlled and dominated governments in the world.

The shareholders of the banks which own the stock of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York are the people who have controlled our political and economic destinies since 1914. They are the Rothschilds, of Europe, Lazard Freres, Israel Sieff, Kuhn Loeb Company, Warburg Company, Lehman Brothers, Goldman Sachs, the Rockefeller family, and the J.P. Morgan interests.

A huge chunk of international banking and related financial operations have been created solely to manage dirty money. ... The Anglo-Dutch banking operations control illegal drug and related trade. ... The Anglo-Dutch oligarchy's banking operations have the following qualifications:

They have run the drug trade for a century and a half. They dominate those banking centers closed off to law enforcement agencies. Almost all such offshore, unregulated banking centers are under the direct political control of the British and Dutch monarchies and their allies. They dominate all banking at the heart of the narcotics traffic; the Hong Kong and Shanghai Bank, created in 1864 to finance the drug trade, is exemplary. They control world trade in gold and diamonds, a necessary aspect of hard commodity exchange for drugs. They subsume the full array of connections to organized crime, the pro-drug legislative lobby in the USA, and all other elements of distribution, protection, and legal support.

4.

AMERICAN AGENTS OF THE GLOBAL OLIGARCHY

Henry Kissinger / George Soros

Zbigniew Brzezinski / George H. W. Bush

People, governments and economies of all nations must serve the needs of multinational banks and corporations.

George Soros is merely the visible face of a vast network of private financial interests, controlled by the leading aristocratic and royal families of Europe.

Although [Henry] Kissinger has been historically a close ally of the most rabid factions inside Israel and within the Zionist establishment in the United States, his primary allegiance throughout his political career has been to the British Crown and its intelligence and financial tentacles.

Today, Americans would be outraged if UN troops entered Los Angeles to restore order; tomorrow, they will be grateful. This is especially true if they were told there was an outside threat from beyond, whether real or promulgated, that threatened our very existence. It is then that all people of the world will plead with world leaders to deliver them from this evil...individual rights will be willingly relinquished for the guarantee of their well-being granted to them by their world government.

George H. W. Bush works for the bin Laden family business in Saudi Arabia through the Carlyle Group, an international consulting firm.

National sovereignty is no longer a viable concept.

George H. W. Bush discovered a way to go back in time. You take a modern, industrialized country with a modern infrastructure [Iraq] and drop 88,500 tons of explosives on it and, presto, you have bombed it back into the pre-industrialized age.

If you control the oil, you control entire nations. If you control the food, you control the people. If you control the money, you control the entire world.

In November 1990, under pressure from the Bush administration, the U.S. Congress passed the Foreign Operations Appropriations Act... They were deliberately lighting the fuse to an explosive new series of Balkan wars. Using groups such as the Soros Foundation and NED (National Endowment for Democracy), Washington financial support was channeled into often extreme nationalist or former fascist organizations that would guarantee a dismemberment of Yugoslavia...The stage was set for a gruesome series of regional ethnic wars which would last a decade and result in the deaths of more than 200,000 people.

Today there are two major factions within the Western political power establishment internationally. They cooperate and share broad elitist goals, but differ fundamentally on how to reach these goals. Foremost is their goal of sharply controlling global economic growth and population growth.

The first faction is best described as the Rockefeller Faction. It has a global power base and is today best represented by the Bush family faction which got their start as hired hands for the powerful Rockefeller machine. The Rockefeller faction has for more than a century based its power and influence on control of oil and on use of the military to secure that control.

The second faction might be called the Soft Power Faction. Their preferred path to global population control and lowering of the growth rates in China and elsewhere is through promoting the fraud of global warming and imminent climate catastrophe. Al Gore is linked to this faction. They see globalist institutions, especially the United Nations, as the best vehicle to advance their agenda of global austerity. Others in the circle include billionaire speculator George Soros, parts of the British Royal family and representatives of European old money.

It is Henry Kissinger's belief that by controlling food one can control people, and by controlling energy - especially oil - one can control nations and their financial systems. By placing food and oil under international control along with the world's monetary system, Kissinger is convinced a loosely knit world government can become a reality.

George Soros is not only one of the world's leading mega-speculators; throughout his entire

life he has served as an errand boy for the Anglo-American monetarist establishment, running looting operations against the nations of Eastern Europe, as well as attacks against the sovereignty of nations.

... Through his Open Society Foundations, George Soros positioned himself, long before communism fell, as the man who, on behalf of Anglo-American banking interests and the IMF, tried to put into place the mechanism for the economic and political transition to occur in the Eastern European countries.

Soros became a staunch advocate of the policy of shock therapy, which was approved by British Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher and her close associate George HW Bush, after the Berlin Wall had fallen.

Depopulation should be the highest priority of US foreign policy towards the Third World.

Global depopulation and food control were to become US strategic policy under Henry Kissinger.

The kingpins of the U.S. branch of the drug cartel are led by Henry Kissinger and the Anti-Defamation League of B'nai Brith.

George H W Bush's response to the Gulf crisis of 1991 will be largely predetermined, not by any great flashes of geopolitical insight, but rather by his connection to the British oligarchy, to Henry Kissinger, to Israeli and Zionist circles, to Texas oilmen in his fundraising base, and to the Saudi Arabian and Kuwaiti royal houses

George Soros is part of a circle ... linked to the financial side of the Israeli Mossad, and to the family of Jacob Lord Rothschild.

Understandably, Soros and the Rothschild interests prefer to keep their connection hidden far from public view, so as to obscure the powerful friends Soros can claim in the City of London, the British Foreign Office, Israel, and the U.S. financial establishment.

Henry Kissinger, together with his international political directorate known as Kissinger Associates, is the individual who stands at the intersection point of every one of these networks: the back-channel with the Soviet Union, the drug and terror networks from Italy to Ibero-America, and the highest levels of finance - including his directorship in American Express, the entity into which has merged a major portion of Dope, Inc. command structure.

5.

GLOBAL MONEY CENTERS

Wall Street

I believe that banking institutions are more dangerous to our liberties than standing armies.
—U.S. President Thomas Jefferson

Nothing happens on Wall Street that is not known to the Bank of England, whose instructions are relayed through the Morgan Bank and then put into action through key brokerage houses.

The real truth of the matter is that a financial element in the large [banking] centers has owned the government ever since the days of Andrew Jackson.

During a period of a few years beginning around 2007, several thousand employees of stock brokers, banks, mortgage companies, insurance companies, credit-rating agencies, and other financial institutions, mainly in New York, had great fun getting obscenely rich while creating and playing with pieces of paper known by names like derivatives, collateralized debt obligations, index funds, credit default swaps, structured investment vehicles, subprime mortgages,

and other exotic terms. The result has been a severe depression, seriously hurting hundreds of millions of lives in the United States and abroad.

No employee of any of these companies has seen the inside of a prison cell for playing such games with our happiness.

For more than half a century members of the United States foreign policy and military establishments have compiled a record of war crimes and crimes against humanity that the infamous beasts and butchers of history could only envy.

Not a single one of these American officials has come any closer to a proper judgment than going to see the movie Judgment at Nuremberg.

What the [Wall Street] bailout does is it takes troubled financial instruments off the balance sheet of the banks and puts them on the balance sheet of the taxpayer at the US Treasury. So it's a bailout of the financial institutions whose recklessness caused the problem. The money is essentially being poured into the coffers of Washington's financial donor base.

Wall Street financed the German cartels in the mid-1920s which in turn proceeded to bring Hitler to power.

The financing for Hitler and his S.S. street thugs came in part from affiliates or subsidiaries of U.S. firms, including Henry Ford in 1922, payments by I. G. Farben and General Electric in 1933, followed by the Standard Oil of New Jersey and I.T.T. subsidiary payments to Heinrich Himmler up to 1944.

U.S. multi-nationals under the control of Wall Street profited handsomely from Hitler's military construction program in the 1930s and at least until 1942.

International bankers used political influence in the U. S. to cover up their wartime collaboration.

Plummeting stock prices [in 1929] ruined small investors, but not the top insiders on Wall Street. Paul Warburg had issued a tip in March of 1929 that the Crash was coming. Before it did, John D. Rockefeller, Bernard Baruch, Joseph P. Kennedy, and other money barons got out of the market.

... Early withdrawal from the market not only preserved the fortunes of these men: it also enabled them to return later and buy up whole companies for a song.

Wall Street owns the country. It is no longer a government of the people, by the people and for the people, but a government of Wall Street, by Wall Street and for Wall Street.

I spent thirty-three years in the Marines, most of my time being a high class muscle man for Big Business, for Wall Street and the bankers. In short, I was a racketeer for capitalism.

The upper spheres of Wall Street overshadow the real economy. The accumulation of large amounts of money wealth by a handful of Wall Street conglomerates and their associated hedge funds is reinvested in the acquisition of real assets. Paper wealth is transformed into the ownership and control of real productive assets, including industry, services, natural resources and infrastructure.

I am afraid the ordinary citizen will not like to be told that the banks can and do create money. And they who control the credit of the nation direct the policy of Governments and hold in the hollow of their hand the destiny of the people.

It is well enough that people of the nation do not understand our banking and money system, for if they did, I believe there would be a revolution before tomorrow morning.

New York and London... have become the world's two biggest laundries of criminal and drug money, and offshore tax havens. Not the Cayman Islands, not the Isle of Man or Jersey. The big

laundering is right through the City of London and Wall Street. The banks are the most powerful lobby on Capitol Hill. They frankly own the place.

City of London / The City / The Square Mile

The City of London is the financial and commercial heart of Britain. It is often referred to as The City or The Square Mile, and is at the heart of the world's financial markets. The City is not a part of England, but is a sovereign financial state. The local authority for the City is the City of London Corporation. The City is the historical core of London and today is the business and financial center of Europe. This area contains over 255 foreign banks, more than any other financial center. It is recognized as the richest square mile in the world.

In 1694, King William III of the House of Orange privatized the Bank of England, established the City of London, and turned control of England's money over to an elite group of international bankers. Like Vatican City, the City of London (not to be confused with Greater London) is a privately owned corporation operating under its own flag, with its own constitution and free from the legal constraints that govern the rest of us. This action paved the way for a private cartel of international bankers to embark on a plan of implementing world governance.

In 1991 the [Bank of England] directors decided to work out more explicitly what the bank is for, and they came up with three main aims. Two were the usual central bankers' goals: to protect the currency and to keep the financial system stable. The third is to ensure the effectiveness of the United Kingdom's financial services and advance a financial system which enhances the international competitive position of the City of London and other UK financial centres. In other words, to protect and promote the City as an offshore centre.

England is a financial oligarchy run by the Crown which refers to the City of London not the Queen. The City of London is run by the Bank of England, a private corporation. The square-mile-large City is a sovereign state located in the heart of greater London.

When people hear of 'The Crown' they automatically think of the King or Queen [of England]; when they hear of 'London' or 'The City' they instantly think of the capital of England in which the monarch has his or her official residence. 'London' or 'The City' is in reality a privately owned Corporation - or Sovereign State - occupying 677 acres and located right in the heart of the 610 square mile 'Greater London' area. And, the 'Crown' is a committee of twelve to fourteen men who rule the independent sovereign state known as London or 'The City.' 'The City' is not part of England. It is not subject to the Sovereign. It is not under the rule of the British parliament. Like the Vatican in Rome, it is a separate, independent state. It is the Vatican of the commercial world. The City, which is often called the wealthiest square mile on earth, is ruled over by a Lord Mayor. Here are grouped together Britain's great financial and commercial institutions: Wealthy banks, dominated by the privately-owned Rothschild-controlled Bank of England.

Margaret Thatcher invented the idea that the City of London would become financial dealers for oligarchs and oil people from around the world.

London's inner city is a privately owned corporation or city state, located right in the middle of greater London. It became a sovereign state in 1694 when King William III of Orange privatized & turned the Bank of England over to the bankers. Today, the City State of London is the world's financial power centre & the wealthiest square mile on the face of the Earth. It houses the Rothschild controlled Bank of England, Lloyds of London, the London stock exchange, all British banks, the branch offices of 385 foreign banks & 70 US banks. It has its own courts, its own laws, its own flag & its own police force. It is not part of greater London, or England, or the British Commonwealth & pays no taxes. The City State of London houses Fleet Street's newspaper & publishing monopolies. It is also the headquarters for world wide English Freemasonry & head-

quarters for the world wide money cartel known as The Crown.

Contrary to popular belief, The Crown is not the Royal Family or the British Monarch. The Crown is the private corporate City State of London. It has a council of 12 members who rule the corporation under a mayor, called the Lord Mayor. The Lord mayor and his 12 member council serves as proxies or representatives who sit-in for 13 of the worlds wealthiest, most powerful banking families, including the Rothschild family, the Warburg family, the Oppenheimer family & the Schiff family. These families and their descendants run the Crown Corporation of London.

The Crown Corporation holds the title to world wide Crown land in Crown colonies like Canada, Australia & New Zealand. British parliament & the British prime minister serve as a public front for the hidden power of these ruling crown families.

CENTRAL BANKS

States, most especially the large hegemonic ones, such as the United States and Great Britain, are controlled by the international central banking system, working through secret agreements at the Bank for International Settlements (BIS), and operating through national central banks (such as the Bank of England and the Federal Reserve)... The same international banking cartel that controls the United States today previously controlled Great Britain and held it up as the international hegemon. When the British order faded, and was replaced by the United States, the US ran the global economy. However, the same interests are served. States will be used and discarded at will by the international banking cartel; they are simply tools.

Powerful private families decide who controls the Federal Reserve, the Bank of England, the Bank of Japan and even the European Central Bank. Money is in their hands to destroy or create. Their aim is the ultimate control over future life on this planet, a supremacy earlier dictators and despots only ever dreamt of.

Central banks have utilized and promoted wars for their own profit, starting with the Rothschild involvement with the Napoleonic wars, and continuing up to the present day.

The first step in having a Central Bank established in a country is to get them to accept an outrageous loans, which puts the country in debt of the Central Bank and under the control of the Rothschilds. If the country does not accept the loan, the leader of this particular country will be assassinated and a Rothschild aligned leader will be put into the position, and if the assassination does not work, the country will be invaded and have a Central Bank established with force all under the name of terrorism.

The most vital and powerful force within the capitalist global political economy is the central banking system... the central banking system, is also the source of the greatest wealth and power, essentially managing capitalism - controlling the credit and debt of both government and industry.

The private issuance of a nation's money has given tremendous power to central bankers, a power so great that even democratically elected governments are subservient to them. Governments are not in control of the economy; it is the all-powerful banksters who create the money, determine interest rates, and decide who gets loans and who doesn't.

Central banks control the monetary system of the world and determine when business cycles are going to change simply by increasing or decreasing the money supply in the banking system.

Eventually international bankers owned as private corporations the central banks of the various European nations. The Bank of England, Bank of France and Bank of Germany were not owned by their respective governments, as almost everyone imagines, but were privately owned monopolies granted by the heads of state, usually in return for loans.

Benjamin Strong, Governor of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York, and Montagu Norman, Governor of the Bank of England, who worked closely together throughout the 1920s, decided to use the financial power of Britain and the United States to force all the major countries of the world to go on the gold standard and to operate it through central banks free from all political control, with all questions of international finance to be settled by agreements by such central banks without interference from governments. These men were not working for the governments and nations of whom they purportedly represented, but were the technicians and agents of the dominant investment bankers of their own countries, who had raised them up and were perfectly capable of throwing them down.

The Rothschilds have a majority stake in nearly all the central banks in the world.

The BIS [Bank of International Settlements] was established to remedy the decline of London as the world's financial center by providing a mechanism by which a world with three chief financial centers in London, New York, and Paris could still operate as one.

BIS [Bank of International Settlements] is the most powerful bank in the world... BIS is owned by the Federal Reserve, Bank of England, Bank of Italy, Bank of Canada, Swiss National Bank, Nederlandsche Bank, Bundesbanke and Bank of France. BIS holds at least 10% of monetary reserves for at least 80 of the world's central banks, the IMF and other multilateral institutions. It serves as financial agent for international agreements, collects information on the global economy and serves as lender of last resort to prevent global financial collapse.

The Bank of International Settlements [BIS] is where all of the world's central banks meet to analyze the global economy and determine what course of action they will take next to put more money in their pockets, since they control the amount of money in circulation and how much interest they are going to charge governments and banks for borrowing from them. When you understand that the BIS pulls the strings of the world's monetary system, you then understand that they have the ability to create a financial boom or bust in a country. If that country is not doing what the money lenders want, then all they have to do is sell its currency.

Bank for International Settlements (BIS) was part of a plan to create a world system of financial control in private hands able to dominate the political system of each country and the economy of the world as a whole...to be controlled in a feudalistic fashion by the central banks of the world acting in concert by secret agreements.

Powerful private families decide who controls the Federal Reserve, the Bank of England, the Bank of Japan and even the European Central Bank. Money is in their hands to destroy or create. Their aim is the ultimate control over future life on this planet, a supremacy earlier dictators and despots only ever dreamt of.

BIS regulations serve only the single purpose of strengthening the international private banking system, even at the peril of national economies. The IMF and the international banks regulated by the BIS are a team: the international banks lend recklessly to borrowers in emerging economies to create a foreign currency debt crisis, the IMF arrives as a carrier of monetary virus in the name of sound monetary policy, then the international banks come as vulture investors in the name of financial rescue to acquire national banks deemed capital inadequate and insolvent by the BIS.

Bank of England - London, England

In 1694, King William III of the House of Orange privatized the Bank of England, established the City of London, and turned control of England's money over to an elite group of international bankers. This action paved the way for a private cartel of international bankers to embark on a plan of implementing world governance.

The Rothschild family and their agents steer the world's economy through the Bank of England, NM Rothschild & Sons and their web of private banks in all major nations. When an economic crash occurs it has most definitely been ordered from the City or across the pond by their associates at the Federal Reserve and Wall Street.

The Bank of England is in effect a sovereign world power, for this privately owned institution is not subject to regulation or control in the slightest degree by the British Parliament... This privately owned and controlled institution functions as the great balance wheel of the credit of the world, able to expand or contract credit at will, and is subject only to the orders of the City, the City dominated by the fortune of the House of Rothschild and the policies of the House of Rothschild.

Central banks are integral to the modern fiat monetary system, and the power and influence invested in this role is such that central banks, and, more importantly, those who control them, have an immense impact on human affairs. The evolution of the banking system from earliest times has involved not only empirical, accidental modifications, but, also of a secret, concerted, plan to create a financial system of supremely corrupting and corruptible capacity. It was not until the 18th century that the secret plan was brought to its perfect form by the creation of banking dynasties, especially the Rothschilds, and the perfecting of a vehicle of transmission - central banks. The model for this perfect vehicle is the Bank of England.

Federal Reserve - Washington , DC

These eight private banks own the most shares of the Federal Reserve. Essentially, they own the FED.

1. Rothschild Bank of London
2. Warburg Bank of Hamburg
3. Rothschild Bank of Berlin
4. Lehman Brothers of New York
5. Lazard Brothers of Paris
6. Kuhn Loeb Bank of New York
7. Israel Moses Seif Banks of Italy
8. Goldman, Sachs of New York
9. Warburg Bank of Amsterdam
10. Chase Manhattan Bank of New York

Eight families - only four of which reside in the US. - have 80% ownership of the New York Federal Reserve Bank, by far the most powerful Fed branch. They are the Goldman Sachs, Rockefellers, Lehmans and Kuhn Loeb's of New York; the Rothschild's of Paris and London; the Lazards of Paris; and the Israel Moses Seifs of Rome.

The Federal Reserve is commonly called the Fed, confusing it with the U.S. government; but it is actually a private corporation. It is so private that its stock is not even traded on the stock exchange. The government doesn't own it. You and I can't own it. It is owned by a consortium of private banks, the biggest of which are Citibank and J. P. Morgan Chase Company. These two megabanks are the financial cornerstones of the empires built by J. P. Morgan and John D. Rockefeller, the Robber Barons who orchestrated the Federal Reserve Act in 1913.

Some people think the Federal Reserve banks are United States Government institutions. They are not government institutions. They are private credit monopolies which prey upon the people of the United States for the benefit of themselves and their foreign customers. The Federal Reserve banks are the agents of the foreign central banks.

The Federal Reserve Banks create money out of thin air to buy Government bonds from the United States Treasury, lending money into circulation at interest, by bookkeeping entries... Where does the Federal Reserve system get the money with which to create Bank Reserves? Answer. It doesn't get the money, it creates it. When the Federal Reserve writes a check, it is creating money. The Federal Reserve is a total moneymaking machine.

The establishment of the Federal Reserve (1913) ensured that the United States would become indebted to and owned by international banking interests, and thus, act in their interest. The Fed financed the US role in World War I, provided the credit for speculation, which led to the Great Depression and massive consolidation for the interests that own the Federal Reserve System. It then financed US entry into World War II.

The shareholders of the banks which own the stock of the Federal Reserve Bank of New York are the people who have controlled our political and economic destinies since 1914. They are the Rothschilds, of Europe, Lazard Freres, Israel Sieff, Kuhn Loeb Company, Warburg Company, Lehman Brothers, Goldman Sachs, the Rockefeller family, and the J.P. Morgan interests.

When the federal government needs more money, the Federal Reserve does not merely create and print it as it would do were it a government agency. No, the Federal Reserve creates it as a loan and charges the government interest on it.

The Federal Reserve controls our money supply and interest rates, and thereby manipulates the entire economy - creating inflation or deflation, recession or boom, and sending the stock market up or down at whim... Between 1923 and 1929, the Federal Reserve expanded (inflated) the money supply by sixty-two percent. Much of this new money was used to bid the stock market up to dizzying heights. In 1929, the Federal Reserve Board reversed its easy money policy and began raising the discount rate. The balloon which had been inflated constantly for nearly seven years was about to be exploded.

The American central bank (the Fed or the Federal Reserve System) is an institution that is entrusted to regulate banks and other financial institutions, but it is partly owned by the large money center banks. It is in a perpetual conflict of interests. In fact, it can be said that the Fed is the banks' own private government. In good times, large Wall Street banks, bank holding companies and other large integrated financial groups are pretty much left alone and allowed to build profitable but risky and shaky financial pyramids, with scant supervision. When things go bad, however, the Fed stands ready to bail them out with automatic discounting, zero-interest loans and other goodies, the overall cost being transferred to the general public through an inflation tax and a debased currency.

The establishment of the Federal Reserve (1913) ensured that the United States would become indebted to and owned by international banking interests, and thus, act in their interest.

The Federal Reserve System is a privately owned central bank. While the Federal Reserve Board is a government body, the process of money creation is controlled by the twelve Federal Reserve banks, which are privately owned. The shareholders of the Federal Reserve banks (with the New York Federal Reserve Bank playing a dominant role) are among America's most powerful financial institutions.

The Chairman of the Federal Reserve has one essential mandate: to preserve the power of the big banks.

When the President signs this act [Federal Reserve Act of 1913], the invisible government by the money power - proven to exist by the Monetary Trust Investigation - will be legalized. The new law will create inflation whenever the trusts want inflation. From now on, depressions will be scientifically created.

The Federal Reserve ... controls our monetary policy. By changing the supply of dollars in circulation, they have influence over interest rates, mortgage payments, whether the financial markets boom or collapse, and basically whether our economy expands or stumbles. But the Fed is only partly an institution of government. The stockholders in a dozen different Federal Reserve banks in different regions of the country are the big private banks.

The Federal Reserve was created by Congress in 1913, after a financial panic that led to a secret meeting at banker J.P. Morgan's private resort, off the coast of Georgia at a place called Jekyll Island.

... What emerged was a cartel agreement with five objectives: stop the growing competition from the nation's newer banks; obtain a franchise to create money out of nothing for the purpose of lending; get control of the reserves of all banks so that the more reckless ones would not be exposed to currency drains and bank runs; get the taxpayer to pick up the cartel's inevitable losses; and convince Congress that the purpose was to protect the public. It was realized that the bankers would have to become partners with the politicians and that the structure of the cartel would have to be a central bank.

For most of the twentieth century the Federal Reserve System, particularly the Federal Reserve Bank of New York (which is outside the control of Congress, unaudited and uncontrolled, with the power to print money and create credit at will), has exercised a virtual monopoly over the direction of the American economy.

There are six major banks in the U.S. at the present time, and they control most of the stock of the Federal Reserve System. The Rockefeller family has large blocks of stock in two of the major banks: J.P. Morgan Chase and Citigroup. The Rothschild family has a controlling interest in two major banks and significant holdings in the other major banks through the Barclay Bank and the State Street Bank. Why is that important? Two families control the major banks, the major banks control the FED, and the FED controls the U.S. economy.

The dirty little secret is that both houses of Congress have become irrelevant ... in case you hadn't noticed, America's domestic policy is now being run by Alan Greenspan and the Federal Reserve Board ... Congress is out of the loop. Every so often, some senators or house members politely ask Greenspan to visit and talk about the economy.... Then he goes back down to the Fed and runs the country..

6.

GLOBAL SHADOW GOVERNMENT

North Atlantic Treaty Organization (NATO)

United Nations (UN) / International Monetary Fund (IMF)

The five veto powers and permanent members of the Security Council - the so called victors of the Second World War. The old boys club of 1945. The five States that have corrupted the UN Charter. And corrupted the work of the UN. Applying double-standards, and disregard for law - they have made the organization primarily serve their interests rather than serve its mandate.

I refer to the five most dangerous Member States that together manufacture and sell some 85% of military arms, including nuclear weapons, and so called weapons of mass destruction. This is the UN of the arms dealers - the most disreputable and yet profitable business on earth.

And tragically and quite bizarrely - these arms dealers are the same Member States that the UN Charter entrusts with maintaining Peace and Security around the world! I trust you see the disconnect? The incompatibility? - the mind boggling reality of nuclear powers and weapons salesmen being responsible for peaceful co-existence?! It's madness!

The U.S.-NATO destruction of Yugoslavia established a precedent for military attack, cloaked in the disguise of democracy and human rights, against any sovereign country that might have the temerity to stand up to the encroachment of transnational corporations [TNCs].

It is of fundamental importance to preserve NATO as the primary channel for U.S. influence. With an elaborate international structure for proliferating the seeds of the gene revolution, and the direct funding of the Rockefeller Foundation, agribusiness and the backers of the gene revolution were ready for the next giant step: the consolidation of global control over humankind's food supply... The project of making GMO crops the dominant basic crops on the world agricultural market was the creation of a new enforcement institution which would stand above national governments. That new institution, which opened its doors in 1995 was to be called the World Trade Organization (WTO).

The mass media have outdone themselves painting the U. N. as a peace organization instead of a front for the international bankers.

The United Nations is a dictatorship from which nothing good comes, because they find a million ways to prevent anything from happening.

... Within the Security Council, there are five countries that have veto power. But without a doubt, the most influential country in the United Nations is the United States. And it's really amazing the most warmongering country in the history of mankind is put there in charge to make sure that there is peace.

... The United Nations Charter tells you how you can proceed to reform it. They say you have to call a general conference and how you have to call it and the approval that you have to have from the Security Council. But at the end, when all is said and done, when you have decided what reforms you want to make, they have a veto power over it. So it's a farce. It's a fraud.

... The United Nations is beyond reform. It's beyond patchwork. It's the most important organization in the world to help save the human species and Mother Earth, but it has to be reinvented.

The IMF [International Monetary Fund] serves as gatekeeper for the World Bank and the giant international money center banks which fall under its umbrella. The IMF serves as judge and jury in ordering Third World countries to privatize their economies, and in imposing harsh austerity measures which hit the poorest people the hardest... If a country follows IMF mandates it continues to receive loans from the World Bank. If it does not, the country is cut off, its currency devalued and its economy ravaged by hyperinflation.

The policy of genocide in Iraq that was initiated and legitimized through the United Nations is an instructive indication of the extent to which the UN has become a tool of Western, and particularly Anglo-American power.

America's leading post-war planners had been involved in the 1939 War & Peace Studies Project of the New York Council on Foreign Relations. Their strategy had been to create a kind of informal empire, one in which America would emerge as the unchallenged hegemonic power in a new world order to be administered through the newly-created United Nations Organization.

The architects of the post-war US-dominated global order explicitly chose not to call it an 'empire.' Instead, the United States would project its imperial power under the guise of colonial 'liberation,' support for 'democracy' and 'free markets.' It was one of the most effective and diabolical propaganda coups of modern times.

The UN Security Council is now regarded as a captive [by most of the UN membership], where the North secures decisions by economic intimidation, abuses the peaceful-redress procedures inscribed in the charter and authorizes a kind of vigilantism against countries of the

North's own choosing.

The greater percentage of global trade is controlled by powerful multinational enterprises. Within such a context, the notion of free trade on which the rules of the WTO [World Trade Organization] are constructed is a fallacy. The net result is that for certain sectors of humanity — particularly the developing countries of the South — the WTO is a veritable nightmare.

The UN's Agenda 21 proposes a global regime that will monitor, oversee, and strictly regulate our planet's oceans, lakes, streams, rivers, aquifers, sea beds, coastlands, wetlands, forests, jungles, grasslands, farmland, deserts, tundra, and mountains. It even has a whole section on regulating and protecting the atmosphere. It proposes plans for cities, towns, suburbs, villages, and rural areas. It envisions a global scheme for healthcare, education, nutrition, agriculture, labor, production, and consumption - in short, everything; there is nothing on, in, over, or under the Earth that doesn't fall within the purview of some part of Agenda 21.

What the Bilderberg group intends is a global army at the disposal of the United Nations, which is to become the world government to which all nations will be subservient.

... A UN army must be able to act immediately, anywhere in the world, without the delay involved in each country making its own decision whether to participate, based on parochial considerations!

TOO-BIG-TO-FAIL BANKS

A handful of investment banks exerts an enormous amount of control over the global economy. Their activities include advising Third World debt negotiations, handling mergers and break-ups, creating companies to fill a perceived economic void through the launching of initial public stock offerings, underwriting all stocks, underwriting all corporate and government bond issuance, and pushing the bandwagon down the road of privatization and globalization of the world economy.

The American banking oligarchy consists of six megabanks - Goldman Sachs, Morgan Stanley, JPMorgan Chase, Citigroup, Bank of America, and Wells Fargo... They have assets equivalent to 60 percent of our gross national product. And to put this in perspective, in the mid-1990s, these six banks or their predecessors had less than 20 percent.

Six Banks Control 60% of Gross National Product: Is the U.S. at the Mercy of an Unstoppable Oligarchy?

The lesson is clear: if you are a thief, steal by the billions or trillions, and then no one can do anything about it. If you are in the drug trade: handle only billions (or hundreds of billions) in drug money, and then you will get away with it. If you don't want to pay taxes, be a member of the top 0.001% of the world's super-rich and hide your billions in offshore tax-free accounts. If you want more, create a global economic crisis, demand to be saved by the state to the tune of tens of trillions of dollars, and then, tell the state to punish their populations into poverty in order to pay for your mistakes.

In other words, if you want to indulge your criminal fantasies, lie and steal, profit from death and drugs, dominate and demand, be king and command, become the highly-functioning socially-acceptable sociopath you always knew you could be... think big. Think bank. Serial killers, bank robbers and drug dealers go to jail; bankers get bailouts and get an unlimited insurance policy called too big to fail.

40% of every dollar we spend on goods and services is siphoned off the top as bank interest. The US Government is in the absurd position of paying interest to a private bank for every dollar that is put into circulation. The Federal Reserve system has privatized the power to create money, which, according to the Constitution, ought to belong to Congress alone. Presently, interest on

the national debt costs the Federal government \$500 billion in 2011, and, it is the fastest-growing portion of the Federal budget.

A global financial cabal engineered a fraudulent housing and debt bubble [2008], illegally shifted vast amounts of capital out of the US; and used 'privatization' as a form of piracy — a pretext to move government assets to private investors at below-market prices and then shift private liabilities back to government at no cost to the private liability holder... Clearly, there was a global financial coup d'état underway.

By 1974 one-third of the \$60 billion pool of OPEC windfall petrodollars flowed into the largest US banks... Out of \$14.5 billion in Middle East oil revenues that made it to US shores, 78% was deposited into six mega-banks: Chase Manhattan, Morgan Guaranty Trust, Citibank, Bank of America, Manufacturers Hanover Trust and Chemical Bank. After a spate of mergers those six banks are now three: JP Morgan Chase, Citigroup and Bank of America.

SUPRA-NATIONAL CORPORATIONS

The transnational corporations carry on inexorably. Increasingly flagless and stateless, they weave global webs of production, commerce, culture and finance virtually unopposed. They expand, invest and grow, concentrating ever more wealth in a limited number of hands. They work in coalition to influence local, national and international institutions and laws. And together with the governments of their home countries in Europe, North America and Japan, as well as international institutions such as the World Trade Organization, the World Bank, the International Monetary Fund and increasingly, the United Nations, they are molding an international system in which they can trade and invest even more freely—a world where they are less and less accountable to the cultures, communities and nation-states in which they operate. Underpinning this effort is not the historical inevitability of an evolving, enlightened civilization, but rather the unavoidable reality of the overriding corporate purpose: the maximization of profits.

There are more than 60,000 transnational corporations in the world. More than fifty of the largest one-hundred economies in the world are corporations. Transnational corporations hold ninety percent of all technology and product patents worldwide. Transnational corporations are involved in 70 percent of world trade.

The top 737 of these super-corporations or super-entities control 80% of the world economy. The top 147 super-corporations or super-entities control 40% of the global economy through direct and indirect ownership or controlling interest. Hundreds of companies that own the stocks and bonds of each other - they collectively own themselves. Hence, it becomes nearly impossible to trace the roots of ownership and control. From their relative obscurity, they wield enormous control of national and global economies.

There seems to be nothing to prevent the transnational corporations taking possession of the planet and subjecting humanity to the dictatorship of capital.

The corporate-dominated economy and the transnational corporate state had consolidated its power over almost every aspect of public and private life, and under a formal globalization movement the transnational corporations were extending their tentacles all over the planet.

Footsoldiers like Margaret Thatcher, Ronald Reagan, the ever-dutiful Bush family, Helmut Kohl, and a list of Japanese leaders had diligently kept the faith. Working with the timeworn International Monetary Fund (IMF), the World Bank and ultimately with the new engine of globalization, the World Trade Organization, they ensured that the interests of capital were nowhere endangered by the needs of the world's three billion poor to eat, have shelter, clothing, sanitation, medical care, and education.

The ultimate goal for the corporations is to bring the model of for-profit government into the

ordinary and day-to-day functioning of the state — in effect, to privatize the government. The most effective way to restrict democracy is to transfer decision-making from the public arena to unaccountable institutions: kings and princes, priestly castes, military juntas, party dictatorships, or modern corporations.

The governments of the world are restructuring their economies, and the global economy as a whole, into a corporatist structure. Thus, this new international economic system being constructed is one representative of economic fascism. The governments now work directly for the banks, democracy is in decline everywhere, and the militarization of domestic society into creating Homeland Security states is underway and accelerating.

Monsanto should not have to vouchsafe the safety of biotech food. Our interest is in selling as much of it as possible. Assuring its safety is the F.D.A.'s [Food and Drug Administration] job. The WTO [World Trade Organization] obeys the orders of multinational corporations, which, under cover of the globalization of trade, in fact rule the world.

The web of ownership revealed a core of 1,318 companies with ties to two or more other companies. This 'core' was found to own roughly 80% of global revenues for the entire set of 43,000 TNCs... Less than 1 per cent of the companies [147 tightly-knit companies which own each other] were able to control 40 per cent of the entire network [of global revenues].

Swiss Federal Institute of Technology reported that researchers studied all 43,060 transnational corporations (TNCs)

TAX-EXEMPT FOUNDATIONS

The organization of tax-exempt fortunes of international financiers into foundations was to be used for educational, scientific, and other public purposes... The inheritance tax drove the great private fortunes dominated by Wall Street into tax-exempt foundations, which became a major link in the Establishment network between Wall Street, the Ivy League, and the federal government... The foundations managed to acquire control over the primary Ivy League colleges, including Harvard, Yale, Columbia, and Princeton.

One of the leading devices by which the wealthy dodge taxes is the channeling of their fortunes into tax-free foundations. The major foundations, though commonly regarded as charitable institutions, often use their grant-making powers to advance the interests of their founders.

Can anyone honestly believe that the tax-exempt Foundations, which are based on the great American fortunes and administered by the present-day captains of American industry and finance, will systematically underwrite research which tends to undermine the pillars of the status quo, in particular the illusion that the corporate rich who benefit most from the system do not run it?

Molecular biology and the attendant work with genes was a Rockefeller Foundation creation... The people in and around the Rockefeller institutions saw it as the ultimate means of social control and social engineering - eugenics.

The Rockefeller Foundation, the Carnegie Corporation of New York, and the Carnegie Endowment for International Peace, are using their enormous public funds to finance a one-sided approach to foreign policy and to promote it actively by propaganda, and in the Government through infiltration. The power to do this comes out of the power of the vast funds employed.

The Reece Committee went out of existence on January 3, 1955, having proven that the mammoth tax-exempt foundations have such power in the White House, in Congress, and in the press, that they are quite beyond the reach of a mere committee of the Congress of the United States.

A very powerful complex of foundations and affiliated organizations has developed over the years to exercise a high degree of control over education. Part of this complex, and ultimately

responsible for it, are the Rockefeller and Carnegie groups of foundations.

The Carnegie Endowment supported U.S. entry into the war [WW I], not for any patriotic purpose, but so that the war would provide an excuse for, if not necessitate, Andrew Carnegie's goal of British-American regional government.

The folks at the Rockefeller Foundation were deadly serious about wanting to solve the world hunger problem through the worldwide proliferation of GMO seeds and crops... They were out to limit population by going after the human reproductive process itself.

Foundations such as Ford, Rockefeller and Carnegie were considered the best and most plausible kind of CIA funding cover. A CIA study of 1966 argued that this technique was 'particularly effective for democratically run membership organizations, which need to assure their own unwitting members and collaborators, as well as their hostile critics, that they have genuine, respectable, private sources of income.' Certainly, it allowed the CIA to fund a seemingly limitless range of covert action programs affecting youth groups, labor unions, universities, publishing houses, and other private institutions from the early 1950s.

GENETICALLY ENGINEERED FOOD

Genetically Modified Organisms (GMO)

The eight GM food crops are: Corn, Soybeans, Canola, Cottonseed, Sugar Beets, Hawaiian Papaya (most), and a small amount of Zucchini and Yellow Squash. GM alfalfa is also fed to livestock.

The Non-GMO Shopping Guide (2012)

The experiments [on GMO food] simply haven't been done and we now have become the guinea pigs... Anyone that says, 'Oh, we know that this is perfectly safe', I say is either unbelievably stupid or deliberately lying. The reality is we don't know.

Population reduction and genetically engineered crops were clearly part of a broad strategy: the drastic reduction of the world's population. It was in fact a sophisticated form of what the Pentagon termed biological warfare, promulgated under the name of solving the world hunger problem.

By failing to require testing and labelling of genetically engineered foods, the agency [Food and Drug Administration (FDA)] has made consumers unknowing guinea pigs for potentially harmful, unregulated food substances.

Once released into the environment, genetic mistakes cannot be contained, recalled or cleaned up, but will be passed on to all future generations indefinitely.

In 2004, more than 85% of all US soybeans planted were genetically modified crops, and most were from Monsanto. 45% of all US corn harvested was GMO corn. Corn and soybeans constituted the most important animal feed in US agriculture, which meant that nearly the entire meat production of the nation as well as its meat exports had been fed on genetically modified animal feed.

My worry is that advances in science may result in means of mass destruction, maybe more readily available even than nuclear weapons. Genetic engineering is a possible area. The problems with GM foods may be irreversible and the true effects may only be seen well in the future.

The situation is like the tobacco industry. They knew about it but they suppressed that information. They created misleading evidence that showed that the problem wasn't so serious. And all the time they knew how bad it was. Tobacco is bad enough. But genetic modification, if it is going to be problematic, if it is going to cause us real health problems, then tobacco will be nothing in comparison with this. The size of genetic modification and problems it may cause us

are tremendous.

Control the food, and you control the people.

—Henry Kissinger

Research on GMOs is now taboo. You can't find money for it. We tried everything to find more financing, but we were told that because there are no data in the scientific literature proving that GMOs cause problems, there was no point in working on it. People don't want to find answers to troubling questions. It's the result of widespread fear of Monsanto and of GMOs in general.

Russian biologist Alexey V. Surov and his colleagues, of the Institute of Ecology and Evolution of the Russian Academy of Sciences and the National Association for Gene Security, set out to discover if Monsanto's genetically modified (GM) soy, grown on 91% of US soybean fields, leads to problems in growth or reproduction. After feeding hamsters for two years over three generations, those on the GM diet, and especially the group on the maximum GM soy diet, showed devastating results. By the third generation, most GM soy-fed hamsters lost the ability to have babies.

National Security Study Memorandum [NSSM] 200 made depopulation in foreign developing countries a strategic national security priority of the United States government. It outlined what was to become a strategy to promote fertility control under the rubric of family planning.

The [Bill and Melinda] Gates Foundation has awarded a \$10 million grant to develop genetically modified (GM) crops for use in sub-Saharan Africa. The grant is for the John Innes Centre in Norwich, Connecticut, which hopes to engineer seeds for corn, wheat and rice.

The Rockefeller foundation scientists developed the idea of molecular biology from the fundamental assumption that almost all human problems could be solved by genetic and chemical manipulation... The people in and around the Rockefeller institutions saw it as the ultimate means of social control and social engineering — eugenics.

The TRIPS [Trade Related Aspects of Intellectual Property Rights] agreement was designed by multinational corporations to seize the genetic resources of the planet, chiefly in Third World countries, which have the greatest biodiversity. The hope of the biotech industry is that over time, the market is so flooded that there's nothing you can do about it. You just sort of surrender.

7.

VACCINES

Bill Gates / David Rockefeller

The world today has 6.8 billion people. That's headed up to about 9 billion. Now if we do a really great job on new vaccines, health care, reproductive health services, we could lower that by perhaps 10 or 15 percent.

—Bill Gates at the 2010 TED conference

The Rockefeller Foundation, working with John D. Rockefeller III's Population Council, the World Bank, the UN Development Program and the Ford Foundation, and others had been working with the WHO [World Health Organization] for 20 years to develop an anti-fertility vaccine using tetanus as well as with other vaccines.

The World Health Organization, the World Bank, the UN environmental department, the UN Population Fund, and the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation are closing in on all of humanity with mass-scale vaccination programs and genetically engineered food.

There is no question that HIV was introduced into the U.S. male homosexual population via the gay hepatitis B vaccine experiment that took place between 1978 and 1981... Not surprisingly, the government has refused to release data on the number of AIDS deaths that have occurred in the large group of gay men who initially volunteered for the vaccine experiment.

Manufacturers of vaccines and thimerosal have never conducted adequate testing on the safety of thimerosal. The FDA has never required manufacturers to conduct adequate safety testing on thimerosal and ethyl mercury compounds.

... At the same time that the incidence of autism was growing, the number of childhood vaccines containing thimerosal was growing, increasing the amount of ethyl mercury to which infants were exposed threefold.

... A growing number of scientists and researchers believe that a relationship between the increase in neurodevelopmental disorders of autism and the increased use of thimerosal in vaccines is plausible and deserves more scrutiny.

... The CDC's failure to state a preference for thimerosal-free vaccines in 2000 and again 2001 was an abdication of their responsibility.

... Thimerosal should be removed from these vaccines. No amount of mercury is appropriate in any childhood vaccine.

Thimerosal used as a preservative in vaccines is likely related to the autism epidemic. This epidemic in all probability may have been prevented or curtailed had the FDA not been asleep at the switch regarding the lack of safety data regarding injected thimerosal and the sharp rise of infant exposure to this known neurotoxin. Our public health agencies' failure to act is indicative of institutional malfeasance for self-protection and misplaced protectionism of the pharmaceutical industry.

The financial health of the industry should never have been a factor in this decision [thimerosal removal]. The financial health of vaccine manufacturers certainly should never have been more important to the Federal health officials than the health and well being of the nation's children. The CDC has a responsibility to protect the health of the American public. If there were any doubts about the neurological effects of ethyl mercury in vaccines on children - and there were substantial doubts - the prevailing consideration should have been how best to protect children from potential harm. However, it appears that protecting the industry's profits took precedent over protecting children from mercury damage.

You couldn't even construct a study that shows Thimerosal is safe. It's just too damn toxic. If you inject Thimerosal into an animal, its brain will sicken. If you apply it to living tissue, the cells die. If you put it in a petri dish, the culture dies. Knowing these things, it would be shocking if one could inject it into an infant without causing damage.

...The biological case against Thimerosal is so dramatically overwhelming anymore that only a very foolish or a very dishonest person with the credentials to understand this research would say that Thimerosal wasn't most likely the cause of autism.

8.

DRUGS / BANKS / SPOOKS / GUNS
INTERNATIONAL DRUG TRADE

The drug industry is ... under the control of a single world network. ... The drug-related illegal economy is the biggest business in the world. ... The British monarchy organized most of the Far East to conform to the drug traffic. ... The Anglo-Dutch offshore banking system and re-

lated precious metals and gems trade were designed around illegal money. ... The world drug traffic is a top-down operation under the immediate control of the British and allied monarchies.

Cocaine is indeed clearly the most profitable article of trade in the world. The drug industry is run as a single integrated world operation, from the opium poppy to the nickel bag of heroin sold on an inner-city street corner. Not only is illegal drug traffic under the control of a single world network, but opiates traffic in particular is without doubt the best-controlled production and distribution system of any commodity in international trade, illegal or legal.

Drug money is an inherent part of the American and world economy. The amount of profit generated annually by the drug trade is somewhere around \$700 billion. This figure includes heroin, opium, morphine, marijuana, cocaine, crack cocaine and hallucinogens.

... The International Drug Trade is the most highly organized, top-down political machinery in the world, enjoying the protection of every political entity Britain and the US have created through these vast invisible earnings.

The global drugs trade controlled by British intelligence is worth at least 500 billion a year. This is more than the global oil trade. The economy in Britain and America is totally dependent on this drug money.

If the world offshore banking sector appears to run as a single operation under British monarchy control, that is because the same group of people who run it also run the opium traffic whose proceeds this banking sector was created to handle.

Drugs are big business, run, controlled and protected by very powerful people who work alongside leading banking institutions on both sides of the Atlantic, members of various governments and principal corporations whose stock is traded on the world's leading stock exchange.

In the late 1990s the U.S. Department of Justice estimated that the proceeds of narcotics trade entering the U.S. banking system were between \$500 and \$1,000 billion annually... If the banking system earns a fee of 1% for handling, then the profits for the banks from narcotic activity is in the region of \$5 to \$10 billion.

Hong Kong was set up by the British as a center for the drug trade, and remains to this day purely British, and purely a center for the drug trade.

The best-protected institutions of the British oligarchy prefer to launder their dirty money through Caribbean, Hong Kong, and similar branch operations, rather than in London itself.

If governments really wanted to eradicate the vile drug trade, they could make laws that would oblige manufacturers of acetic anhydride, the most essential chemical in the manufacture of heroin, to keep meticulous records showing who buys the chemical, for what purpose and where it is going. But such unilateral action on the part of any maverick government would greatly displease the oligarchic families of Europe and the United States Establishment because these people are earning hundreds of billions of dollars each year from the drug trade.

DRUG-MONEY-LAUNDERING BANKS

Money laundering is simply everywhere. On the grand scale, it's endemic to banking... Money laundering is not some distant fantasy. It's actually how you handle the profits of extortion, tax evasion, criminal conspiracy and huge quantities of drug money, how you get that into the white sector... We pay vast sums of money to agencies that are supposed to stop money laundering. It doesn't happen.

Money laundering, according to IMF estimates for the 1990s, was between 590 billion and 1.5 trillion dollars a year. The proceeds of the drug trade are deposited in the banking system. Drug money is laundered in the numerous offshore banking havens in Switzerland, Luxembourg, the British Channel Islands, the Cayman Islands and some 50 other locations around the globe. It

is here that criminal syndicates involved in the drug trade and the representatives of the world's largest commercial banks interact. Dirty money is deposited in these offshore havens, which are controlled by major Western banks and financial institutions which have a vested interest in maintaining and sustaining the drug trade.

The large international banks that finance the drug trade, get it and launder it, using it to prop up their bankrupt international financial system.

Drug profits are secured through the ability of the drug cartels to launder and transfer billions of dollars through the US banking system. The scale and scope of the US banking-drug cartel alliance surpasses any other economic activity of the US private banking system.

The Hong Kong and Shanghai Bank [HSBC] and related companies finance the opium trade. In this, they are acting as designated agents of the British monarchy, through the Royal Institute of International Affairs. The world illegal drug traffic is controlled by a single group of men whose intimate ties of ownership, family, and political collaboration go back 200 years.

Narco-dollars are channeled into private banking accounts in numerous offshore banking havens controlled by the large Western banks and financial institutions. The major Wall Street and European banks and stock brokerage firms launder billions of dollars resulting from the trade in narcotics. American banks are collectively the world's largest financial beneficiary of the drug trade. The United States is the world leader in global money laundering. According to the Department of Justice, the US launders between \$500 billion - \$1 trillion annually.

Vast quantities of gold are absorbed into the Asian drug trade - an inestimable percentage of the 400 to 600 tons of the metal that pass through the orient in a year, mainly through Hong Kong, and mainly through subsidiaries of the Hong Shang [HSBC]. The drug trade could not run without it and other precious, portable, untraceable substances-like diamonds.

If 700 billion dollars a year in illegal drug money is moved and laundered through the American and world economy, that money benefits financial markets and especially Wall Street. That's the reason for maintaining the illegal drug trade.

No government has ever touched the system which allowed the drug trade to develop. Money-laundering is not even a criminal offense in 8 out of the 15 industrial nations. In the United States, the center of the problem, government action, is a joke: No top management has ever been charged or prosecuted for criminal money-laundering activity.

A large share of the multibillion dollar revenues of narcotics are deposited in the Western banking system. Most of the large international banks together with their affiliates in the offshore banking havens launder large amounts of narco-dollars.

Switzerland remains one the world's biggest repositories for dirty money. In 2009 it hosted about \$2.1 trillion in offshore accounts owned by non-residents, about half from Europe. This had been \$3.1 trillion in 2007 before the global financial crisis.

Washington's war on drugs is directed towards increasing U.S. power in Latin America. The use of drug money laundered through U.S. banks finances Washington's trade imbalances, while the drug war increases Washington's general influence over economic policy, allowing U.S.-based transnational corporations (TNCs) to buy Latin American public enterprises at scandalously low prices and to penetrate markets.

The British Crown Colony of Hong Kong, with the British Hongkong and Shanghai Banking Corporation (HSBC) at the top, is considered the number-one money-laundering center for the heroin trade. Illegal drugs are the biggest business in the Far East — and close to being the biggest business in the world — but in Hong Kong, drugs do not merely dominate the economy: They are the economy.

Drug money was the only liquid investment capital available to banks on the brink of collapse, with roughly \$325 billion in drug money absorbed by the financial system... In the second half of 2008, liquidity was the banking system's main problem and hence liquid capital became an important factor. Interbank loans were funded by money that originated from drug trade and other illegal activities.

Some of the world's leading private financial institutions are deeply implicated in the laundering of hundreds of billions of dollars a year in illegal dope money... [Illegal drugs are] the largest commodity in international trade, with the exception of petroleum, and the annual revenues of the narcotics traffic exceed[s] the national product of most of the world's nations, and the revenues of the largest multinational companies.

New York and London have become the world's two biggest laundries of criminal and drug money, and offshore tax havens. Not the Cayman Islands, not the Isle of Man or Jersey. The big laundering is right through the City of London and Wall Street.

Banks act as clearing houses and money launderers of billions of dollars derived from drug money. The main big name banks are:

- The Bank of England
- The Federal Reserve Banks
- Bank of International Settlements
- The World Bank
- The Hong Kong and Shanghai Bank
- American Express

American Express Bank Travelers checks are a convenient method of recycling drug dollars. Each of these banks is affiliated with and/or controls hundreds of thousands of large and small banks throughout the world.

WESTERN INTELLIGENCE AGENCIES

Israel's Mossad / Britain's MI6 / United States' CIA

Geopolitical and military control over drug routes is as strategic as oil and oil pipelines. Intelligence agencies, powerful business, drug traders and organized crime are competing for the strategic control over the heroin routes.

American drug enforcement authorities know that most of the dirty money arising from the U.S. drug trade and related illegal activities ends up in the Bahamas.

The global drug trade is controlled and run by the intelligence agencies. In this global drug trade British intelligence reigns supreme... In Britain, the MI6 drug money is laundered through the Bank of England, Barclays Bank and other household name companies. The drug money is passed from account to account until its origins are lost in a huge web of transactions.

The drug money comes out 'cleaner' but not totally clean. Diamonds are then bought with this money from the corrupt diamond business families like the Oppenheimers. These diamonds are then sold and the drug money is clean.

The world order doesn't allow for any frontal attack aimed at destroying narco-trafficking because that business, which moves \$400 billion annually, is far too important for the leading nations of world power to eliminate. The US punishes those countries which don't do enough to fight against drugs, whereas their CIA boys have built paradises of corruption throughout the world with the drug profits.

The heroin epidemic that ravaged our cities during the fifties and sixties originated with the

CIA out of Southeast Asia. Almost from the moment of their founding in 1947, the CIA was giving covert support to organized drug traffickers in Europe and the Far East, and eventually the Middle East and Latin America. During the Vietnam War, heroin was being smuggled into this country in the bodies of soldiers being flown home.

Drug trafficking constitutes the third biggest global commodity in cash terms after oil and the arms trade. Supported by powerful interests, heroin is a multibillion-dollar business, which requires a steady and secure commodity flow. One of the hidden objectives of the war in Afghanistan was effectively to restore the CIA sponsored drug trade to its historical levels and exert direct control over the drug routes.

In 1951 Sir William Stephenson of MI6, restructured the [Israeli intelligence agency] Mossad into a single unit as an arm of the Political Department of the Israeli Foreign Office and assigned the task of conducting intelligence gathering. It was also given the job carrying out black job operations.

... All Mossad agents, operate on a war-time footing. The Mossad has a tremendous advantage over other intelligence services in that every country in the world has a large Jewish community, which is useful.

The Mossad also has the advantage of having access to the records of all U.S. law enforcement agencies and U.S. intelligence services. The office of Naval Intelligence (ONI) services the Mossad at no cost to Israel.

... The Mossad has a skillful disinformation service. The amount of disinformation it feeds to the American market is embarrassing, but even more embarrassing is how America swallows hook, line and sinker such propaganda.

BCCI [Bank of Credit and Commerce International] would become the mixing bowl into which Persian Gulf petrodollars were stirred with generous helpings of drug money to finance worldwide covert operations for the CIA and its Israeli Mossad and British MI6 partners.

The U.S. military intervention in Afghanistan in 2001 was accompanied by restoration of opium for the world market, a recreation of what happened with the earlier U.S. intervention of 1979-1980, and before that with the U.S. intervention in Indochina after 1959, and in Southeast Asia in 1950.

Intelligence agencies and powerful business syndicates, which are allied with organized crime, are competing for the strategic control over the heroin routes. Mossad wants to do everything possible to preserve a state of war between Israel and its neighbors. For years the tentacles of the Israeli Secret Service had reached out into all walks of American life.

...This influence extended into the U.S. [House] and the Senate, the Pentagon, the defense and electronic industries, the research laboratories and such Jewish-oriented organizations as the Anti-Defamation League, the Jewish Defense Committee, Bonds for Israel and the Federation of Jewish Philanthropies.

Some of these bodies have served as fronts for intelligence-gathering and there are few of the important congressional committees which do not possess one member or staff-assistant who does not feed the Israeli network relevant material.

The portability of narcotics and the huge price mark up from production to point of sale makes them a particularly useful source of financing for CIA covert operations. The American habit of training, arming, and financing its drug-trafficking allies in order to help secure oil resources abroad has been a major factor in the huge increase in global illicit drug trafficking since World War II.

In my 30-year history in the Drug Enforcement Administration and related agencies, the

major targets of my investigations almost invariably turned out to be working for the CIA.

Intelligence agencies and powerful business syndicates, which are allied with organized crime, are competing for the strategic control over the heroin routes. The multi-billion dollar revenues of narcotics are deposited in the Western banking system. Most of the large international banks, together with their affiliates in the offshore banking havens, launder large amounts of narco-dollars.

This trade can only prosper if the main actors involved in narcotics have political friends in high places. Legal and illegal undertakings are increasingly intertwined; the dividing line between business people and criminals is blurred.

In country after country, from Mexico and Honduras to Panama and Peru, the CIA helped set up or consolidate intelligence agencies that became forces of repression, and whose intelligence connections to other countries greased the way for illicit drug shipments.

NATO

After the US invasion of Afghanistan and under US-NATO control, heroin production and sales boomed. Azerbaijan has become one of the most strategically important heroin transit hubs since it has joined NATO. Just like Turkey, nations with airfields under US command, such as Kyrgyzstan's Manas Airbase and Azerbaijan's NATO Air Fields, have become the most important transit hubs for heroin.

The main heroin supply routes from the NATO-dominated Afghanistan are a land heroin route through Turkey, Bulgaria, Kosovo or Bosnia, and a maritime heroin route via Mediterranean trade lines to the island of Corsica.

... How many tons of heroin were intercepted on merchant vessels in Mediterranean during more than ten years of the NATO operation 'Active Endeavour'? Not a single gram.

... Both NATO's International Security Assistance Force (ISAF) and Active Endeavour are perfectly complying with their real mission: to ensure total control over production, transportation and distribution of illegal drugs.

The Afghan heroin business is one of Turkey's major roles in the Gladio Operations under the United States and NATO. Major aspects of heroin operations were moved from Turkey to Azerbaijan, both in terms of labs and transit, after 1997, and intensified after Azerbaijan's addition to NATO.

BIG OIL

British Petroleum / Royal Dutch Shell

ExxonMobil / ChevronTexaco

Royal Dutch/Shell is controlled by the Rothschild, Oppenheimer, Nobel and Samuel families along with the British House of Windsor and the Dutch House of Orange.

The Four Horsemen of Oil [British Petroleum, Royal Dutch Shell, ChevronTexaco, ExxonMobil] are the top four retailers of gas in the US and own every major pipeline in the world and the vast majority of oil tankers... Today they control over half the world's uranium reserves, key to fueling nuclear power plants... Exxon Mobil is the leading coal producer in the US and has the second largest coal reserves.

The Persian Gulf/Caspian Sea area is where most of the world's remaining oil is located - approximately 70 percent of known petroleum reserves. Whoever controls Persian Gulf oil controls the world's economy.

The Swedish Nobel and French Rothschild families discovered oil in Russia through their Far

East Trading Company, which later combined with Oppenheimer family interests to become Shell Oil. The Dutch House of Orange joined forces with the British House of Windsor in the Dutch East Indies to launch Royal Dutch Petroleum (Shell).

Since the Bush-Cheney Administration took office in January 2001, controlling the major oil and natural gas fields of the world had been the primary, though undeclared, priority of US foreign policy.

Bank of America, JP Morgan Chase, Wells Fargo, Citigroup own Shell, Chevron, British Petroleum, Exxon, in tandem with Deutsche Bank, Banque Paribas, Barclays and other European old money behemoths.

SAUDI ARABIA AND THE PERSIAN GULF DICTATORSHIPS

SAUDI ARABIA, OMAN, QATAR, BAHRAIN

UNITED ARAB EMIRATES, YEMEN, KUWAIT

The United States handled the quadrupling of oil prices in the 1970s by arranging, by means of secret agreements with the Saudis, to recycle petrodollars back into the U.S. economy. The first of these deals assured a special and ongoing Saudi stake in the health of the U.S. dollar; the second secured continuing Saudi support for the pricing of all OPEC oil in dollars. These two deals assured that the U.S. economy would not be impoverished by OPEC oil price hikes.

The price of oil suddenly quadrupled in 1974. That highly suspicious rise occurred soon after an oil deal was engineered by U.S. interests with the royal family of Saudi Arabia, the largest oil producer in OPEC (the Organization of the Petroleum Exporting Countries). The deal was brokered by U.S. Secretary of State Henry Kissinger. It involved an agreement by OPEC to sell oil only for dollars in return for a secret U.S. agreement to arm Saudi Arabia and keep the House of Saud in power. The U.S. dollar, which had formerly been backed by gold, was now backed by oil.

The Saudi royal family, and especially the brand of religion that it believed in, the Wahabi faith, represented a tiny number of people in Saudi Arabia. So they used the strength they gained first from their deals with the British Empire and subsequently with the United States in order to preserve their stranglehold over their own people and to impose this particular religion on the people in Saudi Arabia, who really didn't share it.

The United States worked out a deal whereby the House of Saud would reinvest petrol-dollars in U.S. treasury securities. Part of the agreement also was for Saudi Arabia to maintain the price of oil at a level acceptable to us and we would agree to keep the House of Saud in power.

The U.S. Treasury had established a secret accord with the Saudi Arabian Monetary Agency (SAMA). Under the terms of the agreement, a sizeable part of the huge Saudi oil revenue windfall was to be invested in financing the U.S. government deficits. A young Wall Street investment banker was sent to Saudi Arabia to guide the Saudi petrodollar investments to the correct banks, naturally in London and New York.

Saudi Arabia now boasts the highest per capita defense spending in the world. In 1984 alone the Saudis spent \$22.7 billion on US weaponry.

Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries (OPEC)

Gulf Cooperation Council (GCC)

In the Middle East, Washington has, since the 1950s, followed the British imperial preference for Arab aristocrats by cultivating allies that included a shah (Iran), sultans (Abu Dhabi, Oman), emirs (Bahrain, Kuwait, Qatar, Dubai), and kings (Saudi Arabia, Jordan, Morocco). Across

this vast, volatile region from Morocco to Iran, Washington courted these royalist regimes with military alliances, U.S. weapons systems, CIA support for local security, a safe American haven for their capital, and special favors for their elites, including access to educational institutions in the U.S. or Department of Defense overseas schools for their children.

By 1974 one-third of the \$60 billion pool of OPEC windfall petrodollars flowed into the largest US banks... Out of \$14.5 billion in Middle East oil revenues that made it to US shores, 78% was deposited into six mega-banks: Chase Manhattan, Morgan Guaranty Trust, Citibank, Bank of America, Manufacturers Hanover Trust and Chemical Bank. After a spate of mergers those six banks are now three: JP Morgan Chase, Citigroup and Bank of America.

The dollar's strength is supported by OPEC's requirement, secured by a secret agreement between the United States and Saudi Arabia, that all OPEC sales be denominated in dollars.

In the 1980s Dubai, one of the emirates comprising the United Arab Emirates (UAE), became a duty-free port and drug money laundry, serving much the same role as Hong Kong had during the Vietnam War. Where Hong Kong had financed CIA opium for arms swaps in the Golden Triangle, Dubai served the CIA smack-for-weapons trade in the Golden Crescent, an area which comprises parts of Iran, Afghanistan and Pakistan.

WEAPONS MANUFACTURERS

U.S., British and Israeli intelligence agencies covertly transport and sell drugs and then launder the money through western banks to pay for weapons to arm counterinsurgencies and to pursue covert operations worldwide.

U.S. and European weapons manufacturers profit hugely from the global drugs-for-arms trade.

Gulf Cooperation Council (GCC) [Saudi Arabia, Kuwait, Qatar, Bahrain, Oman and UAE] investments in Western banks and corporations total over \$1 trillion. The bulk of this is invested in long-term US and Japanese government bonds. The GCC sheiks are crucial to floating the entire house of cards that is the global economy. Their guaranteed purchases of US debt, which has largely been accrued through defense spending in the Persian Gulf region, keep the US dollar strong and prevent the international financial architecture from crumbling. The emirs and their elite friends also bankroll CIA covert operations, while re-balancing their trade surpluses with the West through the purchase of US weaponry to protect their oil fiefdoms.

Weapons producers make money regardless of whether the Pentagon wins or loses its wars - and making money is their only objective.

Since 1973, 65% of US arms sales have gone to the Middle East.

The conjunction of an immense military establishment and a large arms industry is new in the American experience. The total influence — economic, political, even spiritual — is felt in every city, every state house, and every office of the federal government... In the councils of government, we must guard against the acquisition of unwarranted influence, whether sought or unsought, by the military-industrial complex. The potential for the disastrous rise of misplaced power exists and will persist.

What the lobbyists for the military-industrial complex and their allies must do to make the case for a huge peacetime military is to find wars to fight abroad even when they make no sense.

ZIONISM

I favor partition of the country because when we become a strong power after the establishment of the state, we will abolish partition and spread throughout all of Palestine.

A partial Jewish state is not the end, but only the beginning. The establishment of such a Jewish state will serve as a means in our historical effort to redeem the country in its entirety....

We shall organize a modern defense force... and then I am certain that we will not be prevented from settling in other parts of the country, either by mutual agreement with our Arab neighbors or by some other means.... We will expel the Arabs and take their place... with the force at our disposal.

The Arabs will have to go, but one needs an opportune moment for making it happen, such as a war.

We should prepare to go on the offensive. Our aim is to smash Lebanon, Trans-Jordan, and Syria. The weak point is Lebanon, for the Moslem regime is artificial and easy for us to undermine. We shall establish a Christian state there, and then we will smash the Arab Legion, eliminate Trans-Jordan; Syria will fall to us. We then bomb and move on and take Port Said, Alexandria and Sinai.

I am for compulsory transfer; I do not see anything immoral in it.

Why should the Arabs make peace? If I were an Arab leader I would never make terms with Israel. That is natural. We have taken their country. Sure, God promised it to me, but what does it matter to them? Our God is not theirs. We come from Israel, it is true, but two thousand years ago, and what is it to them? There have been anti-Semitism, the Nazis, Hitler, and Auschwitz but was that their fault? They only see one thing: we have come here and stolen their country.

We must do everything to ensure they the Palestinian refugees never do return.

Following the War [World War I] Britain and France carved up the Middle East... Britain obtaining protectorate status over Palestine (Israel) and the important oil-producing areas, especially Iraq. Their protectorate over Palestine set the stage for their planned later creation in that area of a Jewish homeland, which intent was proclaimed to British Zionists in a letter from Britain's Foreign Secretary Arthur Balfour to Walter Lord Rothschild, representing the English Federation of Zionists. The letter became known as the Balfour Declaration, which was not implemented until after World War 2. The British intent was to project their control into the oil laden Middle East by creating a Jewish-dominated Palestine, beholden to Britain for survival, and surrounded by a pack of squabbling, balkanized Arab states.

Sir Edmond Rothschild began his personal campaign to create a Jewish homeland in Palestine in order to create a release valve for Jewish émigrés to promote them emigrating to Palestine, and out of Western Europe.

As the preeminent Zionist in Britain, Sir Edmond Rothschild 's proposal for the creation of a Jewish homeland in Palestine served major economic interests of the Rothschilds and of the British Empire, in that several years prior, Rothschild bought the Suez Canal for the British, and it was the primary transport route for Russian oil. Palestine, thus, would be a vital landmass as a protectorate for British and Rothschild imperial-economic interests.

The purpose of Zionism is to help colonize the Middle East, subvert Islam, and control the oil fields. For this reason Israel continues to receive blank checks. This is why the founding of Israel took precedence over the welfare of the Jewish people.

People complain that Israel controls the U.S.. But, Israel is just an instrument of the central bankers who control both.

Political Zionism is an agency of Big Business. It is being used by Jewish and Christian financiers in the United States and Great Britain, to make Jews believe that Palestine will be ruled by a descendant of King David who will ultimately rule the world. What delusion! It will lead to war between Arabs and Jews and eventually to war between Muslims and non-Muslims. That will be the turning point of history.

In the 1860s, the British-Israelite movement was initiated from within Freemasonry. Its goal

was to establish a Jewish-Masonic state in the Turkish province of Palestine... Initially, British Jewish Masonic families like the Rothschilds and Montefiores provided the capital to build the infrastructure for the anticipated wave of immigration. However, luring the Jews to Israel was proving difficult. They liked European life too much to abandon it. So Europe was to be turned into a nightmare for the Jews.

Zionism was willing to sacrifice the whole of European Jewry for a Zionist State. Everything was done to create a state of Israel and that was only possible through a world war. Wall Street and Jewish large bankers aided the war effort on both sides.

I do believe that it might be feasible to secure the goodwill of America, Great Britain and France towards the promotion of a large influx, and settlement of our people in Palestine ... further it might be possible to obtain from the Powers the formal assurance to our people that they shall obtain autonomy in Palestine as soon as their numbers become large enough to justify this.

By what means has America (and the entire West) been brought to the state that no public man aspires to office, or editor feels secure at his desk, until he has brought out his prayer-mat and prostrated himself to Zion? How have presidents and prime ministers been led to compete for the approval of this faction like bridesmaids for the bride's bouquet? Why do leading men suffer themselves to be paraded at hundred-dollar-a-plate banquets for Zion, or to be herded on to Zionist platforms to receive plaques for services rendered?

The power of money and the prospect of votes have demonstrably been potent lures, but in my judgment by far the strongest weapon is this power to control published information; to lay stress on what a faction wants and to exclude from it all that the faction dislikes, and so to be able to give any selected person a good or a bad press.

There cannot be the slightest doubt that a state of mind very much like that of Israel now prevails among American Jews. There is a fanatical certainty abroad that there is only one truth and that Israel is the sole custodian of it. No distinction is made between the Jews of the world and Israel, and not even between the Israeli government and Israel. Israeli statesmen and their policies are assumed to be inviolate and above criticism. There is a frightening intolerance of opinions differing from those of the majority, a complete disregard of reason, and a yielding to the emotions of a stampeding herd.

8.

MAN-MADE CLIMATE CHANGE GLOBAL WARMING

The warnings about global warming have been extremely clear for a long time. We are facing a global climate crisis.

... The entire North Polar ice cap is disappearing before our very eyes. It's been the size of the continental United States for the last 3 million years and now 40 percent is gone and the rest of it is going.

... Sixty-eight percent of Americans now believe that human activity is responsible for global warming. Sixty-nine percent believe that the Earth is heating up in a significant way... What is missing is a sense of urgency.

...The good news is, we have everything we need now to respond to the challenge of global warming. We have all the technologies we need, more are being developed.... But we should not wait, we cannot wait, we must not wait.

I had the privilege of being fired by Al Gore, since I refused to go along with his alarmism...

I have spent a long research career studying physics that is closely related to the greenhouse effect... Fears about man-made global warming are unwarranted and are not based on good science. The earth's climate is changing now, as it always has. There is no evidence that the changes differ in any qualitative way from those of the past.

—Will Harper, Princeton University physicist, former Director of Energy Research at the Department of Energy

When it comes to future climate, no one knows what they're talking about. No one. Not the IPCC (Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change) nor its scientists, not the U.S. National Academy of Sciences, not the NRDC or National Geographic, not the U.S. congressional House leadership, not me, not you, and certainly not Mr. Albert Gore.

—Patrick Frank, chemist

There are thousands of scientists all over the world who disagree fundamentally with what Al Gore is saying... The 1930s were the hottest decade... It was warmer in the Middle Ages... There has been no significant warming in the last decade, and even the actual figures are relevant because none of their wonderful climate models predicted this. They're predicting what it is going to be in 100 years time based on climate models but they can't predict 10 years from now.

Governmental officials are currently casting trillions of dollars down a huge rat hole to solve a problem which doesn't exist... Packs of rats wait in that hole to reap trillions coming down it to fill advocates' pockets... The money we are about to spend on drastically reducing carbon dioxide will line the pockets of the environmentalists... Some politicians are standing in line to fill their pockets with kickback money for large grants to the environmental experts... In case you haven't noticed, it is an expanding profit-making industry, growing in proportion to the horror warnings by government officials and former vice-presidents.

Politicians have come to see global warming as a way to raise revenue by rationing CO₂ production with schemes such as the 'cap and trade' legislation now in Congress. The taxes assessed for producing CO₂ could be huge. But global warming as proclaimed by Al Gore and Co., is a hoax.

If this were a human caused warming, it should have started about 1940 and trended strongly upward as global industrialization followed World War II. That isn't what happened. The warming started about 1850. We had a surge of warming from about 1850 to 1870. We had another surge from 1916 to 1940 and then, when the greenhouse gasses began to spew from the factories, the temperatures went down for 35 years. 1976 to 1998, we had another surge of warming, but we've had no warming in the last 8 years. So, what we have is an erratic warming that started too soon to be blamed on humans.

Most meteorological research is funded by the federal government. And boy, if you want to get federal funding, you better not come out and say human-induced global warming is a hoax because you stand the chance of not getting funded.

Billions of dollars of grant money [over \$50 billion] are flowing into the pockets of those on the man-made global warming bandwagon. No man-made global warming, the money dries up. This is big money, make no mistake about it. Always follow the money trail and it tells a story.

The only people who would be hurt by abandoning the Kyoto Protocol [on Climate Change] would be several thousand people who make a living attending conferences on global warming.

Climate change has become a convenient excuse when there are other environmental issues that need to be addressed... If we disproportionately blame ourselves for climate change, our response will be different... We should look at the bigger picture and address other issues...

There are serious environment problems that need to be addressed in order to effectively deal with climate change... The issues are: the destruction and conversion of forest, ocean, fresh water systems and other natural habitats; overharvesting of wild foods; the loss of biodiversity; excess fossil fuel extraction; soil erosion and swelling human population.

The IPCC (Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change) is pre-programmed to produce reports to support the hypotheses of anthropogenic warming and the control of greenhouse gases, as envisioned in the Global Climate Treaty... The 1990 IPCC Summary completely ignored satellite data, since they showed no warming. The 1995 IPCC report was notorious for the significant alterations made to the text after it was approved by the scientists - in order to convey the impression of a human influence. The 2001 IPCC report claimed the twentieth century showed 'unusual warming' based on the now-discredited hockey stick graph. The latest IPCC report, published in 2007, completely devaluates the climate contributions from changes in solar activities, which are likely to dominate any human influence.

The longer trends tell us that by 2020, we will be experiencing an unusually low-energy sun. Apparently, these are exactly the conditions that ... ushered in the Little Ice Age. The science goes on. There is an increasing body of science that says that the sun may have a greater role. If it does have, then global warming is likely to stop, as it appears to have done since 1998, and if the current sunspot cycle fails to ignite, then cooling, possibly rapid and severe cooling, may eventuate.

All temperature and weather observations indicate that the earth isn't like a greenhouse and that there is in reality no 'natural greenhouse effect' which could warm up the earth by its own emitted energy - a 'global warming effect'. With or without atmosphere every body loses heat, gets inevitably colder... The hypothesis of a natural and a man-made 'greenhouse effect', like eugenics, belongs to the category 'scientific errors'.

Research data on climate change do not show that human use of hydrocarbons is harmful. To the contrary, there is good evidence that increased atmospheric carbon dioxide is environmentally helpful... [The Kyoto Treaty on Climate Change] would have very negative effects upon the technology of nations throughout the world, especially those that are currently attempting to lift from poverty and provide opportunities to the over 4 billion people in technologically underdeveloped countries.

Even doubling or tripling the amount of carbon dioxide will virtually have little impact [on global temperature] as water vapor and water condensed on particles as clouds dominate the worldwide scene and always will.

Because CO₂ is slightly soluble in water and will come back to the Earth with precipitation, nature corrects for any excess, just as it does with other excess materials from volcanoes and forest fires. Nature recycles all of what it considers excess very efficiently.

The hypothesis that the global warming of the past decades is man-made is based on the results of calculations with climate models in which the main influence on climate is not included. The most important climate driver comes from the interplay of solar activity, interplanetary magnetic field strength, cosmic radiation intensity, and cloud cover of the Earth atmosphere.

There is no convincing scientific evidence that human release of carbon dioxide, methane, or other greenhouse gases is causing or will, in the foreseeable future, cause catastrophic heating of the Earth's atmosphere and disruption of the Earth's climate. Moreover, there is substantial scientific evidence that increases in atmospheric carbon dioxide produce many beneficial effects upon the natural plant and animal environments of the Earth.

CO₂ emissions make absolutely no difference [in global temperature] one way or another.

Every scientist knows this, but it doesn't pay to say so. Global warming, as a political vehicle, keeps Europeans in the driver's seat and developing nations walking barefoot.

There is no evidence that carbon dioxide in the atmosphere is driving surface temperature, and there is plenty of evidence to show that current levels of temperature and carbon dioxide are neither extreme nor of concern... It is unbelievable that many in politics and the media are whipping up public hysteria about 'global warming' when the best evidence suggests that for the 100 years ending in the year 2000, the century of coal, steel, electricity, the internal combustion engine, jet planes, two world wars and a population explosion, the average surface temperature rose by only 0.6 deg, and there has been no increase in temperature since 1998.

Global warming fears are the worst scientific scandal in history. When people come to know what the truth is, they will feel deceived by science and scientists.

More important than CO₂ is the interaction of solar activity (solar winds) with penetrating cosmic rays into the earth's atmosphere. When cosmic ray activity is great, a large volume of rays penetrate the earth's lower atmosphere and contribute to cloud formation and cool the earth. However, when there is a lot of solar activity, solar winds tend to blow away just enough of the cosmic rays to thwart cloud formation at the lower levels resulting in fewer clouds and global warming. This phenomenon can be documented over hundreds if not thousands of years - well before humans were able to affect atmosphere.

Human CO₂ emissions are insignificant compared to total natural greenhouse gas emissions. Therefore, lowering human CO₂ emissions will have no measurable effect on climate, and continued CO₂ emissions will have little or no effect on future temperature... While controlling CO₂ emissions from burning fossil fuels may have some beneficial effects on air quality, it will have no measurable effect on climate, but great detrimental effects on the economy and our standard of living.

Fossils from the Holocene Era reveal a northern tree line approaching the Arctic Ocean. Surely it was warm enough then to preclude pack ice, and perhaps summer ice, from natural causes, and at only three-quarters of today's carbon-dioxide level... Climate that seems unusual, but falls within the natural envelope of past climate, is no proof of man-made global warming.

On the differences between astronomy and astrology, both use the same data of the relative positions and motions of the earth, sun, moon, planets and stars; both have long complex calculations; both result in numerical answers. In the case of astronomy, the numbers have a scientific meaning; in the case of astrology, they do not... The claim of doubling the concentration of CO₂ in the atmosphere resulting in global warming is more akin to astrology than it is to astronomy.

Geologists and paleoclimatologists know that in the past the Earth's temperature has been substantially warmer than it is today, and that this warming has occurred under purely natural circumstances.

The press promotes the global warming alarmists and ignores or minimizes those who are skeptical. To many of us, there is no convincing evidence that carbon dioxide produced by humans has any influence on the Earth's climate.

The new green left environmentalist propaganda reminds me of the old red left communist propaganda. The dirty word is now carbon rather than capitalism. The game is simply to intrude and control everything.

There would be more vocal skeptics of global warming if they were not afraid of losing funding, much of which is controlled by politically correct organizations.

Scientists and activists alike have jumped on the global warming bandwagon. It's become a fad, a trend, a wave of enthusiasm, and the scientists are going along with the fad to get research

grants and the media limelight... The facts, such as we can observe and calculate them, do not support the idea of man-made global warming.

The IPCC (Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change) climate change documents do not provide an objective assessment of the earth's temperature trends and associated climate change.

... An increasing number of scientists are now questioning the hypothesis of Greenhouse gas induced warming of the earth's surface.

There is an irrational basis regarding the current scare over global warming... Compared to solar magnetic fields, carbon dioxide production has as much influence on climate as a flea has on the weight of an elephant.

Is global warming something unusual, say, in the last two thousand years?... There was a global warming in medieval times, during the years between 800 and 1300. And that made Greenland, - now covered with ice - green, christened by the Vikings with the name - 'Greenland.'

Dire predictions of catastrophe from the Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change, are based solely on computer models that amount to poorly crafted mathematical opinions, not experimental proof... There is no proof that man-made carbon dioxide causes additional warming, or that carbon-dioxide reduction would reduce warming.

NASA should be at the forefront in the collection of scientific evidence and debunking the current hysteria over human-caused or Anthropogenic Global Warming (AGW). Unfortunately, it is becoming just another agency caught up in the politics of global warming, or worse, politicized science.

The sun is the primary source of energy impacting the earth's surface. That energy heats the land and the seas, which then warm the air above them. Water vapor and other gases in the atmosphere also affect temperature... Oceans are the main repository for CO₂. They release CO₂ as their temperature rises. This strongly suggests that warming oceans - heated by the sun - are a major contributor to CO₂ in the atmosphere.

At a time when advocates of man-made global warming continue to push government policies to restrict energy use and the burning of fossil fuels in order to prevent 'catastrophic' warming, the world continues to cool....That is leading to increasing scepticism that the call to sacrifice living standards in order to save the planet is just political spin designed to persuade the public to accept green taxes.

In Europe, where climate change absolutism is at its strongest, the quasi-religion of greenery in general and the climate change issue in particular have filled the vacuum of organized religion, with reasoned questioning of its mantras regarded as a form of blasphemy.

Creating an ideology pegged to carbon dioxide is a dangerous nonsense. The present alarm on climate change is an instrument of social control, a pretext for major businesses and political battle. It became an ideology.

Global warming has become a new religion. Global warming is indeed a scam, perpetrated by scientists with vested interests.

What I'd do with the IPCC (Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change) report is to put it in the trash can because that's all it's worth....carbon dioxide was an insignificant component of the earth's atmosphere and that, rather than being the purveyor of doom it is currently viewed as today, it is needed in order for plants to grow.

I was appalled at the behavior of many of those who helped produce the IPCC (Intergovernmental Panel on Climate Change) reports and by many of those who promote it. In particular I am referring to the arrogance; the activities aimed at shutting down debate; the outright fabrications; the mindless defense of bogus science, and the politicization of the IPCC process and the

science process itself.

I submit that there is no man-made global cooling/warming, that there is no study or research data that makes a good argument to that effect when carefully examined objectively, and that the Earth has many different and wide ranging cycles that man cannot control, no matter how much he would like to.

As the glaciological and tree ring evidence shows, climate change is a natural phenomenon that has occurred many times in the past, both with the magnitude as well as with the time rate of the temperature change that have occurred in the recent decades.

When it comes to science, never blindly accept an explanation from a politician or scientists who have turned political for their own private gain. Taxing carbon will have absolutely no beneficial effect on our climate, will hurt the economies of the world, and will be harmful to the production of food because less carbon dioxide means reduced plant growth.

The sun may play the main role in climate variation here on earth. For most of earth's history carbon dioxide level has been several times higher than the present....The conclusion from all this is that carbon dioxide change does not cause significant climate change. Actions to control the amount of non-condensing greenhouse gases that are added to the atmosphere are based on the mistaken assumption that global warming was caused by human activity.

Atmospheric CO₂ is absorbed by the oceans. Fires, volcanoes, and now man deposit CO₂ into the atmosphere, but those effects are transient. What exists in steady state is CO₂ perpetually pumped into the atmosphere by the oceans....Atmospheric CO₂ is a dynamic stream, from the warm ocean and back into the cool ocean. Public policy represented by the Kyoto Accords and the efforts to reduce CO₂ emissions should be scrapped as wasteful, unjustified, and futile.

Carbon dioxide is not responsible for the warming of the global climate over the last 150 years... More than 90 percent of climate fluctuations are due to the sun's activities themselves, such as the recently discovered 22-year cycles and sunspots.

If the greenhouse effect didn't exist, life on this planet would be frozen?... Carbon dioxide is vital for life. Plants need it, and, in turn, give us oxygen. No CO₂ means no plants, which means little oxygen for us. Certainly not enough to live on. Why, then, is CO₂ called pollution?

Are global temperatures rising? Surely, they were rising from the late 1970s to 1998, but there has been no net global warming since 1998. Indeed, the more recent numbers show that there is now evidence of significant cooling... Mankind is responsible for just a fraction of one percent of the effect from greenhouse gases, and greenhouse gases are not responsible for most of what causes warming (e.g., the Sun).

As the climate change debate moves from the scientific to the political, it is important to stay with the facts. The bottom line is that humans cannot prevent global warming... We should not be carried away by misconceptions about what is driving climate change. It's with the Earth itself.

There is no proof that carbon dioxide is causing or precedes global warming... All indications are that the minor warming cycle finished in 2001 and that Arctic ice melting is related to cyclical orbit-tilt-axis changes in earth's angle to the sun.

Water vapor accounts for about 95 percent of earth's natural 'greenhouse' effect. Carbon dioxide gets all the attention because that is what is released in the burning of fossil fuels. Yet it accounts for less than 4 percent of the total greenhouse effect.

A consistent and significant correlation exists between the planet's temperature and the output of energy from the sun.

Earth has cooled since 1998 in defiance of the predictions by the UN-IPCC. The global temperature for 2007 was the coldest in a decade and the coldest of the millennium, which is why

'global warming' is now called 'climate change.'

Non-believers in the greenhouse scenario are in the position of those long ago who doubted the existence of God. Fortunately for them, the Inquisition is no longer with us!

9.

AMERICAN GLOBAL EMPIRE

PAX AMERICANA

Coming to grips with U.S./CIA activities in broad numbers and figuring out how many people have been killed in the jungles of Laos or the hills of Nicaragua is very difficult. But, adding them up as best we can, we come up with a figure of six million people killed—and this is a minimum figure. Included are: one million killed in the Korean War, two million killed in the Vietnam War, 800,000 killed in Indonesia, one million in Cambodia, 20,000 killed in Angola ... and 22,000 killed in Nicaragua. These people would not have died if U.S. tax dollars had not been spent by the CIA to inflame tensions, finance covert political and military activities and destabilize societies.

The American elite's unbounded, unquestioned, indeed unconscious sense of imperial entitlement and dominance — based ultimately on war, the threat of war and the profit from war — is one of the defining characteristics of our age. Our political and media elite cannot conceive of an end to empire. Our elites and their courtiers cannot imagine life without a permanent war for global dominance, fueled by a gargantuan war machine spread across hundreds and hundreds of bases implanted in more than 100 countries.

Since the late 1940s, the United States has been deliberately engaged in an imperial project, and anyone who would hold the office of the presidency has to be willing to serve that end. All presidents have to promote the national security state, both domestically and in American foreign policy, if they wish to attain and hold on to power.

The basic and generally agreed U.S. plan is unilateral world domination through absolute military superiority.

Because the United States does not look like a militarized country, it's hard for Americans to grasp that Washington is a war capital, that the United States is a war state, that it garrisons much of the planet, and that the norm for us is to be at war somewhere at any moment.

Under the banner of nuclear non-proliferation, the US Administration's [Barack Obama] objective is to gain a monopoly over the stocks as well as the production of nuclear materials.

The United States has discarded pretensions to international legality and decency, and embarked on a course of raw imperialism run amok.

"The world will note that the first atomic bomb was dropped on Hiroshima, a military base. That was because we wished in this first attack to avoid, insofar as possible, the killing of civilians."

—President Harry Truman

[The bomb killed more than 150,000 civilians in this Japanese city with a population of 400,000.]

Since the fall of the Berlin Wall in November 1989, the Pentagon had been pursuing a military strategy for domination of the entire planet. It was called by the Pentagon, 'Full Spectrum Dominance' and as its name implied, its agenda was to control everything everywhere including the high seas air, space and even outer space and cyberspace.

The real motivation behind US military interventions during the cold war was not Soviet deterrence but the crushing of popular, indigenous nationalist movements for independence, and the establishment of US control over strategic regions.

The U.S. military acts in the interests of the corporate and financial elite, and those countries that do not submit to American economic hegemony are deemed enemies, and the military is ultimately sent in to implement regime change.

America is the largest debtor nation, and at the same time it is the world's creditor. Creating money out of thin air, while at the same time imposing the U.S. dollar as a global currency constitutes the ultimate instrument of conquest and imperial domination.

The U.S. monetary system is supported by the most powerful military power on earth. The dollar is backed by U.S. military might, which constitutes a means for displacing national currencies and imposing the U.S. dollar. In this regard, the Federal Reserve's overwhelming powers of money creation constitute an essential lever of an imperial monetary agenda.

... The Western banking system controls a worldwide electronic banking network. The control of money creation at a world level constitutes the ultimate instrument of economic and social domination. The creation of fiat money provides a command over the real economies of countries worldwide. The ultimate lever of the U.S.-NATO imperial design is to override and destroy national currencies.

Stop talking so much about democracy and instead support dictatorships of the right if their policies are pro-American.

Through slick Madison Avenue marketing techniques and careful study of genuine protest movements, the US Government had perfected techniques for 'democratically' getting rid of any opponent, while convincing the world they were brought down by spontaneous outbursts for freedom.

The CIA is not now nor has it ever been a central intelligence agency. It is the covert action arm of the President's foreign policy advisers. In that capacity it overthrows or supports foreign governments while reporting intelligence justifying those activities... Disinformation is a large part of its covert action responsibility, and the American people are the primary target audience of its lies.

... The Agency's task is to develop an international anti-communist ideology. The CIA then links every egalitarian political movement to the scourge of international communism. This then prepares the American people and many in the world community for the second stage, the destruction of those movements. For egalitarianism is the enemy and it must not be allowed to exist.

The war on terrorism purports to defend the American Homeland and protect the civilized world. It is upheld as a war of religion, a clash of civilizations, when in fact the main objective of this war is to secure control and corporate ownership over the region's extensive oil wealth, while also imposing under the helm of the IMF and the World Bank, the privatization of state enterprises and the transfer of the countries' economic assets into the hands of foreign capital.

It is the function of the CIA to keep the world unstable, and to propagandize and teach the American people to hate, so we will let the Establishment spend any amount of money on arms.

If the Agency [CIA] actually reported the truth about the Third World, what would it say? It would say that the United States installs foreign leaders, arms their armies, and empowers their police all to help those leaders repress an angry, defiant people; that the CIA-empowered leaders represent only a small faction who kill, torture, and impoverish their own people to maintain their position of privilege.

Almost from the beginning, the CIA engaged not only in the collection of intelligence information, but also in covert operations which involved rigging elections and manipulating labor unions abroad, carrying on paramilitary operations, overturning governments, assassinating

foreign officials, protecting former Nazis and lying to Congress.

In every country, embassies are used for spying. So, it would be dumb for a country to put its real intelligence-gathering officers inside an embassy or consulate or attaché', because that is the first place a hosting nation is going to look for spies. So, the number one place the United States and other countries place their intelligence-gathering officers and informants is NGOs. In Russia, Central Asia, the Caucasus, and elsewhere in the world, United States' NGOs - over 90% of them - are operations bases for the CIA.

MESSENGERS

The American media does not serve the truth. It serves the government and the interest groups that empower the government. The function of the mainstream media is to sell products and to brainwash the audience for the government and interest groups. By subscribing to it, Americans support their own brainwashing.

If deliberate distortion of reality by corporate media could be effectively prosecuted in the United States, the entire industry would be behind bars.

The mainstream media's view of the world is much the same as the view from the State Department and the Pentagon.

Our power elite are bankrupt, and the press, tethered to the elite, is as bankrupt as those it covers.

... Once we lose a system of information based on verifiable fact, we will become disconnected from reality. All totalitarian societies impart their propaganda through manipulated images and spectacles. And, the death of traditional news is one more stage in the terminal illness that is ravaging American democracy.

If the New World Order types had some kindness, some humanity, some morality, perhaps One World Government is what we need. But mainly these are nasty people with a lust for money and a ruthless disregard for human suffering. Sadly this is all made possible by a mainstream media that is owned and controlled by these very forces. Because the people who own media choose wherever it is that the light is to be shone. So the same stories and the same sound bites across six media conglomerates constitutes what the public is to learn about their world and their country.

The major media are large corporations, owned by and interlinked with even larger conglomerates. Like other corporations, they sell a product to a market. The market is advertisers - that is, other businesses. The product is audiences.

The main bias is in favor of the thieves who stole our country and economy, and own the mainstream media companies. The omnipresent mainstream media is the greatest weapon of oppression humanity has ever known.

Media in the United States convey a remarkably uniform view of the world, and it has been a politically specific one: anticommunist, pro-corporate, and nationalist.

The problem is not that a computer network [Internet] offers an alternative to the information aristocracy. The true crisis is that neither the news media nor the government has enough credibility to be accepted as either truthful or impartial on their own.

How the press loves to brag about its freedom. Yes, the press may be free to lie and distort and suppress and deceive and malign, but is it free to tell the truth? Many have reason to believe that the truth is dead as far as the mass media is concerned.

Americans are too broadly underinformed to digest nuggets of information that seem to contradict what they know of the world. Instead, news channels prefer to feed Americans a constant

stream of simplified information, all of which fits what they already know. That way they don't have to devote more air time or newsprint space to explanations or further investigations. Politicians and the media have conspired to infantilize, to dumb down, the American public. At heart, politicians don't believe that Americans can handle complex truths, and the news media, especially television news, basically agrees.

The people who own and control the mainstream media are never going to risk their salaries to explore the unanswered questions of 9-11 or the money trails of JP Morgan Chase Bank, Goldman-Sachs, Citibank, Haliburton, Blackwater and Homeland Security, or the Rothschilds, or the Rockefellers or the secrecy of the Council on Foreign Relations, the Bilderberg Group, the Trilateral Commission, Skull and Bones, the Bushes and the Carlyle Group or our Federal Reserve System and its 12 private Federal Reserve Banks or the IMF or the World Bank.

The New York Times is the house organ of the Establishment. It is committed, both editorially and in its presentation of the news, to the interests of an Establishment: continuity, security and legitimacy. Therefore they generally support business and finance, the American version of empire, the government and the president, until, and unless, some excess is so egregious that it poses a threat to continuity, security or legitimacy.

The media are a pitiful lot. They don't give us any history, they don't give us any analysis, they don't tell us anything. They don't raise the most basic questions: Who has the most weapons of mass destruction in the world by far? Who has used weapons of mass destruction more than any other nation? Who has killed more people in this world with weapons of mass destruction than any other nation? The answer: the United States.

The media provides a forum for those in power.

Even open-minded people will often find themselves unable to take seriously the likes of [Noam] Chomsky, [Edward] Herman, [Howard] Zinn and [Susan] George on first encountering their work; it just does not seem possible that we could be so mistaken in what we believe. The individual may assume that these writers must be somehow joking, wildly overstating the case, paranoid, or have some sort of axe to grind. We may actually become angry with them for telling us these terrible things about our society and insist that this simply 'can't be true'. It takes real effort to keep reading, to resist the reassuring messages of the mass media and be prepared to consider the evidence again.

I never saw a foreign intervention that the New York Times did not support, never saw a fare increase or a rent increase or a utility rate increase that it did not endorse, never saw it take the side of labor in a strike or lockout, or advocate a raise for underpaid workers. And don't let me get started on universal health care and Social Security. So why do people think the New York Times is liberal?

The rules of mainstream journalism are simple: The Republicans and Democrats establish the acceptable boundaries of debate. When those groups agree - which is often - there is simply no debate. That's why there is such appalling silence around issues of war and peace.

Big media in the United States effectively represent the interests of corporate America.

The quality and credibility of reporting has deteriorated so spectacularly that the public, fed-up with the insults and lies, has turned to other sources of news and information.

NEW WORLD ORDER

We are on the verge of global transformation. All we need is the right major crisis and the nations will accept the New World Order.

People, governments and economies of all nations must serve the needs of multinational banks and corporations.

The middle class is targeted for elimination because most of the world has no middle class, and to fully integrate and internationalize a middle class, this would require industrialization and development in places such as Africa, and certain places in Asia and Latin America, and would represent a massive threat to the Superclass, as it would be a valve through which much of their wealth and power would escape them. Their goal is not to lose their wealth and power to a transnational middle class, but rather to extinguish the notion of a middle class, and transnationalize a lower, uneducated, labor oriented class, through which they will secure ultimate wealth and power.

Henry Kissinger produced, in April 1974, the classified National Security Council Study Memorandum 200 (NSSM 200), directed to Washington high officialdom, defining a program aimed at population reduction in Third World countries possessing needed raw materials, since growing populations with aspirations for a better standard of living give rise to high prices for such materials. Kissinger named 13 target countries for population control, including Brazil, India, Egypt, Mexico, Ethiopia, Columbia, and others.

The name of the game is the creation of world banks, regional currencies, multinational trusts, giant foundations, land expropriations, and massive transfers of natural resources - the cartelization of the world's natural resources - which will ultimately evolve into transfers of national sovereignty.

The technetronic era involves the gradual appearance of a more controlled society. Such a society would be dominated by an elite, unrestrained by traditional values. Soon it will be possible to assert almost continuous surveillance over every citizen and maintain up-to-date complete files containing even the most personal information about the citizen. These files will be subject to instantaneous retrieval by the authorities.

The US and UK governments' relentless backing for the global spread of genetically modified seeds was in fact the implementation of a decades long policy of the Rockefeller Foundation since the 1930's, when it funded Nazi eugenics research... As some of these circles saw it, war as a means of population reduction was costly and not that efficient.

... The Rockefeller Foundation, working with John D. Rockefeller III's Population Council, the World Bank, the UN Development Program and the Ford Foundation, and others, had been working with the WHO (World Health Organization) for 20 years to develop an anti-fertility vaccine using tetanus, as well as with other vaccines.

The global financial elite of the Ford, Carnegie and Rockefeller foundations are making the plans [for a one world government]. The real name of the game is 1984. We will have systematic population reduction, forced sterilization or anything else which the planners deem necessary to establish absolute control in their humanitarian utopia. But to enforce these plans, you must have an all-powerful world government. You can't do this if individual nations have sovereignty. And before you can facilitate the Great Merger, you must first centralize control within each nation, destroy the local police and remove the guns from the hands of the citizenry. You must replace our once free Constitutional Republic with an all-powerful central government.

THE HIERARCHY OF GLOBAL POWER:

Think Tanks

A compact, hierarchical, seamless and very powerful global network of geostrategic planning centres - so-called think tanks - notably, the Council on Foreign Relations (CFR), Trilateral Commission (TC), Bilderberg Group, Royal Institute of International Affairs (Chatham House), World Economic Forum, Project for a New American Century (PNAC), amongst others. Their job is to plan out the long-term development of complex political, economic, financial, technologi-

cal, military and cultural processes, integrating them into consistent, sustainable and complex geopolitical models, geared to achieving growing long-term national, regional and global domination.

Financial Dynastic Families

They have wielded immense economic, financial and social power and fortune for generations, even centuries: i.e., Rothschild, Rockefeller, Morgan, Mellon, Bin-Laden, Bush, Buffet and others.

Royal Dynasties and Noble Bloodlines

They have wielded social, economic, religious and financial Power for centuries (i.e., the ruling nobilities of Britain, Holland, Spain, Belgium, as well as the uncrowned nobilities in France, Germany, Austria, Italy and Portugal). They closely link-in with their counterparts in Islamic sheikdoms and patrician financial nobilities in the US and Far East.

Religious Organizations

Political structures of key religious faiths, notably The Vatican, Church of England, Lutheran and Calvinist Churches, the Jewish Sanhedrin, Evangelical and Pentecostal organizations, many of them staunchly pro-Zionist. The religious organizations are a necessary evil for the elite power brokers/stockholders to use for controlling the masses.

Supranational Political Structures

Freemasonry, Zionism, International Social Democracy, International Christian Democracy, various NGO's and lobbies.

The highest echelons of global power come together at its pyramidal apex - a compact Round Table of Elders representing money power, dynastic families, kings, queens and sheiks, Vatican priests, rabbis, Lutheran and Anglican clergy, and the bloodlines from where the future King of the World shall arise. [The highest rulers of the Illuminati pyramid of power are contained within the Rothschild family.]

Organized Crime

Organized crime interacts with legitimate power structures and may even be created by them under various operational agreements. This brings under the fold various Mafias, arms dealers, drug cartels, money launderers, plus their respective financial managers [i.e. certain banks]. Boundaries are not clear-cut because organized criminal groups seem to have successfully embedded themselves into legitimate organizations, including the CIA, MI6, Mossad, DEA, FBI, SEC, financial institutions, stock exchanges, and armed and security forces. The New World Order power structure contains pacts and agreements forged with major criminal organizations willing to respect and abide by unwritten guidelines and rules of engagement.

9.

SALESMEN FOR THE NEW WORLD ORDER

POLITICIANS

Ronald Reagan / Bill Clinton / Barack Obama

Margaret Thatcher / Tony Blair / Nicolas Sarkozy

The corporate-dominated economy and the transnational corporate state had consolidated its power over almost every aspect of public and private life... Footsoldiers like Margaret Thatcher, Ronald Reagan, and the Bush family had diligently kept the faith. Working with the International Monetary Fund, the World Bank and the World Trade Organization, they ensured that the interests of capital were nowhere endangered by the needs of the world's poor.

The dismantling of the nation state began long before the financial collapse of 2008. In the USA and Britain, it began in 1980, with Reagan and Thatcher. Globalization accelerated the dismantling process, with the exporting of jobs and industry, privatization programs, 'free trade' agreements, and the establishment of the regulation-busting World Trade Organization (WTO).

For thirty years the City of London has run huge trade deficits. They dealt with that trade deficit by sucking in money from wholesale markets on the basis of better returns than could be got elsewhere. This was invented by Margaret Thatcher: the idea was that we would become financial dealers for oligarchs and oil people from around the world.

Ronald Reagan was most definitely a global empire builder, a servant of the corporatocracy. He would cater to the men who shuttled back and forth from corporate CEO offices to bank boards and into the halls of government. He would serve the men who appeared to serve him but who in fact ran the government. He would advocate what those men wanted: an America that controlled the world and all its resources, a world that answered to the commands of that America, a U.S. military that would enforce the rules as they were written by America, and an international trade and banking system that supported America as CEO of the global empire.

Bill Clinton embraced a reactionary, pre-New Deal vision of a global future in which corporate investors were unregulated and the social contract was history.

As the first president of the new global era, Bill Clinton visited more than 70 countries, set up the WTO, boosted the international budget, maintained high levels of Pentagon spending, militarized the drug wars in South America, continued the military and economic assault on Iraq, laid the groundwork for humanitarian interventions, bombed the Sudan and Afghanistan, and carried out protracted aerial raids on Serbia. Enthused by prospects for total surveillance of the world, Clinton raised intelligence spending levels to more than 30 billion dollars, with increasing emphasis on the supersecret National Security Agency. The planned, systematic, and brutal destruction of the Serb infrastructure must be considered one of the great war crimes of the postwar years.

Bill Clinton, and most other contemporary Democrats, did not and will not do what is best for us or the world we live in. We don't pay their bills - the top 10 percent do, and it is their will that will always be done. So is there a difference between Democrats and Republicans? Sure. The Democrats say one thing and then do another-quietly holding hands behind the scenes with the bastards who make this world a meaner place. The Republicans just come right out and give the bastards a corner office in the West Wing. That's the difference.

Tony Blair is a glorified salesman, selling the same snake oil to different customers. Tony Blair's contribution to the betterment of mankind, has included joining the United States in the Afghanistan invasion and between 1997 and 2003, in the silent cull of an average of six thousand Iraqi children a month [sanctions], instructing Britain's UN officials to veto everything from vaccines to ventolin, insulin to incubators and intubators, paper to pencils, female hygiene appliances, to aids for children at the schools for the blind and deaf. A further million Iraqis have died since the invasion, almost certainly an underestimate.

... Tony Blair has profited as a result of the Iraq War in which so many hundreds of thousands of people died. In the league of shame, Tony Blair is arguably the worst of them all.

Tony Blair transformed the Labour Party into an institution that the City of London could learn to love. In 1996 Blair quietly dropped Labour's eighty-year-old pledge to abolish the Corporation of London, replacing it with a vague promise to 'reform' the City. Few people in Britain even noticed the capture of Britain's last major bastion of real opposition to the financial sector. When Blair was elected the following year by a landslide, the Corporation could rest assured that its

position was safe.

GLOBALISTS

Claude Trichet / Paul Volcker

Milton Friedman / Mikhail Gorbachev

I believe that the new world order will not be fully realized unless the United Nations and its Security Council create structures ... authorized to impose sanctions and make use of other measures of compulsion.

Capitalism has been shaped by the Washington Consensus, which was formed around the neoliberal policies that had been imposed on developing countries by Milton Friedman's Chicago Boys, and on Eastern Europe by Jeffrey Sachs. The Shock Doctrine, as recently described by Naomi Klein, involves cutting back or eliminating social programs, privatization, tax cuts and incentives for the wealthy, and increasing prices on strategic goods - gasoline, fuel oil which affect the poor more than any other segment of society.

With the backing of Soviet President Mikhail Gorbachev and Prime Minister Margaret Thatcher, George Soros was asked to assemble a team - including Jeffrey Sachs - to critique the Shatalin Plan, which was based upon IMF-style shock therapy.

... Along with former Federal Reserve chairman Paul Volcker; Citibank vice-chairman H. Anno Ruding, who was formerly with the IMF; and Sachs, Soros had a big hand in creating the Polish model of shock therapy. Sachs drew Soros's attention through his work in implementing IMF-style shock therapy in Bolivia.

A corporation cannot be ethical; its only responsibility is to turn a profit.

Further global progress is now possible only through a quest for universal consensus in the movement towards a new world order.

Few trends could so thoroughly undermine the very foundations of our free society as the acceptance by corporate officials of a social responsibility other than to make as much money for their stockholders as possible. The emerging 'environmentalization' of our civilization and the need for vigorous action in the interest of the entire global community will inevitably have multiple political consequences. Perhaps the most important of them will be a gradual change in the status of the United Nations. Inevitably, it must assume some aspects of a world government.

We need governance that is adequate to the global world... We need ... a culture that will be uniform throughout the world... Unless nations change the rules, we will not have global governance.

The World Health Organization, the World Bank, the UN environmental department, the UN Population Fund, and the Bill and Melinda Gates Foundation are closing in on all of humanity with mass-scale vaccination programs and genetically engineered food.

When it comes to postulating a credible substitute for war ... the alternate enemy must imply an immediate, tangible, and directly felt threat of destruction.

... It may be, for instance, that gross pollution of the environment can eventually replace the possibility of mass destruction by nuclear weapons as the principal apparent threat to the survival of the species. Poisoning of the air, and of the principal sources of food and water supply, is already well advanced, and at first glance would seem promising in this respect; it constitutes a threat that can be dealt with only through social organization and political power.

It is true that the rate of pollution could be increased selectively for this purpose But the pollution problem has been so widely publicized in recent years that it seems highly improbable that a program of deliberate environmental poisoning could be implemented in a politi-

cally acceptable manner.

However unlikely some of the possible alternative enemies may seem, we must emphasize that one must be found of credible quality and magnitude, if a transition to peace is ever to come about without social disintegration. It is more probable, in our judgment, that such a threat will have to be invented.

MEDIA STARS

Charlie Rose / Thomas Friedman / Walter Cronkite

Blow up a different power station in Iraq every week, so no one knows when the lights will go off or who's in charge.

Establishment journalists and media stars are not on the outside of the establishment, they are members of the establishment. They work for the largest corporations. They live in Washington. Socio-economically, their colleagues and partners and family members are people within the government, within the establishment. And what they want to do is to protect and defend the establishment, more than anything else. To protect the idea that the establishment is functioning properly. And so, their interest is to minimize the public anger and the public rage.

For globalization to work, America can't be afraid to act like the almighty superpower that it is. The hidden hand of the market will never work without a hidden fist.

McDonald's cannot flourish without McDonnell-Douglas, the designer of the F-15, and the hidden fist that keeps the world safe for Silicon Valley's technology is called the United States Army, Air Force, Navy and Marine Corps.

Newscasters who want to keep their careers afloat learn the fine art of evasion. With great skill they skirt around the most important points of a story. With much finesse, they say a lot about very little, serving up heaps of junk news filled with so many empty calories and so few nutrients. Thus do they avoid offending those who wield politico-economic power.

You can't believe a word the American media says. If they say anything correct, it's just an accident.

Thomas Friedman's collected works constitute a veritable dictionary of the market-populist myths of the age, awesome in its inclusiveness: Enthusiasm for the rebranding' of Britain, pointless ponderings about the physical weight of each country's GNP, facile equating of Great Society America with the Soviet Union. Each of them is preposterous in its own way, but thrown together they make a truly dispiriting impression, a feeling akin to the first time I heard Newt Gingrich speak publicly and it began to dawn on me that this is what the ruling class calls thinking, that this handful of pathetic, palpably untrue prejudices are all they have to guide them as they shuttle back and forth between the State Department and the big think tanks, discussing what they mean to do with us and how they plan to dispose of our country.

What the press do is they tell you lies, lies they already know you want to hear. The press can figure out what its readers or viewers believe, and make a hell of a living pandering to their egos and telling them that they're smart. They lie and tell the audience they are right, and they never have to change your mind about anything. And the audience rewards them, lauding them and paying them money to keep hearing those sweet, self-serving lies.

It should be lights out in Belgrade: Every power grid, water pipe, bridge, road and war-related factory has to be targeted.

The 'News Hour With Jim Lehrer' can be thought of as the Potemkin village of American democracy. Every evening, it presents a prettified version of political debate - ever so civil and high-minded - that thoroughly blots out the substance of dissenting critics or the untamed opinions of mere citizens.

My motto is very simple: Give war a chance.

—Thomas Friedman

Journalists rely upon officials for both professional status and information, which is one of the reasons why news is so heavily tilted toward the views and actions of officials. Add to that the economic structure of the news, the profit orientation of the major media and the power of advertising, the broad ideological climate in the post-9/11 era - a narrow version of patriotism, dissent cast as treason - and the news management / intimidation strategies of officials, and you have a news media that often produces shameful reporting.

Amy Goodman is not the alternative media. She is the controlled opposition. She's serving the same 1% that we have been fighting against - the same people who have interests in drones, the intelligence-industrial complex, the corporate media. She is no different than those at the New York Times, Fox News or CBS. But, she is given the freedom to do a bit more real journalism for the sake of the appearance of legitimacy.

The U.S. has to make clear to Iraq and U.S. allies that America will use force, without negotiation, hesitation, or UN approval.

Today reporters write the stories that their masters want to hear, or they are out. The function of editors is to make certain that no uncomfortable information reaches the public.

The United States has not sent troops to the Saudi desert to preserve democratic principles. The Saudi monarchy is a feudal regime that does not even allow women to drive cars. Surely it is not American policy to make the world safe for feudalism. This is about money, about protecting governments loyal to America and punishing those that are not and about who will set the price of oil..

Many media outlets such as Democracy Now! are controlled by the same global elite who control all major mainstream news sources. Conflicts of interest exist that are potentially very dangerous due to their audience's unsuspecting level of trust and the general lack of criticism such outlets receive.

A defining characteristic of the bias at such media outlets is their supplying of disinformation meant to forward deceptive establishment globalist objectives - including about issues such as the economy, global warming, pharmaceutical corruption, terrorism, liberties and rights, as well as their concealing of the most genuine mechanisms of corruption in the political processes of the United States and the rest of the world.

Amy Goodman has been serving the interests of Soros' Open Society and the Rockefeller Foundation for a long time... George Soros has a history of screwing nations and people... Why would George Soros, this shady billionaire, whose entire intention is power and money, fund Amy Goodman if she planned to challenge the establishment. George Soros is the establishment; he is the 1%.

... But, she has gathered around her a core group of people who refuse to see her as the compromised person she is today.

Despite the great power that control over wealth gives to Establishment foundations like the Ford Foundation to influence world history and manage social change on behalf of Ultra-Rich power elite interests, the foundation-subsidized alternative media groups rarely report critically on the world of Big Foundations.

The Ford Foundation, historically closely linked to the CIA and the military-industrial-academic complex, has in recent years provided substantial funding grants to a number of alternative media organizations, such as FAIR, Progressive magazine, and Pacifica. Also participating in this type of funding are other elite foundations such as MacArthur, Soros, Rockefeller, Carnegie,

and Schumann.

... Is it likely that the Ford Foundation would fund the kind of alternative media which would be inclined to look deeply into the long-running control over US foreign policy exerted by the private and secretive Council on Foreign Relations, given the fact that the CFR counts among its funding sources the Ford Foundation? Or would the Ford Foundation more likely favor those who could be relied upon to toe the party line that the CFR (and other elite policymaking NGOs like the Trilateral Commission and Bilderberg Group) functions only as a stuffy intellectual debate society, and that anyone who argues otherwise is a paranoid nut?

... The big establishment foundations are likely to seek out alternative media that is more bark than bite, which they can rely on to ignore and dismiss sensitive topics as irrelevant distractions or conspiracy theory. Recipients of funding will always protest that they are not swayed by any conflicts of interest and don't allow the sources of funding to affect their decisions, but whether or not these claims are actually true is already somewhat of a red herring. The more important question is, what sort of alternative journalism garners the goodwill of the Ford Foundation? Or the Rockefeller Foundation? Or Carnegie, Soros, and Schumann?

THE ENDGAME

A totalitarian One-World Government run by an AngloAmerican-European oligarchy of international bankers and royal dynastic families for their exclusive benefit.

The master planners devised the strategy of a merger - a Great Merger- among nations. But before such a merger can be consummated, and the United States becomes just another province in a New World Order, there must at least be the semblance of parity among the senior partners in the deal. How does one make the nations of the world more nearly equal? The Insiders determined that a two-prong approach was needed; use American money and know-how to build up your competitors, while at the same time use every devious strategy you can devise to weaken and impoverish this country. The goal is not to bankrupt the United States. Rather, it is to reduce our productive might, and therefore our standard of living, to the meager subsistence level of the socialized nations of the world.

Only a fascist-socialist dictatorship would have the power to accomplish such a redistribution. Notice that the plan is not to bring the standard of living in less developed countries up to our level, but to bring ours down to meet theirs coming up.

You may be assured, however, that the Rockefellers and their allies are not talking about reducing their own quality of life. It is your standard of living which must be sacrificed on the altar of the New World Order.

The Rockefeller game plan is to use population, energy, food, and financial controls as a method of people control which will lead, steadily and deliberately, into the Great Merger.

The Party seeks power entirely for its own sake. We are not interested in the good of others; we are interested solely in power. Not wealth or long life or happiness: only power, pure power.

We are different from all the oligarchies of the past, in that we know what we are doing. All the others, even those who resembled ourselves, were cowards and hypocrites. The German Nazis and the Russian Communists came very close to us in their methods, but they never had the courage to recognize their own motives. They pretended, perhaps they even believed, that they had seized power unwillingly and for a limited time, and that just round the corner there lay a paradise where human beings would be free and equal.

We are not like that. We know that no one ever seizes power with the intention of relinquishing it. Power is not a means; it is an end. One does not establish a dictatorship in order to safeguard a revolution; one makes the revolution in order to establish the dictatorship. The object of

persecution is persecution. The object of torture is torture. The object of power is power.

The new phase of the New World Order has been called a period beyond the conspiracy in that the managers of the New World Order are so emboldened by their successes, that they do not care that their plans have become quite transparent.

The global financial elite of the Ford, Carnegie and Rockefeller foundations are making the plans for a one world government. The real name of the game is 1984. We will have systematic population reduction, forced sterilization or anything else which the planners deem necessary to establish absolute control in their humanitarian utopia. But to enforce these plans, you must have an all-powerful world government.

The US and its allies will turn into authoritarian police states. They'll all be perfectly fascist — private ownership of both consumer goods and the means of production topped by state control of both. Fascism operates free of underlying principles or philosophy; it's totally the whim of the people in control, and they'll prove ever more ruthless.

On August 15, 1871 Sovereign Grand Commander of the Ancient & Accepted Scottish Rite of Freemasonry General Albert Pike wrote a letter to Italian P-1 33rd Degree Grand Commander and Mafia founder Guiseppe Mazzini. In the letter Pike talked of a Brotherhood plan for three World Wars. The first, he said, would destroy czarist Russia and create a Communist bogeyman which the bankers could employ to justify their foreign interventions around the world. The second, Pike said, would be used to create Israel, which would become a mercenary force for the international bankers, protecting oil interests for Rothschild and Rockefeller combines. The Third World War, stated Pike's letter, would pit Arabs against Zionists, and would culminate in a New World Order completely controlled by the international bankers and their secret societies.

There is a single theme behind all our work. We must reduce population levels. Either they do it our way, through nice clean methods or they will get the kind of mess that we have in El Salvador, or in Iran, or in Beirut. Once population is out of control it requires authoritarian government, even fascism, to reduce it... The quickest way to reduce population is through famine like in Africa. We go into a country and say, here is your goddamn development plan. Throw it out the window. Start looking at your population ...if you don't ...then you'll have an El Salvador or an Iran, or worse, a Cambodia.

Just as our banks and corporations have plundered the Third World with rapacious delight over the past three decades, now they will be able to do the same to the populations of the rich nations themselves. The state will transform, as it did in the 'Third World', into a typically totalitarian institution which is responsible for protecting the super-rich and controlling, oppressing, or, in extreme cases of resistance, eliminating the 'problem populations' (i.e., the people).

Former president Jimmy Carter:

"We sent Marines into Lebanon and you only have to go to Lebanon, to Syria or to Jordan to witness first-hand the intense hatred among many people for the United States because we bombed and shelled and unmercifully killed totally innocent villagers—women and children and farmers and housewives—in those villages around Beirut As a result of that ...we became kind of a Satan in the minds of those who are deeply resentful. That is what precipitated the taking of our hostages and that is what has precipitated some of the terrorist attacks."

Secretary of State Colin Powell, writing of what preceded the 1983 attack on the US Marine barracks in Lebanon:

"The USS New Jersey started hurling 16-inch shells into the mountains above Beirut, in World War II style, as if we were softening up the beaches on some Pacific atoll prior to an invasion. What we tend to overlook in such situations is that other people will react much as we would."

The ensuing terrorist attack against US Marine barracks in Lebanon took the lives of 241 American military personnel.

What does American foreign policy have in common with Mae West? There's the story told about the Hollywood sexpot showing off her luxurious home to someone. "My goodness, what a gorgeous home you have," exclaimed the visitor. And Mae West replied: "Goodness had nothing to do with it."

Which is what I try to make people understand about American foreign policy. The greatest myth concerning those policies, the conviction that most often makes it a formidable task for people like myself to get Americans to accept certain ideas, is the deeply-held belief that no matter what the United States does abroad, no matter how bad it may look, no matter what horror may result, the American government means well. American leaders may make mistakes, they may blunder, they may even on the odd occasion cause more harm than good, but they do mean well. Their intentions are always honorable. Of that Americans are certain. They genuinely wonder why the rest of the world can't see how kind and generous and self-sacrificing America has been. Even many people who take part in the anti-war movement have a hard time shaking off some of this mindset; they think, or would like to think, that the government just needs to be prodded back to its normal benevolent self. Frances Fitzgerald, in her study of American history textbooks, observed that "according to these books, the United States had been a kind of Salvation Army to the rest of the world: throughout history, it had done little but dispense benefits to poor, ignorant, and diseased countries the United States always acted in a disinterested fashion, always from the highest of motives; it gave, never took."

Amongst developed nations, the United States is easily the most religious, more so even than most Third World countries, and many American citizens look upon their country in an almost sacred manner... chosen people, divine purpose, Manifest Destiny, missionaries; while its enemies dwell in the other realm, of the devil, "evil empire", "axis of evil". Rudy Giuliani, mayor of New York at the time of the September 11, 2001 attack, delivered his farewell speech in a church close to the site of Ground Zero, declaring: "Abraham Lincoln used to say that... The test of your Americanism is as how much you believed in America. Because we are like a religion really-secular religion."

A question that continually intrigues and perplexes those who long for the world to make sense and have feelings is this: Do American leaders really believe the utterances that emanate from their mouths? When the words "god" and "prayer" are regularly invoked in their talks, while American Hellfire missiles are sent screaming into a city center or a village marketplace teeming with life ...when they carry on endlessly about democracy and freedom, while American soldiers are smashing down doors, dragging off the men, humiliating the women, traumatizing the children... when they proclaim the liberation of a people and the bringing forth of a better life, while vast quantities of American depleted uranium are exploding into a fine vapor which will poison the air, the soil, the blood, and the genes forever...

Do American leaders personally dwell on these contradictions? Do they even see them as contradictions? What emotional mechanism allows them to make peace with what they do so as to be able to live with themselves?

We'll never know for sure what their moral intuition whispers when they're sitting alone at midnight, but whatever it is, for them to have reached their high positions they had to resolve any ethical dilemmas long before, learning to summon up some comfortable dogma about "the greater good" or, as Theodore Roosevelt put it:

It is indeed a warped, perverse, and silly morality which would forbid a course of conquest

that has turned whole continents into the seats of mighty and flourishing civilized nations. All men of sane and wholesome thought must dismiss with impatient contempt the plea that these continents should be reserved for the use of scattered savage tribes, whose life was but a few degrees less meaningless, squalid, and ferocious than that of the wild beasts with whom they hold joint ownership.

If American leaders sincerely believe what they tell the world about the purity of America's motives, it can be justly maintained that they are as fanatic and as fundamentalist as Osama Bin Laden and his ilk. Can you argue with an Islamic fundamentalist about the morality of what he advocates? He'll insist that Allah is on his side, you're Satan, and you hate Islam. Can you argue with George Bush, Dick Cheney, Donald Rumsfeld or their acolytes about the morality of their policies? They'll insist that the Lord is on their side, you're soft on terrorism, and you hate America. We can say that the United States runs the world like the Taliban ran Afghanistan. Cuba is dealt with like a woman caught outside not wearing her burkha. Horrific sanctions are imposed on Iraq in the manner of banning music, dancing, and kite-flying in Kabul. Jean-Bertrand Aristide is banished from Haiti like the religious police whipping a man whose beard is not the right length.

For some Americans, belief in the nobility of US foreign policy may have taken a kick in the stomach by the release of the photos in the spring of 2004 showing abuse and torture of Iraqi prisoners, but for most a lifetime of inculcated loyalty, faith, and conviction does not crumble without a great deal of resistance. Such people should be asked this question: "What would the United States have to do in its foreign policy that would cause you to forsake your basic belief and support of it? In other words, what for you would be too much?" Most likely, whatever dreadfulness they might think of, the United States has already done it. More than once. Probably in their own lifetime. And well documented in an easily available publication.

As hateful as the acts depicted in the photos were, the publicizing of them was to be welcomed if it could rally world opinion against United States behavior; if there is no military force capable of beating back the American behemoth, moral condemnation does at least slow it down from time to time. Let the hooded, wired, and faceless man of Abu Ghraib, with arms outstretched like Christ on the cross, become a symbol of, and inspiration for, resistance to American imperialism.

Bush administration officials, like George W. and War Secretary Donald Rumsfeld, looked the American people squarely in the eye and in their most heartfelt-sounding voice told them that the abuse of the detainees in Iraq was completely inappropriate, un-American, and would not be tolerated. But the abuses had been going on for more than a year, complained about regularly by the International Red Cross, Amnesty International, and other human rights groups, and nothing had been done except, after ten months, an investigation, not for public consumption; and when the military learned that CBS had photos of the abuses and was preparing to show them on TV, the chairman of the Joint Chiefs of Staff personally asked the station to hold off, which CBS did until, faced with being scooped, they presented the photos to a shocked America. Thus, for over a year, the imperial mafia could engage in their usual rationalizations, whatever they may be, before they were forced to go public with the appropriate platitudes.

This is written in June 2004, in the midst of the United States presidential election campaign. Millions of Americans, regardless of what they think of the Democratic Party candidate, are determined to vote for Anyone But Bush, so loathsome and repellent have the man and his policies become for them. They are convinced that the Bush administration is virtually unique in the manner in which it relates to the world; that no previous American government has ever exhibited such hubris, deceit, and secrecy; such murderous destruction, violation of international law, and disregard of world opinion.

They are mistaken. All this wickedness has been exhibited before, regularly; if not packed quite as densely in one administration as under Bush, then certainly abundant enough to reap the abhorrence of millions at home and abroad. From Truman's atom bomb and manipulation of the UN that spawned bloody American warfare in Korea, to Clinton's war crimes in Yugoslavia and vicious assaults upon the people of Somalia; from Kennedy's attempts to strangle the Cuban revolution and his abandonment of democracy in the Dominican Republic, to Ford's giving the okay to Indonesia's genocide against East Timor and his support of the instigation of the horrific Angola civil war; from Eisenhower's overthrow of democratically elected governments in Iran, Guatemala and the Congo and his unprincipled policies which led to the disaster known as Vietnam, to Reagan's tragic Afghanistan venture and unprovoked invasion of Grenada.

When the United Nations overwhelmingly voted its disapproval of the Grenada invasion, President Reagan responded: "One hundred nations in the UN have not agreed with us on just about everything that's come before them where we're involved, and it didn't upset my breakfast at all." George W. couldn't have said it better.

For those who think the United States has been unconscionably brutal to detainees in Iraq, here's how the US handled them during Vietnam: "Two Vietcong prisoners were interrogated on an airplane flying toward Saigon. The first refused to answer questions and was thrown out of the airplane at 3,000 feet. The second immediately answered all the questions. But he, too, was thrown out."

It would be difficult to find a remark made today by an American official about Iraq—illogical, arrogant, stupid, lying, Orwellian, overblown, just plain wrong—which doesn't have any number of precedents during the Vietnam War period, that constantly had those opposed to that war shaking their heads or rolling their eyes.

Here is President Lyndon B. Johnson, 1966: "The exercise of power in this century has meant for all of us in the United States not arrogance but agony. We have used our power not willingly and recklessly ever, but always reluctantly and with restraint."

Richard Nixon, waiting in the wings, 1965: "Victory for the Vietcong. . would mean ultimately the destruction of freedom of speech for all men for all time not only in Asia but in (... the United States as well."

Walt Rostow, State Department, Chairman, Policy Planning Council, 1965: "The other side is near collapse. In my opinion, victory is very nearYou've got to see the latest charts. I've got them right here. The charts are very good Victory is very near."

Vice President Hubert Humphrey, 1967: "I believe that Vietnam will be marked as the place where the family of man has gained the time it needed to finally break through to a new era of hope and human development and justice. This is the chance we have. This is our great adventure-and a wonderful one it is."

And on a day in July 1965, Arthur Sylvester, Assistant Secretary of Defense for Public Affairs told American journalists that they had patriotic duty to disseminate only information that made the United States look good. When one of the newsmen exclaimed, "Surely, Arthur, you don't expect the American press to be handmaidens of government," Sylvester responded, "That's exactly what I expect." Sylvester then replied to another question with: "Look, if you think any American official is going to tell you the truth, then you're stupid. Did you hear that?-stupid."

This last of course does at least have the virtue of honesty.

Does anything done by the Bush administration compare to Operation Gladio? From 1947 until 1990, when it was publicly exposed, Gladio was essentially a CIA/NATO/MI6 operation in conjunction with other intelligence agencies and an assortment of the vilest of right-wing thugs

and terrorists. It ran wild in virtually every country of Western Europe, kidnapping and/or assassinating political leaders, exploding bombs in trains and public squares with many hundreds of dead and wounded, shooting up supermarkets with many casualties, trying to overthrow governments... all with impunity, protected by the most powerful military and political forces in the world. Even today, the beast may still be breathing. Since the inception of the Freedom of Information Act in the 1970s, the CIA has regularly refused requests concerning the US/NATO role in Gladio, refusing not only individual researchers and the National Security Archive—the private research organization in Washington with a remarkable record of obtaining US government documents—but some of the governments involved, including Italy and Austria. Gladio is one of the CIA's family jewels, to be guarded as such.

The rationale behind it was your standard cold-war paranoia/propaganda: There's a good chance the Russians will launch an unprovoked invasion of Western Europe. And if they defeated the Western armies and forced them to flee, certain people had to remain behind to harass the Russians with guerrilla warfare and sabotage, and act as liaisons with those abroad. The "stay-behinds" would be provided with funds, weapons, communication equipment and training exercises.

As matters turned out, in the complete absence of any Russian invasion, the operation was used almost exclusively to inflict political and lethal damage upon the European Left, be it individuals, movements or governments, and heighten the public's fear of "communism". To that end, violent actions like those referred to above were made to appear to be the work of the Left.

Neither did the Bush administration invent the American Empire and its schoolyard-bully behavior. An Empire can be defined as a state that has overwhelming superiority in military, economic and political power, and uses those powers to influence the internal and external behavior of other states to accommodate the empire's needs. This imperial power intrinsically includes the ability to overthrow or otherwise punish those governments which seek to thwart the empire's desires.

Does this not aptly describe the power and policies of American foreign policy for many decades, for a century, before the Bush administration came to be? It was long said in Latin America that the United States could instigate or discourage a coup with "a frown". In 1965 it was reported that the military coup ousting Dominican Republic President Juan Bosch went into action "as soon as they got a wink from the U.S. Pentagon." As long ago as 1902, Colombia's Ambassador to the US, José Vicente Concha, writing about the pressure put on him by the United States regarding the building of the Panama Canal, said: "This uncle of ours can settle it all with a single crunch of his jaws."

Frown, wink, crunch of jaws... and if facial actions didn't do the job, then a carefully chosen word or two, or money without end, or weapons of the chemical dust would. The reader is directed to a list of 35 governments overthrown by the United States following World War II but prior to the Bush administration, in addition to 19 other serious attempts at regime change in the same period which didn't succeed.

Here are the words of former US Senator William Fulbright

The causes of the malady are not entirely clear but its recurrence is one of the uniformities of history: power tends to confuse itself with virtue and a great nation is peculiarly susceptible to the idea that its power is a sign of God's favor, conferring upon it a special responsibility for other nations—to make them richer and happier and wiser, to remake them, that is, in its own shining image.

Fulbright wrote those words about the Lyndon B. Johnson administration in 1966, not the

George W. Bush administration in 2004.

Since the early 19th century, when the first European settlers began arriving in what was to become the western states of the United States of America, this has been an imperial nation, a conquering nation; annihilation of natives, acquisition, expansion, a society made safe for the freest of enterprise; belief in American "exceptionalism", a people providentially exempted from the dark side of human nature; all this in the American blood, the nation's myths, its songs, its national character.

The Monroe Doctrine of 1823, gave fair warning: "The American continents..., are henceforth not to be considered as subjects for future colonization by any European powers we should consider an attempt on their part to extend their system to any portion of this hemisphere as dangerous to our peace and safety." Add a word about "terrorists" and it could have been penned by Condoleezza Rice. The door was of course left open to hemispheric colonization or neo-colonization by the United States.

In the war with Mexico, beginning in 1846, the US went yet further; not simply colonization, but the wholesale incorporation of half of Mexico into the new Yankee land; a war that excited Congress, which approved it overwhelmingly with minimal discussion, and the American people, who rallied and rushed to volunteer for the splendid expedition. In December 1845, the editor of a New York daily had written of "our manifest destiny to overspread and to possess the whole of the continent which Providence has given us for the development of the great experiment of liberty and federated self-government entrusted to us."

By the end of the century, when grandiose North American growth opportunities were thinning and new markets were needed, Washington heeded the siren's call to become a player in the global scene. Using the pretext that Spain was responsible for the blowing up of the USS Maine, it went to war and replaced the Spanish as the colonial power in the Philippines, Guam and Puerto Rico, and devised a special status for Cuba.

In the summer of 1898, a vigorous struggle began in the United States between imperialists and anti-imperialists concerning the Philippines and its people who were fighting against the American plan to subjugate them. Talk of empire, of the United States assuming a leading role in world politics, was a heady intoxicant that few could resist. The future liberal Supreme Court justice, Oliver Wendell Holmes, Jr., declared "I confess to pleasure in hearing some rattling jingo talk after the self-righteous and preaching discourse" of the anti-imperialists.

The stage was now set for what Time magazine publisher Henry Luce was later to call The American Century. Looking at it from the perspective of the consequences of American foreign policy, it was a century of wide-ranging domination and cruelty. A study by the Congressional Research Service of the Library of Congress, "Instances of Use of United States Armed Forces Abroad, 1798-1945", shows 65 such instances from 1900 to 1945, to which books by this author add, for the period 1945 to 2000, about eighty other very serious US interventions-military, economic, and/or diplomatic-into the affairs of foreign countries.

What most of the countries on the receiving end of 20th century American imperialism had in common was their attempt to establish a society that offered an alternative to the capitalist model. In the eyes of Washington, this was the ultimate heresy, as it remains today. Such an endeavor had to be crushed, by any means necessary, lest it wind up serving as an example for others. Other targeted countries, while retaining free enterprise to one degree or another, were reluctant to allow the needs of American corporations to dictate their society's priorities; i.e., they were unwilling to permit the WTO/IMF/World Bank/free-trade beast to stomp in and privatize and sell the country's social assets to multinationals, to deregulate, erase their border, drive

local industries and farmers into destitution, trash social services and safety nets, develop a cheap labor force, cheap raw materials, and a market for corporate goods, and put people in prison so prices could be free... by now a painfully familiar syndrome known as “globalization”, merely the latest transmutation of imperialism, the natural extension of capitalist growth and control; for some years ago, while we were all busy leading our little daily lives, a handful of corporations came along, and step by step, unannounced, purchased the world, then hung a sign out saying “Open for business”, and have since then, understandably, insisted on exercising the rights of ownership. Globalization is nothing less than the recolonization of the underdeveloped world.

One of the problems in dealing with fanatics is their fanaticism.

It may be that George W. Bush’s being held in such low esteem and producing visceral disgust in countless people owes as much to his character defects as to his policies, for the man comes off as woefully crass, uninformed, incurious, and inarticulate; as well as programmed, insufferably religious, dishonest, and remarkably insensitive—in the very midst of the burgeoning scandal about US military torture and sexual abuse of prisoners in Iraq, for example, Bush could bring himself to tell an audience: “The world is better off without Saddam Hussein in power Because we acted, torture rooms are closed, rape rooms no longer exist.”

What has distinguished the Bush administration’s foreign policy from that of its predecessors has been its unabashed and conspicuously overt expressions of its imperial ambitions. They flaunt it, publicly and proudly declaring their intention—nay, their God-inspired right and obligation—to remake the world and dominate space; “full-spectrum dominance”, a term coined by the military shortly before Bush came to office, well captures the Bush administration’s style and ambition. The neo-conservatives who form the ideological backbone of the administration have not hesitated to put their dominance master plans into print on a regular basis, beginning with their now-famous (1992 Defense Planning Guidance draft: “we must maintain the mechanisms for deterring potential competitors from even aspiring to a larger regional or global role,” and continuing through the National Security Strategy, of 2002 “To forestall or prevent... hostile acts by our adversaries, the United States will, if necessary, act preemptively.”

“Preemptive” military action is an example of what the post-World War II International Military Tribunal at Nuremberg, Germany called “a war of aggression”; the invasion of Poland was a case in point.

We must make clear to the Germans that the wrong for which their fallen leaders are on trial is not that they lost the war, but that they started it. And we must not allow ourselves to be drawn into a trial of the causes of the war, for our position is that no grievances or policies will justify resort to aggressive war. It is utterly renounced and condemned as an instrument of policy.

Thus spoke Supreme Court Justice Robert L. Jackson, Chief US Prosecutor at the Tribunal, in August 1945.

On October 1 of the following year [1946], the Tribunal handed down its judgment: “To initiate a war of aggression, therefore, is not only an international crime, it is the supreme international crime, differing only from other war crimes in that it contains within itself the accumulated evil of the whole.”

The bombing and invasion of Afghanistan and Iraq by the Bush administration are wars of aggression and international crimes, but legally and morally no worse than many other US bombings and invasions, such as against Vietnam, Laos, Cambodia, Cuba, Grenada, Panama, and Yugoslavia.

“In politics, as on the sickbed, people toss from one side to the other, thinking they will be more comfortable.” Johann Wolfgang von Goethe.

An Amtrak train on its way to Washington was stopped in Cumberland, Md., for several hours and searched yesterday after passengers reported that two men of 'Middle Eastern descent' were acting suspiciously, the FBI said.

We've been reading similar stories for three years now, involving trains, planes, buses, anywhere, anytime. In between we have Alerts Orange and Red, scary bioterrorism exercises, security precautions for major events reaching the outlandish proportions of a Hollywood thriller, and a host of other gross disruptions, inconveniences, and absurdities. We take our shoes off, empty our pockets, drop our pants, show our picture ID, show it again 20 feet away, whatever some bored hired hand gets a kick out of demanding, don't even think about making a joke. Much worse than any of this of course happens regularly to people all over the country, many of whom are imprisoned, without charges, without hope.

How long will this indignity to persons and the Constitution go on? Why, as long as the War on Terrorism goes on. And how long will the War on Terrorism go on? As long as there are anti-American terrorists out there of course. And how long will there be anti-American terrorists out there? Well, as long as the War on Terrorism and the rest of US foreign policy continue serving as factories for mass producing anti-American terrorists and laboratories for cultivating the terrorism virus.

On October 21, 1994, the United States became a State Party to the "Convention Against Torture and Other Cruel, Inhuman or Degrading Treatment or Punishment". Article 2, section 2 of the Convention states: "No exceptional circumstances whatsoever, whether a state of war or a threat of war, internal political instability or any other public emergency, may be invoked as a justification for torture."

"If you open the window [of torture], even just a crack, the cold air of the middle ages will fill the whole room."

"The thing with the soldiers there, they think because we're Americans, you can do whatever you want," said Spc. Ramon Leal, an MP who served at Abu Ghraib prison in Iraq.

"You get a burning in your stomach, a rush, a feeling of hot lead running through your veins, and you get a sense of power," said another soldier. "Imagine wearing point-blank body armor, an M-16 and all the power in the world, and the authority of God. That power is very addictive."

America and God...Bush, Cheney, Rice, and other eminences of the imperial mafia know well how to invoke these feelings; with the help of the rest of flag-wavin' and bible-wavin' America, the proper emotions can be easily imparted down to the ranks. The American part—the mystique of "America"—can also be exported, and has been for decades. Here's Chief Inspector Basil Lambrou, one of Athens' well-known torturers under the infamous Greek junta of 1967-74. Hundreds of prisoners listened to this little speech given by the Inspector, who sat behind his desk which displayed the red, white, and blue clasped-hand symbol of American aid, He tried to show the prisoners the absolute futility of resistance: "You make yourself ridiculous by thinking you can do anything. The world is divided in two. There are the communists on that side and on this side the free world. The Russians and the Americans, no one else. What are we? Americans. Behind me there is the government, behind the government is NATO, / behind NATO is the U.S. You can't fight us, we are Americans."

And here's Colin Powell at the 1996 Republican Convention: America is "a country where the best is always yet to come, a country that exists by divine providence." He then punched his fist into the air and shouted out, "America!"

Defenders of the American soldiers accused of abusing the prisoners in Iraq have been insisting that the soldiers were only following orders. At the end of the Second World War, how-

ever, we read moral lectures to the German people on the inadmissibility of pleading that their participation in the Holocaust was in obedience to their legitimate government. To prove that we were serious, we hanged the leading examples of such patriotic loyalty and imprisoned many of the rest.

Said the International Military Tribunal: "The very essence of the Charter is that individuals have international duties which transcend the national obligations of obedience imposed by the individual state. He who violates the laws of war cannot obtain immunity while acting in pursuance of the authority of the state if the state in authorizing action moves outside its competence under international law The fact that the Defendant acted pursuant to order of his Government or of a superior shall not free him from responsibility, but may be considered in mitigation of punishment."

What songs are the Iraqis singing?

On February 17, 2003, a month before the US bombing began, I posted to the Internet an essay entitled "What Do the Imperial Mafia Really Want?" concerning the expected war against Iraq. Included in this were the words of Michael Ledeen, former Reagan official then at the American Enterprise Institute, one of the leading drum-beaters for attacking Iraq: "If we just let our own vision of the world go forth, and we embrace it entirely, and we don't try to be clever and piece together clever diplomatic solutions to this thing, but just wage a total war against these tyrants, I think we will do very well, and our children will sing great songs about us years from now."

I could not resist. I recently sent Mr. Ledeen an email reminding him of his words and saying simply: "I'd like to ask you what songs your children are singing these days."

I received no reply.

Has there ever been an empire that didn't tell itself and the world that it was unlike all other empires, that its mission was not to plunder and control but to enlighten and liberate?

April 3, 2004 The Israeli lobby

Philip Zelikow is of the type of whom it is customarily said: "He has impeccable establishment credentials". He is currently executive director of the National Commission on Terrorist Attacks Upon the United States, a body created by Congress. Between 2001 and 2003 he served on the president's Foreign Intelligence Advisory Board, which reports directly to the president. Before his appointment to the FIAB he was part of the Bush transition team in January 2001. And in 1995 he coauthored a book with Condoleezza Rice.

It's recently been revealed that in 2002 he publicly stated that a prime motive for the upcoming invasion of Iraq was to eliminate a threat to Israel.

"Why would Iraq attack America or use nuclear weapons against us?" he asked a crowd at the University of Virginia on September 10, 2002. "I'll tell you what I think the real threat (is) and actually has been since 1990-it's the threat against Israel. And this is the threat that dare not speak its name, because the Europeans don't care deeply about that threat, I will tell you frankly. And the American government doesn't want to lean too hard on it rhetorically, because it is not a popular sell."

And this seems to be the story that dare not speak its name. The story was revealed on March 29 by Inter Press Service, a major international news agency that is mainly published outside the United States. An extensive search of the Lexis-Nexis database revealed that only one English-language news source in the world picked up the story: another news agency, United Press International, on March 30. There thus appears to be no mainstream newspaper or broadcast me-

dium that used it, though many subscribe to UPI. Can anything other than fear of the Israeli lobby account for this?

Guinea pigs fighting for freedom and democracy

Jessica Horjus, a member of the US Air Force, refused to take the anthrax vaccine before deploying to a base in Kuwait, about 30 miles from Iraq, primarily because no anthrax has been found in Iraq; the vaccine, moreover, is a product that has accumulated thousands of reports of adverse reactions ranging from headaches and vomiting to severe autoimmune and neurological problems. Despite this and despite four years service and commendations and Good Conduct Medals, Horjus' commander demoted her and cut her pay in half.

In February, she declined a second and third order. In March, the young mother accepted the Air Force's offer of an other-than-honorable discharge. Some who have declined the vaccine have been imprisoned; others have been threatened with up to 10 years in prison, more than even rape or drug charges may bring in the military. Soldiers, citizen groups and members of Congress are increasingly calling upon defense officials to stop the vaccinations, which have been declined by numerous members of the armed services. All to no avail.

What lies behind the military's obstinate refusal to bend and its desire to severely punish? Could it be that the Pentagon wants the vaccinations to continue so that statistics can be further compiled and refined about the effects of the vaccine? This would of course be using members of the armed forces as guinea pigs, but this is a practice which has a long tradition in the US military... GIs marched to nuclear explosion sites, subjected to chemical and biological weapons experiments, radiation experiments, behavior modification experiments that washed their brains with LSD, the list goes on... literally millions of experimental subjects, seldom given a choice or adequate information, often with disastrous effects to their physical and/or mental health, rarely with proper medical care or even monitoring.

March 10, 2004 Make him an offer he can't refuse

Statement of Jean-Bertrand Aristide, President of Haiti, March 5, 2004, from exile in the Central African Republic:

"The 28th of February, at night, suddenly, American military personnel who were already all over Port-au-Prince descended on my house in Tabarre to tell me first that all the American security agents who have contracts with the Haitian government [to protect Aristide] only have two options. Either they leave immediately to go to the United States, or they fight to die. Secondly, they told me the remaining 25 of the American security agents hired by the Haitian government who were to come in on the 29th of February as reinforcements were under interdiction, prevented from coming. Thirdly, they told me the foreigners and Haitian terrorists alike, loaded with heavy weapons, were already in position to open fire on Port-au-Prince. And right then, the Americans precisely stated that they will kill thousands of people and it will be a bloodbath. That the attack is ready to start, and when the first bullet is fired nothing will stop them and nothing will make them wait until they take over, therefore the mission is to take me dead or alive Faced with this tragedy, I decided to ask, 'What guarantee do I have that there will not be a bloodbath if I decided to leave?'

"In reality, all this diplomatic gymnastics did not mean anything because these military men responsible for the kidnapping operation had already assumed the success of their mission. What was said was done. This diplomacy, plus the forced signing of the letter of resignation, was not able to cover the face of the kidnapping."

A search of the Lexis-Nexis database on March 10 failed to turn up any article in an American

newspaper or broadcast medium which discussed the contents of Aristide's statement; this despite news of it being carried by the Associated Press. Several papers in Canada and the UK did carry stories about the statement.

Thus it was that Aristide went into exile. And then Colin Powell, in the sincerest voice he could muster, told us that "He was not kidnapped. We did not force him onto the airplane. He went onto the airplane willingly. And that's the truth." Powell sounded as sincere as he had sounded a year earlier when he gave the UN a detailed inventory of the chemical, biological and nuclear weapons in Iraq. He did not explain why the United States did not protect Aristide from the rebels, which the US could have done with the greatest of ease, without so much as firing a single shot. Neither did Powell explain why Aristide would "willingly" give up his presidency.

Despite all the dishonesty surrounding Iraq, I'd guess that most Americans tend to believe Bush officials concerning Haiti because of a couple of reasons. One: Many of the media accounts of the past few months have mentioned that in 1994 the US military returned Aristide to power. That sounds pretty impressive; it indicates that concerning Haiti and Aristide the United States has its heart in the right place. But "the US military returned Aristide to power in 1994" is just the headline. If one reads the story below the headline the picture looks remarkably different. It's simply not the same story any longer. It can be read online.

A second reason the public may support US policy in Haiti is that they've been fed one story after another about Aristide's government being brutal and corrupt and Aristide himself being mentally unstable and largely responsible for the current crisis. That's typical before the US moves to overthrow a foreign government. It's actually rather easy to plant such stories in the media, with or without their cooperation. In 1994, a similar story of Aristide being mentally unstable, a murderer and psychopath, was created and disseminated by a CIA official named Brian Latell, without any evidence to back up the charges.

When a government or an individual becomes an ODE - Officially Designated Enemy - of the United States, one should take everything one hears about that government or person with a very large block of salt.

Of course to Washington officials it wouldn't matter if Aristide were a saint. He's on record as not being a great lover of globalization or capitalism. This is not the kind of man the imperial mafia wanted in charge of the assembly plant of the Western hemisphere. They wanted him out, and out he went.

So in the end, a democratically elected government was overthrown by the combined effort of the United States and France, with the help of Canada. Three of the big boys had something against one of the little boys... and we all know how such things wind up in this world; the way they always have, smooth as can be. And as usual, the rest of the big boys of the world said nothing, not a peep out of the European Union or NATO about this body blow to democracy, a subject they never tire of preaching about. France of course is a member of both.

February 17, 2004

George W. Bush, November 19, 2002

"I do not need to explain why I say things. That's the interesting thing about being the president. Maybe somebody needs to explain to me why they say something, but I don't feel like I owe anybody an explanation."

July 22, 2004 Preaching to the converted

"Preaching to the converted—Preaching to the choir"...That's what speakers and writers and

other activists are repeatedly told they're doing; i.e., saying the same old thing to the same old people, just spinning their wheels. But long experience as speaker, writer and activist in the area of foreign policy tells me it just ain't so.

From the questions and comments I regularly get from my audiences, via email and in person, and from other people's audiences where I'm in attendance, I can plainly see that there are numerous significant gaps and misconceptions in the choir's thinking, often leaving them confused, unable to understand or see through the next government lie or shell game, unknowing or forgetful of what happened in the past that illuminates the present, or knowing the facts but unable to apply them at the appropriate moment, vulnerable to being led astray by the next person who offers a specious argument that opposes what they currently believe, or think they believe.

As cynical as others or themselves may think they are, they frequently are not cynical enough about the power elite's motivations, underestimating the government's capacity for perfidy, clinging to the belief that their government means well and doesn't lie directly in their face; while others of the choir are much too cynical, conspiracy theorists to a ridiculous degree—their inability to access my website at any time must be the work of the CIA, they inform me; hardly any political figure ever dies a natural death; any US policy toward any country is based on oil (or some similar manifestation of "vulgar Marxism").

In sum, with all of the above, their hearts may be in the right place, but their heads need working on. And in any event, very few people are actually born into the choir; they achieve choir membership only after being preached to, multiple times.

Dec 1, 2003 The mystique of America

We now know that Iraq tried to negotiate a peace deal with the United States to avoid the American invasion in March. Iraqi officials, including the chief of the Iraqi Intelligence Service, wanted Washington to know that Iraq no longer had weapons of mass destruction and offered to allow American troops and experts to conduct a search; they also offered full support for any US plan in the Arab-Israeli peace process and handing over a man accused of being involved in the World Trade Center bombing in 1993. If this is about oil, they said, they would also talk about US oil concessions.

What is most surprising about this is not the offers per se, but the naiveté—undoubtedly fueled by desperation—on the part of the Iraqis that apparently led them to believe that the Americans were open to negotiation, to discussion, to being reasonable. The Iraqis apparently were sufficiently innocent about the fanaticism of the Bush administration that at one point they pledged to hold UN-supervised free elections; surely free elections is something the United States believes in, the Iraqis reasoned, and will be moved by.

Other countries have harbored similar illusions about American leaders. Over the years, a number of Third World leaders, under imminent military and/or political threat by the United States, have made appeals to Washington officials, even to the president in person, under the apparently hopeful belief that it was all a misunderstanding, that America was not really intent upon crushing them and their movements for social change.

The Guatemalan foreign minister in 1954, Cheddi Jagan of British Guiana in 1961, and Maurice Bishop of Grenada in 1983 all made their appeals to Washington to be left in peace." All were crushed. In 1961, Che Guevara offered a Kennedy aide several important Cuban concessions if Washington would call off the dogs of war. To no avail. In 1994, it was reported that the leader of the Zapatista rebels in Mexico, Subcommander Marcos, said that "he expects the United States to support the Zapatistas once US intelligence agencies are convinced the movement is not influ-

enced by Cubans or Russians.”

“Finally,” Marcos said, “they are going to conclude that this is a Mexican problem, with just and true causes.” Yet for many years, the United States has been providing the Mexican military with all the training and tools needed to kill Marcos’ followers and, most likely, before long, Marcos himself.

And in 2002, before the coup in Venezuela that ousted Hugo Chavez, some of the plotters went to Washington to get a green light from the Bush administration. Chavez learned of this visit and was so distressed by it that he sent officials from his government to plead his own case in Washington. The success of this endeavor can be judged by the fact that the coup took place shortly thereafter.

In a similar vein, in 1945 and 1946, Vietnamese leader Ho Chi Minh, a genuine admirer of America, wrote at least eight letters to President Truman and the State Department asking for America’s help in winning Vietnamese independence from the French. He wrote that world peace was being endangered by French efforts to reconquer Indochina and he requested that “the four powers” (US, USSR, China, and Great Britain) intervene in order to mediate a fair settlement and bring the Indochinese issue before the United Nations.” He received no reply, for he was some sort of communist.

Syria today appears to be the latest example of this belief that somewhere in Washington, somehow, there is a vestige of human-like reasonableness that can be tapped. The Syrians turn over suspected terrorists to the United States and other countries and accept prisoners delivered to them by the US for the clear purpose of them being tortured to elicit information. The Syrians make it clear that they do these things in the hope of appeasing the American beast; this while the United States continues speaking openly of overthrowing the Syrian government and imposes strict sanctions against the country.

Was there anything Czechoslovakia could have done to prevent a Nazi invasion in 1938? Or Poland in 1939?

November 7, 2003 Interventionism revisionism

George W. recently designated Otto Reich, his Special Envoy for Western Hemisphere Initiatives, to lead a delegation to attend the commemoration ceremony of the 20th Anniversary of “the restoration of democracy to Grenada”. Bad enough that Reich has on his resumé abetting anti-Castro Cuban terrorists who bombed a plane out of the air killing 73 people, bad enough that what actually happened in October 1983 in Grenada was the US overthrowing another government which was not a threat to anyone and covering it up with a campaign of lies that stood unmatched until the present-day Iraq fiasco, but here’s what “the restoration of democracy to Grenada” looked like at the time:

In 1984, former Premier Herbert Blaize was elected prime minister, his party capturing 14 of the 15 parliamentary seats. Blaize, who in the wake of the invasion had proclaimed to the United States: “We say thank you from the bottom of our hearts,” had been favored by the Reagan administration. The candidate who won the sole opposition seat announced that he would not occupy it because of what he called “vote rigging and interference in the election by outside forces.”

One year later, the Washington-based Council on Hemispheric Affairs reported on Grenada as part of its annual survey of human rights abuses:

Reliable accounts are circulating of prisoners being beaten, denied medical attention and confined for long periods without being able to see lawyers. The country’s new US-trained police force has acquired a reputation for brutality, arbitrary arrest and abuse of authority.

The report added that an offending all-music radio station had been closed and that US-trained counter-insurgency forces were eroding civil rights.

By the late 1980s, the government began confiscating many books arriving from abroad, including Graham Greene's *Our Man in Havana* and Nelson Mandela *Speaks*. In April 1989, it issued a list of more than 80 books which were prohibited from being imported.

Four months later, Prime Minister Blair suspended Parliament to forestall a threatened no-confidence vote resulting from what his critics called "an increasingly authoritarian style".

***April 14, 2003 The Warmongers' need for a justification for the devastation

When you wage a war that is strongly opposed by the great majority of those on the planet who think about such things, when your own people are becoming increasingly militant against your unilateral waging of that war, when you know well that your war is palpably and embarrassingly illegal, immoral, illogical and unjust, when you can't admit the real reasons for the war... then you have a consuming need to find a moral-sounding and credible selling point—"Regime change", to remove the evil Saddam, the Iraqi people will welcome us with flowers and music!

Thus was it mortifying for the warmongers that for more than the first two weeks of the war the Iraqi images shown to the world were largely of the dead, the wounded, the grief-stricken, the immense piles of rubble, the bombing-produced homeless, those bitterly angry at the United States. How could it be otherwise? What kind of people like their loved ones torn apart by missiles, their children without a limb, their homes, hospitals, schools and jobs destroyed?

The US military told its hapless soldiers and its embedded media that any negative reaction, or lack of a positive one, was all because the people were afraid of Saddam, as if one of his agents was standing behind each Iraqi citizen, gun at the ready. Why did at least hundreds of thousands of people fight and resist, many to the death, instead of surrendering, defecting, anything to show their gratitude for their "liberation"?

Now, any teenager flashing a victory sign, anyone climbing upon a toppled statue of Saddam or smiling for a camera is an American media star and evidence of the nobility of the war. But what portion of the Iraqi people are happy about the invasion—happy about all its effects? What are they happy about other than the removal of Saddam? And many Iraqis supported him. Of those "celebrating", how many have been touched by the death and destruction? How many even know about it? The US bombed Iraqi and Arabic TV off the air fairly early on for most of the country. Much of the telephone system was another early victim. When the Iraqis who were kept in the dark discover the horror will the American media be there to record the disappeared smiles?

As an American, I would also celebrate if the cruel and ignorant tyrant calling himself my leader were overthrown. But not if my city were bombed and my house demolished. No changes in Iraq justify the American onslaught. What kind of world would we have if any country could invade any other country because it didn't like the leader of that country?

In any event, the United States was not motivated at all by Saddam Hussein, or his evilness, or his alleged weapons of mass destruction, or his alleged threat to the United States. American officials made it explicitly clear before the invasion that the US intervention would take place even if Saddam resigned or chose to go into exile.

April 1, 2003 Do unto others before others do unto you

Here's one of the empire's arrogances which may have escaped your attention. First we have Robert Kagan, a leading light of the American foreign-policy establishment and an intellectual architect of an interventionism that seeks to impose a neo-conservative agenda upon the world,

by force if necessary. Kagan declares that the United States must refuse to abide by certain international conventions, like the international criminal court and the Kyoto accord on global warming. The US, he says, "must support arms control, but not always for itself. It must live by a double standard."

Now we have Robert Cooper, a senior British diplomat and key foreign policy advisor to Prime Minister Tony Blair. Cooper writes: "The challenge to the postmodern world is to get used to the idea of double standards When dealing with more old-fashioned kinds of states outside the postmodern continent of Europe, we need to revert to the rougher methods of an earlier era—force, pre-emptive attack, deception, whatever is necessary to deal with those who still live in the nineteenth century world of every state for itself." His expression, "every state for itself", can be better understood as simply that some state, somewhere, is not doing what the American Empire and its junior partner in London wish. So there we have it. The double standard is in. The golden rule of do unto others as you would have others do unto you is out.

Noam Chomsky has spoken of "the principle of universality: if an on is right (or wrong) for others, it is right (or wrong) for us. Those who do not rise to the minimal moral level of applying to themselves the standards they apply to others plainly cannot be taken seriously when they speak of appropriateness of response; or of right and wrong, good and evil."

Robert Kagan and Robert Cooper and their ilk of course know this. A 7-year-old child, with his or her acute sense of unfairness, knows it very well. It's usually called hypocrisy. So why do the empire's intellectuals peddle this double-standard silliness? I'd put it this way: They, like most people, have a vision for the kind of world they'd like to live in; let's call it a *laissez-faire*, globalized, Judeo-Christian, law and order, white-man's-burden, ridding the planet of all governments not subservient to Washington, world. Now most of the world's people have experienced this stuff quite enough already, thank you. The imperial mafia thus have a very difficult time selling or defending their utopia on the basis of legal, moral, ethical or fairness standards. So what to do? Aha! They decide that they're not bound by such standards. But the rest of the world is.

Americans exempt from war crimes

The new International Criminal Court is the culmination of a campaign for a permanent war crimes tribunal that began with the Nuremberg trials after World War II. But the US government has refused to join, claiming that they're afraid of it being used "frivolously" to charge US soldiers with war crimes for actions during an American intervention. But I think their real concern is not that it will be used frivolously, but that it will be used seriously; and not against soldiers, but against leaders in Washington, and there are quite a few who would qualify.

The new court will not have any powers to judge past behavior, but based on the past, on the recent past, one can see why the powers that be in the United States would be uneasy. Of those that are still living, you have people like Reagan and Bush and Clinton and Cohn Powell and Caspar Weinberger and Elliot Abrams and a whole bunch of other people who can easily have a case made against them for war crimes or crimes against humanity.

In any event, a reading of the court's charter makes it clear that "frivolous prosecutions" was a danger thought of in advance and enough safeguards are provided to prevent such from happening.

**** Terrorists in their own words

Former US president Jimmy Carter told the New York Times in a 1989 interview:

We sent Marines into Lebanon and you only have to go to Lebanon, to Syria or to Jordan to

witness first-hand the intense hatred among many people for the United States because we bombed and shelled and unmercifully killed totally innocent villagers-women and children and farmers and housewives-in those villages around Beirut As a result of that... we became kind of a Satan in the minds of those who are deeply resentful. That is what precipitated the taking of our hostages and that is what has precipitated some of the terrorist attacks.

Colin Powell has also revealed that he knows better. Writing of this same Lebanon debacle in his memoir, he forgoes clichés about terrorists hating democracy: “The U.S.S. New Jersey started hurling 16-inch shells into the mountains above Beirut, in World War II style, as if we were softening up the beaches on some Pacific atoll prior to an invasion. What we tend to overlook in such situations is that other people will react much as we would.”

The ensuing terrorist attack against US Marine barracks in Lebanon took the lives of 241 American military personnel.

The bombardment of Beirut in 1983 and 1984 is but one of many examples of American violence against the Middle East and/or Muslims since the 1980s. The record includes:

- the shooting down of two Libyan planes in 1981; the bombing of Libya in 1986; the bombing and sinking of an Iranian ship in 1987; the shooting down of an Iranian passenger plane in 1988; the shooting down of two more Libyan planes in 1989; the massive bombing of the Iraqi people in 1991; the continuing bombings and sanctions against Iraq for the next 12 years o the bombing of Afghanistan and Sudan in 1998; the habitual support of Israel despite the routine devastation and torture it inflicts upon the Palestinian people; the habitual condemnation of Palestinian resistance to this; the abduction of “suspected terrorists” from Muslim countries, such as Malaysia, Pakistan, Lebanon and Albania, who are then taken to places like Egypt and Saudi Arabia, where they are tortured; the large military and hi-tech presence in Islam’s holiest land, Saudi Arabia, and elsewhere in the Persian Gulf region; the support of undemocratic, authoritarian Middle East governments from the Shah of Iran to the Saudis.

“How do I respond when I see that in some Islamic countries there is vitriolic hatred for America?” asked George W. “I’ll tell you how I respond: I’m amazed. I’m amazed that there’s such misunderstanding of what our country is about that people would hate us. I am—like most Americans, I just can’t believe it because I know how good we are.””

The Iraqi resistance

The official Washington mentality about the motivations of individuals they call terrorists is also manifested in current US occupation policy in Iraq. Secretary of War Donald Rumsfeld has declared that there are five groups opposing US forces-looters, criminals, remnants of Saddam Hussein’s government, foreign terrorists and those influenced by Iran.” An American official in Iraq maintains that many of the people shooting at US troops are “poor young Iraqis” who have been paid between \$20 and \$100 to stage hit-and-run attacks on US soldiers. “They’re not dedicated fighters,” he said. “They’re people who wanted to take a few potshots.”

With such language do American officials avoid dealing with the idea that any part of the resistance is composed of Iraqi citizens who are simply demonstrating their resentment about being bombed, invaded, occupied, and subjected to daily humiliations.

Some officials convinced themselves that it was largely the most loyal followers of Saddam Hussein and his two sons who were behind the daily attacks on Americans, and that with the capture or killing of the evil family, resistance would die out; tens of millions of dollars were offered as reward for information leading to this joyful prospect. Thus it was that the killing of the sons elated military personnel. US Army trucks with loudspeakers drove through small towns and villages to broadcast a message about the death of Hussein’s sons. “Coalition forces have

won a great victory over the Baath Party and the Saddam Hussein regime by killing Uday and Qusay Hussein in Mosul,” said the message broadcast in Arabic. “The Baath Party has no power in Iraq. Renounce the Baath Party or you are in great danger.” It called on all officials of Hussein’s government to turn themselves in.

What followed was several days of some of the deadliest attacks against American personnel since the guerrilla war began. Unfazed, American officials in Washington and Iraq continue to suggest that the elimination of Saddam will write finis to anti-American actions.

Another way in which the political origins of terrorism are obscured is by the common practice of blaming poverty or repression by Middle Eastern governments (as opposed to US support for such governments) for the creation of terrorists. Defenders of US foreign policy cite this also as a way of showing how enlightened they are. Here’s Condoleezza Rice:

[The Middle East] is a region where hopelessness provides a fertile ground for ideologies that convince promising youths to aspire not to a university education, a career or family, but to blowing themselves up, taking as many innocent lives with them as possible. We need to address the source of the problem.

Many on the left speak in a similar fashion, apparently unconscious of what they’re obfuscating. This analysis confuses terrorism with revolution.

In light of the several instances mentioned above, among others which could be cited, of US officials giving the game away, in effect admitting that terrorists and guerrillas may be, or in fact are, reacting to actual hurts and injustices, it may be that George W. is the only true believer among them, if in fact he is one. The thought may visit leaders of the American Empire, at least occasionally, that all their expressed justifications for invading Iraq and Afghanistan and for their “War on Terrorism” are no more than fairy tales for young children and grown-up innocents. But officialdom doesn’t make statements to represent reality. It constructs stories to legitimize the pursuit of interests. And the interests here are irresistibly compelling: creating the most powerful empire in all history, enriching their class comrades, remaking the world in their own ideological image.

Being the target of terrorism is just one of the prices you pay for such prizes, and terrorist attacks provide a great excuse for the next intervention, the next expansion of the empire, the next expansion of the military budget.

A while ago, I heard a union person on the radio proposing what he called “a radical solution to poverty: pay people enough to live on.”

Well, I’d like to propose a radical solution to antiAmerican terrorism—stop giving terrorists the motivation to attack America. As long as the imperial mafia insist that antiAmerican terrorists have no good or rational reason for retaliation against the United States for anything the US has ever done to their countries, as long as US foreign policy continues with its bloody and oppressive interventions, the “War on Terrorism” is as doomed to failure as the war on drugs has been.

If I were the president, I could stop terrorist attacks against the United States in a few days. Permanently. I would first apologize—very publicly and very sincerely—to all the widows and orphans, the impoverished and the tortured, and all the many millions of other victims of American imperialism. Then I would announce to every corner of the world that America’s global military interventions have come to an end. I would then inform Israel that it is no longer the 51st state of the union but—oddly enough—a foreign country. Then I would reduce the military budget by at least 90% and use the savings to pay reparations to the victims and repair the damage from the many American bombings, invasions and sanctions. There would be more than enough money. One year’s military budget in the United States is equal to more than \$20,000 per hour for

every hour since Jesus Christ was born. That's one year.

That's what I'd do on my first three days in the White House. On the fourth day, I'd be assassinated.

There's the story from the Cold War about a group of Russian writers touring the United States. They were astonished to find, after reading the newspapers and watching television, that almost all the opinions on all the vital issues were the same. "In our country," said one of them, "to get that result we have a dictatorship. We imprison people. We torture them. Here you have none of that. How do you do it? What's the secret?"

Following their bombing of Iraq in 1991, the United States wound up with military bases in Saudi Arabia, Kuwait, Bahrain, Qatar, Oman and the United Arab Emirates.

Following their bombing of Yugoslavia in 1999, the United States wound up with military bases in Kosovo, Albania, Bulgaria, Macedonia, Hungary, Bosnia, and Croatia.

Following their bombing of Afghanistan, the United States appears on course to wind up with military bases in Afghanistan, Pakistan, Kazakhstan, Uzbekistan, Tajikistan, Kyrgyzstan, and elsewhere in the area.

What Do the Imperial Mafia Really Want.?[written Feb. 17, 2003; the invasion of Iraq took place on March 20]

Which is the more remarkable—that the United States can openly announce to the world its determination to invade a sovereign nation and overthrow its government in the absence of any attack or threat of attack from the intended target? Or that for an entire year the world has been striving to figure out what the superpower's real intentions are?

There are of course those who accept at face value Washington's stated motivations of "liberating" the people of Iraq from a dictatorship and bestowing upon them a full measure of democracy, freedom, prosperity and other eternal joys which are the stuff of American folklore. In light of a century of well-documented US foreign policy which reveals a virtually complete absence of such motivations, along with repeated opposite consequences resulting from such policies, we can dispense with this endeavor to appeal to the terminal gullibility of the American people; similarly with the government's attempt at humor by warning us that Iraq is an imminent military threat.

Presented here are some reflections about several of the causes that make the hearts of the imperial mafia beat faster in regard to Iraq, which may be helpful in arguing the anti-war point of view:

Expansion of the American Empire: adding more military bases and communications listening stations to the Pentagon's portfolio, setting up a command post from which to better monitor, control and intimidate the rest of the Middle East.

Idealism: the imperial mafia fundamentalists remaking the world in America's image, with free enterprise, belief in a political system straight out of an American high-school textbook, and Judeo-Christianity as core elements. They assume that US moral authority is as absolute and unchallengeable as its military power. Here is Michael Ledeen, former Reagan official, now at the American Enterprise Institute (one of the leading drum-beaters for attacking Iraq): "If we just let our own vision of the world go forth, and we embrace it entirely, and we don't try to be clever and piece together clever diplomatic solutions to this thing, but just wage a total war against these tyrants, I think we will do very well, and our children will sing great songs about us years from now."

Oil: to be in full control of Iraq's vast reserves, with Saudi oil and Iranian oil waiting defense-

lessly next door; OPEC will be stripped of its independence from Washington and will no longer think about replacing the dollar with the Euro as its official currency, as Iraq has already done; oil-dependent Europe may think twice next time about challenging Washington's policies; the emergence of the European Union as a competing superpower may be slowed down.

Globalization: Once relative security over the land, people and institutions has been established, the transnational corporations will march into Iraq ready to privatize everything at fire-sale prices, followed closely by the IMF, World Bank, World Trade Organization and the rest of the international financial extortionists.

Arms industry: As with each of America's endless wars, military manufacturers will rake in their exorbitant profits, then deliver their generous political contributions, inspiring Washington leaders to yet further warfare, each war also being the opportunity to test new weapons and hand out contracts for the rebuilding of the country just demolished. As an added bonus, Pentagon officers have jobs waiting for them with the same companies when they retire.

Israel: The men driving Bush to war include long-time militant supporters of Israel, such as Richard Perle, Paul Wolfowitz, and Douglas Feith, who, along with the rest of the powerful American-Israeli lobby, have advocated striking Iraq for years. Israel has been playing a key role in the American military buildup to the war. Besides getting rid of its arch enemy, Israel may have the opportunity after the war to carry out its final solution to the Palestinian question—transferring them to Jordan, (“liberated”) Iraq, and anywhere else that expanded US hegemony in the Middle East will allow. At the same time, Iraq's abundant water could be diverted to relieve a parched Israel and an old Iraqi-to-Israel oil pipeline could be rejuvenated.

Setting a High (Double) Standard Supplying Saddam Hussein with Weapons of Mass Destruction. A version of this essay appeared in *The Progressive*, April 1998

After her now-infamous 1996 remark that the “price” of American sanctions against Iraq—the death of half a million children— “is worth it”, Secretary of State Madeleine Albright travels around the world to gather support for yet more punishment of a country where American bombings and seven years of sanctions have left about a million men, women and children dead and a previously well-off nation plunged into poverty, disease, and malnutrition.

Their crime? They have a leader who refuses to cede all sovereignty to the United States (acting under its usual United Nations cover) which demands that every structure in Iraq, including the presidential palaces, be available for inspection for “weapons of mass destruction”. After more than six years of these inspections, and significant destruction of stocks of forbidden chemical, biological, and nuclear weapon material, as well as weapons research and development programs, the UN team still refuses to certify that Iraq is clean enough.

Inasmuch as the country is larger than California, it's understandable that the inspectors cannot be certain that all prohibited weapons have been uncovered. It's equally understandable for Iraq to claim that the United States can, and will, continue to find some excuse not to give Iraq the certification needed to end the sanctions. Indeed, President Clinton has said more than once that the US will not allow sanctions to be lifted as long as Saddam Hussein remains in power.

It can be said that the United States has inflicted more vindictive punishment and ostracism upon Iraq than upon Germany or Japan after World War II.

The Saddam Hussein regime must wonder at the high (double) standard set by Washington. Less than a year ago, the US Senate passed an act to implement the “Convention on the Prohibition of the Development, Production, Stockpiling and Use of Chemical Weapons and on Their Destruction” (Short title: Chemical Weapons Convention), an international treaty which had been ratified by more than 100 nations in its five-year life.

The Senate act, Section 307, stipulates that “the President may deny a request to inspect any facility in the United States in cases where the President determines that the inspection may pose a threat to the national security interests of the United States.” Saddam has asked for no more than that for Iraq. Presumably, under the Senate act, the White House, Pentagon, etc. would be off limits, as Saddam insists his presidential palaces should be, as well as the military unit responsible for his personal security, which an American colonel demanded to visit.

Moreover, Section 303 states that “Any objection by the President to an individual serving as an inspector... shall not be reviewable in any court.” Again, this echoes a repeated complaint from the Iraqis—a recent team of 16 inspectors included 14 from the US and Britain, Saddam’s two principal adversaries who are, at this very moment, busily planning new bombing raids on Iraq. The team was led by a US Marine Corps captain, a veteran of the Gulf War, who has been accused of spying by Iraq. But the Iraqis do not have a corresponding right of exclusion. The same section of the Senate act also provides that an FBI agent “accompanies each inspection team visit” in the United States.

The wishes of the Iraqi government to place certain sites off limits and to have less partisan inspectors have been dismissed out of hand by US government spokespersons and the American media. The prevailing attitude has been: “What do they have to hide?” (chuckle, chuckle).

The hypocrisy runs deeper yet. In his recent State of the Union address, President Clinton spoke of how we must “confront the new hazards of chemical and biological weapons and the outlaw states, terrorists and organized criminals seeking to acquire them.” He castigated Saddam Hussein for “developing nuclear, chemical and biological weapons” and called for strengthening the Biological Weapons Convention. “You cannot defy the will of the world,” the president proclaimed to Hussein. “You have used weapons of mass destruction before. We are determined to deny you the capacity to use them again.”

Who among the president’s listeners knew, who among the media reported, that the United States had been the supplier to Iraq of much of the source biological and other materials and equipment Saddam’s scientists required to create biological and chemical warfare programs?

According to a Senate Report of 1994: From 1985, if not earlier, through 1989, a veritable witch’s brew of biological materials was exported to Iraq by private American suppliers pursuant to application and licensing by the US Department of Commerce. Amongst these materials, which often produce slow and agonizing deaths, were:

- o Bacillus Anthracis, cause of anthrax.
- o Clostridium Botulinum, a source of botulinum toxin.
- o Histoplasma Capsulatum, cause of a disease attacking lungs, brain, spinal cord and heart.
- o Brucella Melitensis, a bacteria that can damage major organs.
- o Clostridium Perfringens, a highly toxic bacteria causing systemic illness.
- o Clostridium tetani, highly toxigenic.
- o Also, Escherichia Coli (E.Coli); genetic materials; human and bacterial DNA.

Dozens of other pathogenic biological agents were shipped to Iraq during the 1980s. The Senate Report pointed out: “These biological materials were not attenuated or weakened and were capable of reproduction.” “It was later learned,” the committee stated, “that these microorganisms exported by the United States were identical to those the United Nations inspectors found and removed from the Iraqi biological warfare program.” Additionally, United States exports to Iraq in this period included:

- o Chemical warfare agent precursors.
- o Chemical warfare agent production facility plans and technical drawings.
- o Chemical warhead filling equipment.

These exports continued to at least November 28, 1989 despite the fact that Iraq had been

reported to be engaging in chemical warfare and possibly biological warfare against Iranians, Kurds, and Shiites since the early 1980s.

During the Iraq-Iran war of 1980-88, the United States gave military aid and intelligence information to both sides, hoping that each would inflict severe damage on the other, in line perhaps with what Noam Chomsky has postulated:

It's been a leading, driving doctrine of US foreign policy since the 1940s that the vast and unparalleled energy resources of the Gulf region will be effectively dominated by the United States and its clients, and, crucially, that no independent, indigenous force will be permitted to have a substantial influence on the administration of oil production and price.

This policy, as well as financial considerations, were likely the motivating forces behind selling Iraq the biological and chemical materials. (Iran was at that time regarded as the greater threat to the seemingly always threatened US national security.)

Indeed, there is evidence that Washington encouraged Iraq to attack Iran and ignite the war in the first place. A recently discovered Department of State document from Secretary of State Alexander Haig to President Reagan about Haig's trip to the Middle East in April 1981, said: "It was also interesting to confirm that President Carter gave the Iraqis a green light to launch the war against Iran through Fahd [Saudi Arabia's crown prince, later king]."

As the American public and media are being prepared to accept and cheerlead the next bombing of the people of Iraq, the stated rationale, the official party line, is that Iraq is an "outlaw" state (or "rogue" state, or "pariah" state-the media obediently repeats all the White House and State Department buzz words), which is ignoring a United Nations Security Council resolution. Israel, however, has ignored many such resolutions without the US bombing Tel Aviv, imposing sanctions, or even cutting back military aid. But by some arcane ideological alchemy, Israel is not deemed an "outlaw" state by Washington.

Neither does the United States regard itself as such for turning its back on a ruling of the U.N.'s World Court in 1984 to cease its hostile military actions against Nicaragua, or for the numerous times the US has totally ignored overwhelming General Assembly resolutions, nor for its repeated use of chemical and biological agents against Cuba since the 1960s.

In any event, the weapons monitoring disagreement is between Iraq and the United Nations, not Iraq and the United States. And the U.N. has not authorized any of its members to use force.

"What gives Britain and the United States the right to go it alone on this?" asked an unusually brave reporter at a February 6 Clinton/Blair press conference.

President Clinton offered no direct reply to the question. Prime Minister Blair gave no reply at all.

The bombing looks to be inevitable; the boys are busy moving all their toys into position. Of course, no one knows what it will accomplish besides more death and destruction, and perhaps distracting the media from L'Affaire Clinton-Lewinsky. Saddam will remain in power. He'll be more stubborn than ever about the inspections. There may be one consolation for the Iraqi people. Discussing Secretary of Defense William Cohen's view of the matter, the press said: "U.S. officials remain wary as he recalled they were during the 1991 war that evicted Iraqi forces from Kuwait-of doing so much military damage to Iraq to weaken its regional role as a counterweight to Iran."

Madeleine Albright, *Ethically Challenged* [written 1998-1999]

1) "Asked if it is not hypocritical to punish Burma for human rights violations while refraining from sanctions on China for similar actions, Albright replied, 'We have consistent principles and flexible tactics'."

The same “flexible tactics” (English translation: hypocrisy) are evident in the policies embraced by Albright toward Cuba, Libya, Iraq, et al, as opposed to the policies toward Turkey, Indonesia, Mexico, Peru, and Colombia.

2) At a “Town Hall” meeting, held in Columbus, Ohio, February 18, 1998, concerning impending American bombing strikes against Iraq, Albright was heckled and asked critical, and perhaps uncomfortable, questions. At one point, her mind and her integrity could come up with no better response than to make something up: “I really am surprised,” she declared, “that people feel that it is necessary to defend the rights of Saddam Hussein,”

At another point, a besieged Albright was moved to yell: “We are the greatest country in the world and what we are doing is serving the role of the indispensable nation to see what we can do to make the world safer for our children and grandchildren and for those people around the world who follow the ‘rules.’” On TV the next morning, she reiterated: “If we have to use force, it is because we are America! We are the indispensable nation. We stand tall, and we see further into the future,”

Patriotism is indeed the last refuge of a scoundrel, though her words didn’t quite have the ring of “Deutschland über alles” or “Rule Britannia”.

Finally, unable to provide answers that satisfied or quieted the questioners at the Town Hall, Albright stated that she would meet with some of them after the meeting to answer their questions. But as soon as the meeting ended, the Secretary of State was out of there, posthaste. Her offer, it would seem, had just been a tactic to try and pacify the hostile crowd.

3) Television interview, “60 Minutes”, May 12, 1996:Lesley Stahl, speaking of US sanctions against Iraq: “We have heard that a half million children have died. I mean, that’s more children than died in Hiroshima. And-and you know, is the price worth it?”

Madeleine Albright: “I think this is a very hard choice, but the price—we think the price is worth it.”

Yet, at the Town Hall meeting referred to above, Albright was seemingly not embarrassed to declare: “I am willing to make a bet to anyone here that we care more about the Iraqi people than Saddam Hussein does. He does not care a fig.”

4) Albright in Guatemala, talking to a group of impoverished children: “Why would [I] and the United States care about what is happening here? The reason is we are all one family and when one part of our family is not happy or suffers, we all suffer.”

Thus spaketh the principal foreign policy officer of the country directly responsible for bringing more than 40 years of poverty, torture, death squads, massacres and disappeared people to Guatemala, all extremely well documented.

5) “To a student who asked [Albright whether the United States was not spending too much of its resources on being the world’s policeman and too little on more pressing domestic concerns, Albright asked him in return to estimate what share of the federal budget goes to foreign policy. When he guessed 15 or 20 percent, Albright pounced.”

“It’s 1 percent, 1 percent of the entire budget,” Albright said.

Her reply was conspicuously disingenuous. At best, she was referring to the budget of only the State Department, concealing what everyone knows, even the teenage student she brow-beat—US foreign policy expenditures must include the Defense Department, the CIA, the National Security Agency, and a host of other government agencies. Together they consume more than 50 percent of the budget.⁶ In February 1996, as UN ambassador, Albright reacted with righteous indignation against the Cuban pilots who expressed satisfaction after shooting down two planes of Cubans from Florida which were headed toward Cuba. “This one won’t miss around

any more,” one of the attacking pilots is reported to have exclaimed.

“I was struck by the joy of these pilots in committing cold-blooded murder,” Albright said, accusing the Cuban pilots of “cowardice.”

What, one may ask, did she think of the American pilots who, while bombing and strafing helpless retreating Iraqis in 1991, exclaimed: “we toasted him”... “we hit the jackpot”... “a turkey shoot”, “shooting fish in a barrel”... “basically just sitting ducks”... “There’s just nothing like it. It’s the biggest Fourth of July show you’ve ever seen, and to see those tanks just boom’, and more stuff just keeps spewing out of them ...they just become white hot. It’s wonderful.”

7) On October 8, 1997, in announcing the designation of 18 additional foreign political organizations as terrorist-supporting groups, Secretary of State Albright declared that she wanted to help make the United States a “no support for terrorism zone”. It could be suggested that if the Secretary were truly committed to this goal, instead of offering her usual lip service, she should begin at home-the anti-Castro community in Miami, collectively, is one of the longest-lasting and most prolific terrorist organizations in the world. Over the years they’ve carried out hundreds of bombings, arson attacks, shootings, and murders, blown up an airplane, killing 73 people, fired a bazooka at the United Nations, and much more. But Madame Albright will not lift a finger against them.

The State Department designates Cuba as one of the states which harbors terrorists.

8) As UN Ambassador, Albright informed the Security Council during a 1994 discussion about Iraq: “We recognize this area as vital to US national interests and we will behave, with others, multilaterally when we can and unilaterally when we must.”

Albright was thus stating that the United States recognizes no external constraints on its behavior, when it decides that a particular area of the world is “vital to US national interests”. It would of course be difficult to locate a spot on the globe that Albright and the United States do not regard as “vital to US national interests.”

9) On more than one occasion while UN ambassador, Albright has yelled at UN Secretary-General Boutros-Ghali that he must not publish the report about Israel’s bombing of the UN-run refugee camp in Qana, Lebanon, in April 1996, which killed more than 100 refugees. The UN report said that the attack was not a mistake, as Israel claimed. Albright-who has surrounded herself with alumni of Israeli and Jewish lobbies-warned the Secretary-General that if the report came out, the US would veto him for his second term.

The report came out, and so did Boutros Boutros-Ghali.

10) And here we have Madeleine the humanitarian: It is not a good idea “to link human rights and trade issues.”

A philosophy that could have been used to justify trade with Nazi Germany... or anyone else... or with a country doing anything.

11) Albright To Colin Powell who felt that the US should not commit military forces to Bosnia until there was a clear political objective: “What’s the point of having this superb military that you’re always talking about if we can’t use it?”

“I thought I would have an aneurysm,” Powell later wrote.

“American GIs were not toy soldiers to be moved around on some sort of global game board.”

All of the above, however, may be regarded as mere peccadilloes of Madame Albright when compared to her roles in: (a) blocking UN reinforcements going to Rwanda during the infamous massacre of 1994; (b) getting the US involved in its bloody debacle in Somalia in 1993; (c) pushing hard for the bombing of Yugoslavia, 78 days of horrific death and destruction for the people of

Serbia and Kosovo for no reason honorable enough to admit to.

Eastern Europe, an ongoing intervention

It has been observed that there was a very good reason for the much-publicized comment by US Secretary of War Donald Rumsfeld that France and Germany are “old Europe,” and that the “center of gravity is shifting to the east.” The reason is that the United States is already winning the battle for influence in the “new Europe.”

Since the demise of the Soviet Union, the United States has laid claim to Moscow’s former republics and satellites. Apart from its 1999 bombings and other military operations in the former Yugoslavia, Washington has used the weapons of political and economic subversion for its interventions into Eastern Europe.

The standard operating procedure in a particular country has been to send in teams of specialists from US government agencies, non-governmental organizations (NGOs), American labor unions, or private organizations funded by American corporations and foundations; leading examples are the National Endowment for Democracy (NED), Agency for International Development (AID), and the Open Society organizations of George Soros, American citizen and billionaire. These teams go in with as much financial resources as needed and numerous carrots and sticks to wield; they hold conferences and seminars, hand out tons of papers, manuals and CDs, and fund new NGOs, newspapers and other media, all to educate government employees and other selected portions of the population on the advantages and joys of privatizing and deregulating the economy, teaching them how to run a capitalist society, how to remake the country so that it’s appealing to foreign investors.

The American teams have been creating a new class of managers to manage a new market economy, as well as providing the capital and good ol’ American know-how for winning elections against the non-believers. In the process, they pass information and experience from one country to another; thus the Soros organization-which has offices throughout the former Soviet Union-had people from Serbia, who had been involved in the successful campaign to oust Slobodan Milosevic in 2000, share their experiences with people in Georgia who were seeking to oust Eduard Shevardnadze in 2003, and were likewise successful. This transfer of techniques, including an acclaimed video shown on Georgian independent television, was cited by participants in Georgia as playing a vital role in their toppling of Shevardnadze.

In Russia and in the other countries, the “success” of such globalization programs has typically resulted in the mass of the population being left in great want, much worse off than they were under communism, while a wealthy elite class is created and the country is gradually thrown open to foreign investment and control.

The reduction in the standard of living of the people in the region since 1990 can scarcely be exaggerated. The European Children’s Trust reported in October 2000 that based on key indicators such as infant mortality, life expectancy, tuberculosis, and Gross Domestic Product per capita, conditions in Central and Eastern Europe and the former Soviet Union were worse or no better than those in many so-called developing countries. From Bulgaria to Poland, from Slovenia to Lithuania, the citizens have left their homes to become the guest workers, the illegal workers, the migrants, the refugees, and the prostitutes of Western Europe.

However, these countries are now honored members of NATO, proud possessors of a couple of billion dollars worth of useless military hardware they were obliged to buy from multinationals, they have the right to send their youth to the killing fields of Iraq and Afghanistan to support US wars, the American flag flies over American military bases in their lands, globalized free enterprise is king, and the wealthy elite have a lot more in common with the likes of Dick Cheney

than with the great majority of their countrymen. Some prominent excommunist apparatchiks across the region repeat oaths of fealty to America as once they parroted the Brezhnev line. Poland's president, Aleksander Kwasniewski, who was a Communist minister in the 1980s, now declares: "If it is President Bush's vision, it is mine."

The Eastern European mentality implied by the above was burgeoning even before the end of the Soviet Union and the Cold War. The intellectual equation that was arrived at, consciously or unconsciously, was that if the Soviet Union was "bad", it must be "all bad". And therefore, the Soviet's principal foe must be "all good". Thus, if the Soviet command economy had multiple shortcomings, the market economy is guaranteed to bring prosperity and justice. How many Eastern Europeans, to this day, know that most of what they may see as Western benefits flowing automatically from the market's "invisible hand", in actuality had to be wrested from capitalism by social movements and labor unions with much attendant suffering?

All in all, NATO-occupied Eastern Europe, until recently the home of "socialist republics," has become a much more congenial place for royalty. Bulgaria's King Simeon (now prime minister), came back to reclaim his domain, as did Romania's King Michael, Yugoslavia's King Presumptive Alexander, and Albania's King Leka (son of Hitler's and Mussolini's ally, King Zog).

Slovakia 2002

Vladimir Meciar is not a true believer in globalization. He had been a marked man in Washington since 1994 when he became prime minister as the head of the Movement for a Democratic Slovakia (MDS), the main party in a coalition that won the election on a strong anti-capitalist platform. After being unseated in the 1998 elections by Mikulás Dzurinda, a man much more comfortable with opening up the country to foreign capital, Meciar was again a candidate in 2002.

Elections were scheduled for September, but Washington began its anti-Meciar campaign in February when the American ambassador, Ronald Weiser, issued a warning to the people of Slovakia that electing Meciar once again would hurt their chances of entry into the European Union and NATO. "If the situation repeats itself, there will not be an invitation," warned the ambassador.

In March, Nicholas Burns, the U.S. ambassador to NATO, arrived in Bratislava, the Slovak Capital, and issued his own warning, reminding Slovaks that the United States had blocked Slovakia's entry into NATO in 1997 because of Meciar and could do it again. Washington still viewed Mr. Meciar as an authoritarian anti-West leader, he said. "The former government, we believe, did not demonstrate a commitment to democracy and the rule of law."

To put Burns' remarks in perspective, we should keep in mind that when the United States does not want to support a particular government because that government is not receptive to the forces of globalization and/or other objectives of US foreign policy, it can always find reasons for not doing so stated in terms of democracy and freedom; conversely, Washington can find justification for supporting an ideologically-compatible regime no matter how oppressive or corrupt it may be or how much its elections may be of dubious purity; Indonesia, Mexico, Pakistan, and Peru are some examples of this in the several years preceding this period.

The Washington-based National Endowment for Democracy (NED)-the long-time front for the CIA-was also present in Slovakia, expending some \$417,000 in the 12 months leading up to the election on media, electoral, youth and other projects. NED typically paints such projects in generalized, non-ideological, non-partisan colors; in Slovakia, its programs were referred to by terms such as "election-related political and organizational skills"; "voter education and mobili-

zation activities”; and producing and distributing “a series of get-out-the-vote materials.” Such programs sound straight out of an American high-school textbook on civics, but they’re carefully designed to aid Washington’s chosen organizations, parties and individuals. The National Democratic Institute (NDI), one of NED’s four principal arms, admitted that it excluded Meciar’s Movement for a Democratic Slovakia from those political parties receiving aid. NDI maintained that MDS lacked “internal democracy” and “threaten(s) the participatory and representative nature of democracy.”

According to NED’s annual report, NDI oversaw training in Slovakia that “targeted young party members, women and Roma [Gypsies]; three participants in its ‘Youth in Politics’ program were elected to Parliament.”

The main English-language newspaper in Slovakia, The Slovak Spectator, which was opposed to Meciar, nonetheless contended that the NED aid was a violation of Slovakian law aimed at keeping foreign influences out of elections. “Slovakia’s law on political parties forbids foreign citizens or foreign legal entities, with the exception of foreign foundations and partner political parties, from supporting domestic political parties.”

This kind of prohibition would of course apply to NED activities in almost every country they’re active in, but, inasmuch as they’re backed by the US government—indeed, they are the US government—it’s rare that any complaint against their activities gets anywhere.

Ambassador Weiser also advised some Slovak political parties not to cooperate with another political party in the event the latter got enough votes to win seats in the legislature. When questioned about this after the election, Weiser was reluctant to discuss his initiative, saying he felt it was a dead issue given that the party in question did not get into parliament.

In the end, Dzurinda kept power. Although Meciar’s party won the most votes, no other political party would form a coalition with them.” One does not have to be terribly cynical to surmise that fear of antagonizing Washington lay behind this.

After the election, The Washington Post reported: “Politicians and analysts here said the campaign to increase voter participation improved turnout, which in turn probably improved the vote for Dzurinda and his allies,”

Two months later, in November, Slovakia declared that its airspace would be open to overflights by US aircraft in the event of an attack on Iraq, and in February 2003, the government agreed to assist any US operation against Iraq and to join any US military operation.”

Latin America Nicaragua 2001

As Sandinista presidential candidate Daniel Ortega was doing well in the polls for the November election, the Bush administration was setting out to campaign against him.

In June, US Acting Assistant Secretary of State Lino Gutiérrez, the State Department’s No. 2 diplomat for Latin America, made it clear in a talk in Managua that the United States would not look kindly upon the return to power of the socialist-oriented Sandinistas. He blasted Ortega’s ties to people such as Fidel Castro of Cuba and Libyan leader Moammar Gadhafi. Subsequently, State Department spokeswoman Eliza Koch criticized the Sandinistas for alleged contact with Iraq, the FARC rebels in Colombia, and the ETA separatist movement in Spain.

This last accusation was made less than two months after the September 11 attacks, when any association at all with “terrorists” was being promoted by Washington as the ultimate sin. Koch further singled out the continuing presence in the Sandinista inner circle of three so-called “hardliners”—Tomas Borge, Lenin Cerna and Alvaro Baltodano. All three, she said, “have long histories of grossly violating civil and human rights and suppressing democratic activities.” An-

other State Department official, John Keane, added to the invective by asserting that the Sandinistas still had in their fold hard-liners who were responsible for “abominations” of human and civil rights.” These remarks were coming from the government that ran the infamous army of thugs known as the Contras, which plagued the people of Nicaragua with genuine abominations throughout the 1980s.¹⁹ Apart from being shameless interference in Nicaraguan politics, the State Department remarks are further testimony that the US government can say anything it cares to about Officially Designated Enemies (ODE) without ever being called to back up their charges.

There was also US Ambassador Oliver Garza, who went around handing out bags of rice with Enrique Bolaños, Ortega’s main opponent, at his side. The Miami Herald reported that “Garza shrugged off reporters’ suggestions that the two were out stumping together—even though it was a publicity-generating event held during the home stretch of a heated campaign season and Garza took the opportunity to call the opposing Sandinistas ‘robbers’.”

Frederick Denton, senior analyst in Nicaragua for pollsters CID-Gallup was moved to declare: “Never in my whole life have I seen a sitting ambassador get publicly involved in a sovereign country’s electoral process, nor have I ever heard of it.”

Former US president Jimmy Carter was of a like mind. He headed an international delegation of electoral observers and criticized the strong statements coming from Washington. “I personally disapprove of statements or actions by any country that might tend to influence the vote of people in another sovereign nation,” he said.”

The US also exerted relentless pressure on the Conservative Party and succeeded in making them withdraw from the election so as to avoid splitting the conservative vote against the Sandinistas, Gutierrez personally visiting the country to make this appeal.

Six days before the election, a full-page advertisement appeared in La Prensa, Nicaragua’s leading newspaper, signed by First Brother Jeb Bush, governor of Florida; it was laid out thusly: In small blue letters: “The Brother of the President of the United States”, .then a super large headline in blaring red: “GEORGE W. BUSH SUPPORTS ENRIQUE BOLAOS”. This was all on white background, and the whole page was bordered in red, white and blue. The effect was to give the impression that the ad was inserted by the US president himself. Among other things, the ad said “Ortega has a relationship of more than thirty years with states and individuals who shelter and condone international terrorism.”

At the close of the campaign, Bolaflos announced: “If Ortega comes to power, that would provoke a closing of aid and investment, difficulties with exports, visas and family remittances. I’m not just saying this. The United States says this, too. We cannot close our eyes and risk our well-being and work. Say yes to Nicaragua, say no to terrorism.”

In the end, the Sandinistas lost the election by about ten percentage points after steadily leading in the polls during much of the campaign.

For many Nicaraguans, it was a painful reminder of the 1990 election in which Washington had also engaged in serious interference, leading then, too, to a Sandinista defeat. In both elections, the impoverished people of Nicaragua were warned that a Sandinista victory would mean severe economic hostility from Washington; in 1990 they were also warned that it would mean a resumption of US military hostility as well.

It is worth observing that Nicaragua and Haiti are the nations in the Western Hemisphere that the United States has intervened in the most in the 20th and 21st centuries, including long occupations. And they are today the poorest in the hemisphere, wretchedly so.

Bolivia 2002

Running for the Bolivian presidency on an anti-neoliberal, anti-big business, and anti-coca eradication campaign, for a party called Movement Toward Socialism (MTS), former member of Congress Evo Morales was clearly not the kind of Third Worlder the United States takes to its heart. Before the June 30 first round election, US Ambassador Manuel Rocha stated: "The Bolivian electorate must consider the consequences of choosing leaders somehow connected with drug trafficking and terrorism." As seen above, since September 11, 2001, painting Officially Designated Enemies with the terrorist brush was de rigueur US foreign policy rhetoric.

After the first round-in which Morales came in second to Gonzalo Sanchez de Lozada and thus made it to the congressional runoff vote August 3-US Assistant Secretary of State for Western Hemisphere Affairs Otto Reich warned that American aid to the country would be in danger if Mr. Morales was chosen. Then Ambassador Rocha and other US officials met with key figures from Bolivia's main political parties in an effort to shore up support for Sanchez de Lozada. Morales lost the vote.

It should be noted that Bolivia, with 60 percent of its population living in poverty, was not anxious to adhere to the desires of Washington, whose supply-side war on drugs had failed to benefit Bolivian peasants, to whom coca is important both economically and culturally.

Venezuela 2002

Jacobo Arbenz, Cheddi Jagan, Fidel Castro, Jao Goulart, Juan Bosch, Salvador Allende, Michael Manley, Maurice Bishop, Daniel Ortega, Jean-Bertrand Aristide, Hugo Chavez... all Latin American leaders of the past half century, all progressive, all condemned to suffer the torments of hell for their beliefs by the unrelenting animosity of the United States.

Chavez had been elected president by a wide margin in 1998, breaking a lock on power by the two establishment parties that had dominated Venezuelan politics for decades. He repeated the strong electoral showing in 2000. But in the eyes of Washington officials, Chavez was no more than a man guilty of the following offenses:

He branded the post-September 11 US attacks on Afghanistan as "fighting terrorism with terrorism," demanding an end to "the slaughter of innocents"; holding up photographs of children said to have been killed in the American bombing attacks, he said their deaths had "no justification, just as the attacks in New York did not, either." In response, the Bush Administration temporarily withdrew its ambassador. When she returned to Venezuela, she had what one US official called a "very difficult meeting" with Chavez, in which she told him "to keep his mouth shut on these important issues."

He was very friendly with Fidel Castro and sold oil to Cuba at discount rates or in exchange for medical and other services. Chavez called for an end to the US embargo against Cuba.

His defense minister asked the permanent US military mission in Venezuela to vacate its offices in the military headquarters in Caracas, saying its presence was an anachronism from the Cold War.

Chavez did not cooperate to Washington's satisfaction with the US war against the Colombian guerrillas.

He denied Venezuelan airspace to US counter-drug flights.

He refused to provide US intelligence agencies with information on the country's large Arab community.

He promoted a regional free-trade bloc and united Latin American petroleum operations as ways to break free from US economic dominance.

Chavez also opposed the Free Trade Area of the Americas, a globalization program high on Washington's agenda.

He visited Saddam Hussein in Iraq and Moammar Gaddafi in Libya. Secretary of State Colin Powell testified to Congress that Chavez visits "some of the strangest countries," referring to the Venezuelan's visits to Iran, Iraq and Cuba—all on the US list of alleged state sponsors of terrorism. Chavez supporters noted that Libya, Iran and Iraq are members with Venezuela of the Organization of Petroleum Exporting Countries (OPEC), in which Chavez has played a leading role.

And more in the same vein, which the Washington aristocracy is unaccustomed to encountering from the servant class. Uncle Sam has been inspired to topple numerous governments which displayed considerably less disrespect for him than Venezuela did.

Chavez, moreover, had been trying to institute all manner of reforms to relieve the suffering of the poor (who comprise about 80 percent of the population), a program not likely to win favor with a class-conscious, privatization-minded US government and Venezuelan upper and middle classes: restructuring the state-owned oil company, which he regarded as having become a state-within-a-state, to achieve greater national control over oil resources; reinforcing a constitutional ban on the privatization of the oil company; changing the agreements with foreign oil companies that were excessively generous to the companies; establishing a new progressive constitution; numerous ecological community development projects; enrolling over one million students in school who were previously excluded; increasing the minimum wage and public sector salaries; halting the previous government's initiative to privatize Venezuela's social security system; reducing unemployment; introducing a credit program for women and the poor; reforming the tax system to spare the poor; making health care much more available; lowering infant mortality; greatly expanding literacy courses; land redistribution in a society where two percent of the population controlled 60 percent of the land.

The coup

On April 11, a military coup toppled Chavez, who was taken to a remote location. Pedro Carmona, the chairman of Venezuela's largest chamber of commerce, was installed as president. He proceeded to dissolve the legislature, the Supreme Court, the attorney general's office, the national electoral commission, and the state governorships. Carmona then decreed that the 1999 constitution, which had been written by a constitutional assembly and ratified by a wide majority of voters, following the procedures outlined in the previous constitution, was to be suspended. On top of all this, the new regime raided the homes of various Chavez supporters.

And what was the reaction of the US government to this sharp slap in the face of democracy, civil liberties and law, that fits the textbook definition of dictatorship?

The Bush administration did not call it a coup. The White House term of choice was "a change of government." They blamed Chavez for what had taken place, maintaining that his ouster was prompted by peaceful protests and justified by the Venezuelan leader's own actions. It occurred, said White House spokesman Ari Fleischer, "as a result of the message of the Venezuelan people."

The State Department also expressed its support for the coup, declaring that "undemocratic actions committed or encouraged by the Chavez administration provoked yesterday's crisis in Venezuela."

And the US ambassador to the Organization of American States (OAS), Roger Noreiga, declared that "The people of Venezuela, loyal to their republican tradition and their fight for independence, peace and liberty, will not accept any regime, legislation or authority which contradict values, principles and democratic guarantees."

But Noriega was ignoring the fact that the previous September the OAS had adopted the

Inter-American Democratic Charter, which expressly condemns the overthrow of democratically elected governments among its member states and requires specific actions by all members when this occurs.

The New York Times penned its own love note to the new government. In an editorial, the paper stated: "Venezuelan democracy is no longer threatened by a would-be dictator,.. [because] the military intervened and handed power to a respected business leader."

Veritable grass-roots democracy the coup was.

Reversal of the coup

The coupmakers had bitten off more than they could chew by seriously underestimating the opposition to the coup and to the instant totalitarianism which followed; they had believed their own propaganda about Chavez lacking support-huge rallies in his favor erupted-an illusion on their own part no doubt prompted by the heavy concentration of the media in the hands of the opposition, which regularly blacked out news favorable to Chavez. The post-coup support for Chavez induced elements of the military, including some who had taken part in the coup, to step in, retrieve Chavez, and bring him back triumphant to Caracas. He had been gone about 48 hours.

"Decisions to toss out the constitution and hunt down allies of Chavez," wrote the Washington Post, "reinforced lingering fears held by many Venezuelans, including members of the military, that what had occurred was not a popular revolt but a coup by the business elite."

The Bush administration voiced no misgivings about its support of the coup. National Security Advisor Condoleezza Rice quickly declared: "We do hope that Chavez recognizes that the whole world is watching and that he takes advantage of this opportunity to right his own ship, which has been moving, frankly, in the wrong direction for quite a long time." She added that Chavez "needs to respect constitutional processes."

Or as Monty Python legend, Terry Jones, put it: Chavez was ousted in "a free and fair democratic coup, only to be returned to office two days later on what seems to have been little more than the whim of the people."

Prelude to the coup

Immediately after the coup, members of the military and of the new government said that the decision to force Chavez from power had been made six months earlier by a group of dissident officers in the Venezuelan navy and air force.

As the coup was being hatched, the United States met with all the key players, either in Venezuela or in Washington: Pedro Carmona, who became president; Vice Admiral Carlos Molina, Air Force Col. Pedro Soto, and several others who in February had publicly demanded Chavez's removal; opposition legislators, and others. A US diplomat revealed that Molina and Soto had each received \$100,000 from a Miami bank account for denouncing Chavez.

"We felt we were acting with U.S. support," Molina said of the coup. "We agree that we can't permit a communist government here. The U.S. has not let us down yet. This fight is still going on because the government is illegal."

The officers who took part in the overthrow of Chavez "understood the U.S. State Department's repeated statements of concern over the Chavez administration as a tacit endorsement of their plans to remove him from office if the opportunity arose." ... "The State Department had always expressed its preoccupation with Chavez," retired military officer Fernando Ochoa said after the coup. "We interpreted that as" an endorsement of his removal.

However, American officials endeavored to make the point afterward that they had not been encouraging a coup. The White House spokesperson said that such meetings and conversations

with dissidents were “a normal part of what diplomats do.” And the Washington Post reported:

Members of the country’s diverse opposition had been visiting the U.S. embassy here in recent weeks, hoping to enlist U.S. help in toppling Chavez. The visitors included active and retired members of the military, media leaders and opposition politicians. “The opposition has been coming in with an assortment of ‘what ifs,’” said a U.S. official familiar with the effort. “What if this happened? What if that happened? What if you held it up and looked at it sideways? To every scenario we say no. We know what a coup looks like, and we won’t support it.

Of course, if the United States had been against the coup it would have informed the Venezuelan government of what was being planned and who was doing the planning and that would have been the end of it. Inasmuch as Washington normally equates democracy with free elections, here was a chance to strike a blow on behalf of democracy by saving a government that came to power through free elections on two separate occasions.

And Washington would not have financed the plotters.

Financing the coup

The National Endowment for Democracy was on the scene, as it has been for so many other Washington destabilization operations. In their reporting year ending September 30, 2000, in a clear attempt to weaken Chavez’s federal power, NED gave, amongst other Venezuelan grants, \$50,000 to PRODEL, a Venezuelan organization, “To promote and defend decentralization in Venezuela. PRODEL will establish and train a network of national and state legislators and mayors to monitor government decentralization activities, advocate for the rights and responsibilities of state and local government in Venezuela, and analyze and debate pending legislation affecting local government.”

The following year, announcing that it was expanding its program in Venezuela in response to “a process of profound political change” embarked on by Chavez. NED channeled more than \$877,000 in grants to American and Venezuelan groups, none of whom supported Chavez, including \$339,998 to provide training in political party and coalition building, and \$154,377 to the Confederation of Venezuelan Workers (CTV).

The CTV, long an anti-leftist, Cold War asset of US foreign policy through the AFL-CIO, is run by old-guard, corrupt labor leaders, angered by Chavez’s attempt to reform them. The organization was a key force in the work stoppages and protest demonstrations which galvanized opposition to Chavez. As in Chile in 1973, before the overthrow of Salvador Allende, large crowds of civilians were used to create the feeling of chaos, and to establish a false picture of Chavez as a dictator, providing some of the rationale and incitement for the military to then make a coup “for the sake of the country.”

As Mr. Chavez’s reform programs clashed with various business, labor and media groups, the Endowment stepped up its assistance, providing some \$1,100,000 for the year ending September 30, 2002, including \$232,526 to the CTV.

CTV leader, Carlos Ortega, worked closely with Pedro Carmona in challenging the government and was invited by a NED affiliate to Washington in February where he met with Otto Reich, assistant secretary of state for Western Hemispheric Affairs, who was likely one of the masterminds of the move to topple Chavez.

Inasmuch as Venezuela is the fifth largest oil producer in the world, and the third largest supplier to the United States, it appears plausible to conclude that oil must be a significant factor in the US drive to effect regime change in the country. Yet Washington has opposed governments and movements throughout Latin America and elsewhere in the world with equal determination, without oil or any other resource being a factor. Hugo Chavez is against the excesses of

US foreign policy and globalization and has let the world know this, which makes it plain to Washington that he's not of suitable client material. For the empire to let him get away with this would be to set a very bad example for other non-believers.

Postscript

Since the debacle of 2002, Chavez's natural enemies at home and in Washington have not relaxed their crusade against him. Opponents have been trying to unseat him through a recall referendum, a drive that is funded in part, if not in full, by, yes, the National Endowment for Democracy. NED gave a grant of \$53,400 to an organization called Simate, which appears to be running the referendum campaign. The NED grant document, after castigating Chavez for polarizing Venezuelan society, specifies that Simate will "Develop a net of volunteers and [apartidistas] trained to work in elections and in a referendum... [and] promote popular support for the referendum."

Imagine if during the recent referendum in California it was disclosed that the Venezuelan government was funding the movement to recall the governor.

A few weeks before the recall was to take place on August 15, 2004, former president Carlos Andres Perez, a leading member of the old guard, said in a newspaper interview that "the referendum would fail and that violence was the only way for the opposition to get rid of Chavez."

El Salvador 2004

The March 21 election for the presidency had on one side Schafik Handal, candidate of the FMLN, the leftist former guerrilla group, which the previous year had won the largest bloc in Congress with 31 of the 84 seats and held nearly half the offices of mayor in the country. His opponent was Tony Saca of the incumbent Arena Party, a pro-US, pro-free market organization of the extreme right, which in the bloody civil war days had featured death squads and the infamous assassination of Archbishop Oscar Romero.

Handal said he would withdraw El Salvador's 380 troops from Iraq as well as reviewing other pro-US policies; he would also take another look at the privatizations of Salvadoran industries, and would reinstate diplomatic relations with Cuba.

If all this wasn't reason enough for the United States to intervene in the election, there was the FMLN's announced opposition to the proposed Central American Free Trade Agreement, that Washington hoped to see become a reality in 2004.

During a February visit to the country, Roger Noriega, the US Assistant Secretary of State for Western Hemisphere Affairs, met all the presidential candidates except Handal. He warned of possible repercussions in US-Salvadoran relations if Handal were elected. Three Republican congressmen threatened to block the renewal of annual work visas for some 300,000 Salvadorans in the United States if El Salvador opted for the FMLN. And Congressman Thomas Tancredo of Colorado stated that if the FMLN won, "it could mean a radical change" in US policy on remittances to El Salvador.

Washington's attitude was exploited by Arena and the generally conservative Salvadoran press, and it became widely believed that a Handal victory could result in mass deportations of Salvadorans from the United States and a drop in remittances. At a rally, Saca asked the crowd to imagine what would happen to their remittances if Handal were to win. "Remittances! Dollars!" he bellowed to the crowd. "The administration that assures tranquility for our brothers in the United States is Arena and Tony Saca, because we have good relations with the United States."

The statistics are remarkable: As many as two million Salvadorans live in the United States, sending home between \$1.7 and two billion a year, a significant portion of the country's economy.

“In a political advertisement on Salvadoran television, an elderly woman reads a letter from her son who lives in the United States. He tells her he might not be able to send her more money. The camera focuses tightly on her left cheek. A single tear slowly succumbs to gravity. The son says that if leftist candidate Schafik Handal is elected president on Sunday, Salvadorans living in the United States could lose their work visas.”

The scare campaign included warnings that the FMLN would abolish “democracy”, institute “communism”, and would turn El Salvador into “another Cuba.” It was as if the civil war and the Cold War had never ended.

Saca updated the campaign of threats by accusing his rival of links to Islamic terrorists, repeating the story that demonstrators allegedly aligned with the FMLN had burned a US flag and chanted slogans in support of Osama bin Laden just after the September 11 attacks.

Arena won the election with about 57 percent of the vote to some 36 percent for the FMLN.

After the election, the US ambassador, Hugh Douglas Barclay, declared that Washington’s policies concerning immigration and remittances had nothing to do with any election in El Salvador. There appears to be no record of such a statement being made in public before the election when it might have had a profound positive effect for the FMLN. Although Barclay said that the embassy had in fact made such a statement before the election, he offered no details, 68 and may have been referring to a comment he made to at least one American journalist whose articles were not published in El Salvador.

Hiroshima

Needless Slaughter, Useful Terror

Does winning World War II and the Cold War mean never having to say you’re sorry? The Germans have apologized to the Jews and to the Poles. The Japanese have apologized to the Chinese and the Koreans, and to the United States for failing to break off diplomatic relations before attacking Pearl Harbor. The Russians have apologized to the Poles for atrocities committed against civilians, and to the Japanese for abuse of prisoners. The Soviet Communist Party even apologized for foreign policy errors that “heightened tension with the West.”

Is there any reason for the United States to apologize to Japan for atomizing Hiroshima and Nagasaki?

Those on opposing sides of this question are lining up in battle formation for the 50th anniversary of the dropping of the atom bombs on August 6 and 9, 1945. During last year’s heated controversy surrounding the Smithsonian Institution’s exhibit on the Enola Gay, the B-29 that dropped the atom bomb on Hiroshima, US veterans went ballistic. They condemned the emphasis on the ghastly deaths caused by the bomb and the lingering aftereffects of radiation, and took offense at the portrayal of Japanese civilians as blameless victims. An Air Force group said vets were “feeling nuked.”

In Japan, too, the anniversary has rekindled controversy. The mayors of the two Japanese cities in question spoke out about a wide “perception gap” between the two countries.’ Nagasaki Mayor Hitoshi Motoshima, surmounting a cultural distaste for offending, called the bombings “one of the two great crimes against humanity in the 20th Century, along with the Holocaust”.

Defenders of the US action counter that the bomb actually saved lives: It ended the war sooner and obviated the need for a land invasion. Estimates of the hypothetical saved-body count, however, which range from 20,000 to 1.2 million, owe more to political agendas than to objective projections.

But in any event, defining the issue as a choice between the A-bomb and a land invasion is an

irrelevant and wholly false dichotomy. By 1945, Japan's entire military and industrial machine was grinding to a halt as the resources needed to wage war were all but eradicated. The navy and air force had been destroyed ship by ship, plane by plane, with no possibility of replacement. When, in the spring of 1945, the island nation's lifeline to oil was severed, the war was over except for the fighting. By June, Gen. Curtis LeMay, in charge of the air attacks, was complaining that after months of terrible firebombing, there was nothing left of Japanese cities for his bombers but "garbage can targets". By July, US planes could fly over Japan without resistance and bomb as much and as long as they pleased. Japan could no longer defend itself.

After the war, the world learned what US leaders had known by early 1945: Japan was militarily defeated long before Hiroshima. It had been trying for months, if not for years, to surrender; and the US had consistently ignored these overtures. A May 5 cable, intercepted and decoded by the US, dispelled any possible doubt that the Japanese were eager to sue for peace. Sent to Berlin by the German ambassador in Tokyo, after he talked to a ranking Japanese naval officer, it read:

Since the situation is clearly recognized to be hopeless, large sections of the Japanese armed forces would not regard with disfavor an American request for capitulation even if the terms were hard.

As far as is known, Washington did nothing to pursue this opening. Later that month, Secretary of War Henry L. Stimson almost capriciously dismissed three separate high-level recommendations from within the Truman (Roosevelt had just died) administration to activate peace negotiations. The proposals advocated signaling Japan that the US was willing to consider the all-important retention of the emperor system; i.e., the US would not insist upon "unconditional surrender."

Stimson, like other high US officials, did not really care in principle whether or not the emperor was retained. The term "unconditional surrender" was always a propaganda measure; wars are always ended with some kind of conditions. To some extent the insistence was a domestic consideration-not wanting to appear to "appease" the Japanese. More important, however, it reflected a desire that the Japanese not surrender before the bomb could be used. One of the few people who had been aware of the Manhattan Project from the beginning, Stimson had come to think of it as his bomb-"my secret", as he called it in his diary.' On June 6, he told President Truman he was "fearful" that before the A-bombs were ready to be delivered, the Air Force would have Japan so "bombed out" that the new weapon "would not have a fair background to show its strength."^o In his later memoirs, Stimson admitted that "no effort was made, and none was seriously considered, to achieve surrender merely in order not to have to use the bomb."

Meeting at Potsdam

And to be successful, that effort could have been minimal. In July, before the leaders of the US, Great Britain, and the Soviet Union met at Potsdam, the Japanese government sent several radio messages to its ambassador, Naotake Sato, in Moscow, asking him to request Soviet help in mediating a peace settlement. "His Majesty is extremely anxious to terminate the war as soon as possible", said one communication. "Should, however, the United States and Great Britain insist on unconditional surrender, Japan would be forced to fight to the bitter end."

On July 25, while the Potsdam meeting was taking place, Japan instructed Sato to keep meeting with Russian Foreign Minister Molotov to impress the Russians "with the sincerity of our desire to end the war [and] have them understand that we are trying to end hostilities by asking for very reasonable terms in order to secure and maintain our national existence and honor" (a reference to retention of Emperor Hirohito).

Having broken the Japanese code years earlier, Washington did not have to wait to be informed by the Soviets of these peace overtures; it knew immediately, and did nothing. Indeed, the National Archives in Washington contains US government documents reporting similarly ill-fated Japanese peace overtures as far back as 1943.

Thus, it was with full knowledge that Japan was frantically trying to end the war, that President Truman and his hardline Secretary of State, James Byrnes, included the term “unconditional surrender” in the July 26 Potsdam Declaration. This “final warning” and expression of surrender terms to Japan was in any case a charade. The day before it was issued, Harry Truman had approved the order to release a 15 kiloton atomic bomb over the city of Hiroshima.”

Many US military officials were less than enthusiastic about the demand for unconditional surrender or use of the atomic bomb. At the time of Potsdam, Gen. Hap Arnold asserted that conventional bombing could end the war. Adm. Ernest King believed a naval blockade alone would starve the Japanese into submission. Gen. Douglas MacArthur, convinced that retaining the emperor was vital to an orderly transition to peace, was appalled at the demand for unconditional surrender. Adm. William Leahy concurred. Refusal to keep the emperor “would result only in making the Japanese desperate and thereby increase our casualty lists,” he argued, adding that a nearly defeated Japan might stop fighting if unconditional surrender were dropped as a demand. At a loss for a military explanation for use of the bomb, Leahy believed that the decision “was clearly a political one”, reached perhaps “because of the vast sums that had been spent on the project.” Finally, we have Gen. Dwight Eisenhower’s account of a conversation with Stimson in which he told the secretary of war that:

Japan was already defeated and that dropping the bomb was completely unnecessary I thought our country should avoid shocking world opinion by the use of a weapon whose employment was, I thought, no longer mandatory as a measure to save American lives. It was my belief that Japan was, at that very moment, seeking some way to surrender with a minimum loss of “face”. The secretary was deeply perturbed by my attitude, almost angrily refuting the reasons I gave for my quick conclusions.

If, as appears to be the case, the US decision to drop the A-bombs was based on neither the pursuit of the earliest possible peace nor it being the only way to avoid a land invasion, we must look elsewhere for the explanation.

Target Soviet Union

It has been asserted that dropping of the atomic bombs was not so much the last military act of the Second World War as the first act of the Cold War. Although Japan was targeted, the weapons were aimed straight to the red heart of the USSR. For more than 70 years, the determining element of US foreign policy, virtually its sine qua non, has been “the communist factor”. World War II and a battlefield alliance with the Soviet Union did not bring about an ideological change in the anti-communists who owned and ran America. It merely provided a partial breather in a struggle that had begun with the US invasion of Russia in 1918.¹⁸ It is hardly surprising then, that 25 years later, as the Soviets were sustaining the highest casualties of any nation in World War II, the US systematically kept them in the dark about the A-bomb project, while sharing information with the British.

According to Manhattan Project scientist Leo Szilard, Secretary of State Byrnes had said that the bomb’s biggest benefit was not its effect on Japan but its power to “make Russia more manageable in Europe.’

General Leslie Groves, Director of the Manhattan Project, testified in 1954: “There was never, from about two weeks from the time I took charge of this Project, any illusion on my part but that

Russia was our enemy, and that the Project was conducted on that basis.”

The United States was thinking post-war. A Venezuelan diplomat reported to his government after a May 1945 meeting that Assistant Secretary of State Nelson Rockefeller “communicated to us the anxiety of the United States Government about the Russian attitude”. US officials, he said, were “beginning to speak of Communism as they once spoke of Nazism and are invoking continental solidarity and hemispheric defense against it.”

Churchill, who had known about the weapon before Truman, understood its use: “Here then was a speedy end to the Second World War,” he said about the bomb, and added, thinking of Russian advances into Europe, “and perhaps to much else besides We now had something in our hands which would redress the balance with the Russians,”

Referring to the immediate aftermath of Nagasaki, Stimson wrote of what came to be known as “atomic diplomacy

In the State Department there developed a tendency to think of the bomb as a diplomatic weapon. Outraged by constant evidence of Russian perfidy, some of the men in charge of foreign policy were eager to carry the bomb for a while as their ace-in-the-hole American statesmen were eager for their country to browbeat the Russians with the bomb held rather ostentatiously on our hip.

“The psychological effect on Stalin [of the bombs] was twofold,” observed historian Charles L. Mee, Jr. “The Americans had not only used a doomsday machine; they had used it when, as Stalin knew, it was not militarily necessary. It was this last chilling fact that doubtless made the greatest impression on the Russians.”

After the Enola Gay released its cargo on Hiroshima on August 6, common sense-common decency wouldn’t apply here, would have dictated a pause long enough to allow Japanese officials to travel to the city, confirm the extent of the destruction, and respond before the US dropped a second bomb. At 11 o’clock in the morning of August 9, Prime Minister Kintaro Suzuki addressed the Japanese Cabinet: “Under the present circumstances I have concluded that our only alternative is to accept the Potsdam Proclamation and terminate the war,” Moments later, the second bomb fell on Nagasaki.” Some hundreds of thousands of Japanese civilians died in the two attacks; many more suffered terrible injury and permanent genetic damage.

After the war, His Majesty the Emperor still sat on his throne, and the gentlemen who ran the United States had absolutely no problem with this. They never had.

The United States Strategic Bombing Survey of 1946 concluded:

It seems clear that, even without the atomic bombing attacks, air supremacy over Japan could have exerted sufficient pressure to bring about unconditional surrender and obviate the need for invasion. Based on a detailed investigation of all the facts, and supported by the testimony of the surviving Japanese leaders involved, it is the Survey’s opinion that certainly prior to 31 December 1945, and in all probability prior to 1 November 1945, Japan would have surrendered even if the atomic bombs had not been dropped, even if Russia had not entered the war, and even if no invasion had been planned or contemplated.

It has been argued, to the present day, that it wouldn’t have mattered if the United States had responded to the Japanese peace overtures because the emperor was merely a puppet of the military, and the military would never have surrendered without the use of the A-bombs. However, “the emperor as puppet” thesis was a creation out of whole cloth by General MacArthur, the military governor of Japan, to justify his personal wish that the emperor not be tried as a war criminal along with many other Japanese officials.

In any event, this does not, and can not, excuse the United States government for not at least

trying what was, from humanity's point of view, the clearly preferable option, replying seriously to the Japanese peace overtures. No matter how much power the military leaders had, the civil forces plainly had the power to put forth the overtures and their position could only have been enhanced by a positive American response.

10.

Empire at Home

Conversations (sort of) with Americans

One of the joys of being an author, of being interviewed and having many essays floating around the Internet, is that it brings me into contact with a lot of swell folks I wouldn't otherwise be in touch with: morons, Jesus freaks, New Agers babbling about "the pure rhythm of the essence of the universal life force", those whose idea of intellectualism is turning off the TV for an hour, those who have swallowed the American Dream and the American Empire whole without even spitting out the pits, those who believe that any foreigner with half a brain would rather be an American... the whole primitive underbelly of this supposedly rational society. In sum total, a group that represents one of the 12 signs that the world is ending.

My contact with these charmers arises when they call in questions during radio interviews, or sometimes it's the person who's actually interviewing me. They also pop up in audiences I speak before, but mostly it's via email that I have the pleasure of encountering their fine minds.

I'm waiting to receive my first e-mail with anthrax in it. Well, there are viruses in e-mail, why not bacteria?

When New York Times columnist Thomas Friedman called the anti-globalization demonstrators in Seattle "a Noah's ark of flat-earth advocates", Noam Chomsky observed: "From his point of view that's probably correct. From the point of view of slave owners, people opposed to slavery probably looked that way."

And that's the way that people like me and Noam look to my interrogators. Honed to an unusual deadness of perception by years of Monday night football, Fox News Channel, the local tabloid, and Rush Limbaugh, they are scarcely aware that large numbers of people simply do not think the way they do, that there's an alternative universe of facts and opinions out there. Inasmuch as their core political and social beliefs reflect the dominant ideology in the United States, they are not challenged as often as those on the left are. They thus tend to take their beliefs for granted and are not used to defending them as much as the left is, are not as practiced at it. I think the hostile manner in which they first engage me stems partly from the shock that such people like me even exist and are actually speaking to them over one of their favorite radio programs, or that words written by such a person have found their way to their Internet mailbox. To them, I've just stepped off the number 36 bus from Mars. And I'm upsetting their tranquility. I may even appear scary.

I present here several fragments of my conversations with these lovely creatures as well as some typical questions from other types.

Q. Why do you hate America so much?

A: What do you mean by "hating America"? Are you asking me if I hate every building in America, every park, every person, every baseball team? Just what do you mean? What I hate, actually, is American foreign policy, what the United States does to the world.

Q. If you don't like the United States why don't you leave?

A. Because I'm committed to fighting US foreign policy, the greatest threat to peace and

happiness in the world, and being in the United States is the best place for carrying out the battle. This is the belly of the beast, and I try to be an ulcer inside of it.

Q. What other country is better than the United States?

A. In what respect?

Q. In any respect.

A. Well, let's start with education. In much of Western Europe university education is free or considerably more affordable than here; even in poor Cuba it's free. Then there's health care...

[Note: I think that the people who ask this question truly believe that there's no good answer to their challenge; my response invariably marks the end of the dialogue.]

Q. Do you regard yourself as patriotic?

A. Well, I guess you're speaking of some kind of blind patriotism, but even if you have a more balanced view of it, what you're thinking about me would still be correct. I'm not patriotic. In fact, I don't want to be patriotic. I'd go so far as to say that I'm patriotically challenged. Many people on the left, now as in the 1960s, do not want to concede the issue of patriotism to the conservatives. The left insists that they are the real patriots because of demanding that the United States lives up to its professed principles. That's all well and good, but I'm not one of those leftists. I don't think that patriotism is one of the more noble sides of mankind. George Bernard Shaw wrote that patriotism is the conviction that your country is superior to all others because you were born in it.

Q. Do you think the United States has ever done anything good in the world? How about World War Two? Would you have fought in that war?

A. Okay, get ready to scream now. If I had been old enough, and knowing what I know now, I would have been glad to fight against fascism, but I would not have been enthused about fighting for the United States, or for the United States government to be more precise. Our leaders bore a great responsibility for the outbreak of the world war by abandoning the Spanish republic in the civil war. Hitler, Mussolini and the Spanish fascists under Franco all combined to overthrow the republican government, while the United States, Great Britain, France and the rest of the world, except the Soviet Union and a couple of others, stood by; worse than standing by, American corporations, like the oil companies and General Motors, were aiding the fascist side.

At the same time, the US and Britain refused the entreaties of the Soviet Union to enter into some sort of mutual defense pact. The Russians knew that Hitler would eventually invade them, but that was fine with the Western powers who were nudging Adolf eastward at Munich. (It was collusion, not appeasement.) This finally forced the Soviets into their pact with Hitler, to be able to stall for time while they built up their defenses. Hitler derived an important lesson from all this. He saw that for the West, the real enemy was not fascism, it was communism and socialism, so he proceeded accordingly. Stalin got the same message. Hitler was in power for nine years before the United States went to war with him-hardly a principled stand against fascism-and then it was because Germany declared war on the United States, not the other way around.

[When the subject is Iraq and the questioner has no other argument left to defend US policy there, at least at the moment, I may be asked:]

Q. Just tell me one thing, are you glad that Saddam Hussein is out of power?

A. No.

Q. No?

A. No. Tell me, if you went into surgery to correct a knee problem and the surgeon mistakenly amputated your entire leg, what would you think if someone then asked you: Are you glad

that you no longer have a knee problem? Of course you wouldn't be glad. The cost to you would not be worth it. It's the same with the Iraqi people, the cost of the bombing, invasion, occupation, and daily violence and humiliation has been a terrible price to pay for the removal of Hussein, whom many Iraqis actually supported anyhow.

Q. Don't you realize that the wars you criticize give you the freedom to say all the crap that comes out of your mouth?

A. Oh that's just a conservative cliché. Our wars are not fought for any American's freedom. There's been no threat to our freedom of speech from abroad, only at home, like the Red Scare, McCarthyism, Cointelpro, and The Patriot Act.

Q. Why do you put down the establishment media so much when you cite them so often as your source?

A. The main shortcoming of the establishment media lies in errors of omission, much more than errors of commission. It's not that they tell bald lies so much as it is that they leave out parts of stories or entire stories, or historical reminders, which if included might put the issue in a whole new light, in a way not compatible with their political biases. Or they may include all the facts, leading to an obvious interpretation, but leave out suggesting an alternative interpretation of the same facts which stands the first interpretation on its head. But the information they do report is often quite usable for my purposes.

Q. You make no distinctions among US presidents since World War Two. Do you put Truman in the same category as Reagan?

A. There have been all kinds of differences in the political views of the administrations from Truman to Bush Jr. but virtually all the significant differences concerned domestic issues. In foreign policy, they were all habitually interventionist, brutal, fanatically anti-communist, concerned mainly with making the world safe for US multinational corporations, and unconcerned about human rights (although they all paid a great deal of lip service to the concept). Truman was a major architect of the Cold War. Clinton's bombing of Yugoslavia was just as illegal, immoral and based on lies as Bush, Jr's bombings of Afghanistan and Iraq.

Q. So much of what you say just builds a wall between people, blaming one side for everything. Don't you think that we all share the blame and that you should stop thinking in simplistic terms of US and THEM?

A. I've been an activist since Vietnam, and you can't blame me or people like me for Vietnam, any more than you can blame us for Iraq, or all the other bloody American interventions in between. WE have been protesting what THEY have been doing for decades. THEY make their decisions and Congress is in bed with them and WE have virtually nothing to say in the matter. And don't tell me to elect different people to Congress unless you're prepared to provide a billion dollars to change the many state laws making it so difficult for third parties to get on the ballot; and that would be only a tiny first step.

"Is there anything the US government tells you about foreign policy that you don't believe?"

... America's state religion: patriotism, a phenomenon which has convinced many of the citizenry that "treason" is morally worse than murder or rape...

Patriotism, like religion, meets people's need for something greater to which their individual lives can be anchored.

Winning Hearts and Mindless [The Ecologist, London), September 2003]

Since the United States thumbed its nose at the world by invading Iraq, the burning question among the ranks of the anti-war movement here as well as elsewhere has been: How do we stop the monster before it kills again?

In the absence of European and Arab governments showing a lot more courage to stand up to the empire, it's the American people we have to look to, for no one has the potential leverage over the monster than the monster's own children have. And that's the problem, for the American people are...well ..how can one put this delicately? ...like one in every 50 adult Americans claims a UFO abduction experience; a National Science Board survey found that 27 percent of adults believe the sun revolves around the earth; according to a Gallup poll 68 percent believe in the devil (12 percent are unsure); and most Americans believe God created evolution.

There are all kinds of intelligence in this world: musical, scientific, mathematical, artistic, academic, literary, and so on. Then there's political intelligence, which might be defined as the ability to see through the bullshit which every society, past, ç present and future, feeds its citizens from birth on to assure the continuance of the prevailing ideology.

Polls conducted in June showed that 42% of Americans believed that Iraq had a direct involvement in what happened (on 11 September, most of them being certain that Iraqis were 7 among the 19 hijackers; 55% believed that Saddam Hussein had close ties to al Qaeda; 34% were convinced that weapons of mass destruction had recently been found in Iraq (7% were not) sure); 24% believed that Iraq had used chemical or biological weapons against American forces in the war (14% were unsure).

"If Iraq had no significant WMD and no strong link to Al Qaeda, do you think we were misled by the government?" Only half said yes.

Given the intensive news coverage and high levels of public attention [to the events in Iraq]," said one pollster, "this level of misinformation suggests some Americans may be avoiding having an experience of cognitive dissonance." That is, having the facts conflict with their beliefs.

One can only wonder what, besides a crowbar, it would take to pry such people away from their total support of what The Empire does to the world. Perhaps if the government came to their homes, seized their first born, and took them away screaming? Well, probably not if the government claimed that the adored first born had played soccer with someone from Pakistan who had a friend who had gone to the same mosque as someone from Afghanistan who had a picture of Taliban leader - Mohammed Omar on his wall.

We're speaking here of people who get virtually all their news from the shock-and-awe tabloid weeklies, AM-radio talk shows, and television news programs which, because of marketplace pressure, aim low in order to reach the widest possible audience, resulting in short programs with lots of commercials, weather, sports, and entertainment. These news sources don't necessarily have to explicitly state the above falsehoods to produce such distorted views; they need only channel to their audience a continuous stream of statements from the government and conservative "experts" justifying the war and demonizing Saddam Hussein as if they were neutral observers; ignore contrary views except when an expert is on hand to ridicule them and label them "conspiracy theories"; and never put it all together in a coherent enlightening manner. This constant drip-drip of one-sided information, from sources who can be described as stenographers for the powers-that-be, can produce any benighted variety of the human species.

One company, Clear Channel, owns 1,200 US radio stations and sponsored "Rallies for America" which promoted the White House plan to attack Iraq.

Many Americans, whether consciously or unconsciously, actually pride themselves on their ignorance. It reflects their break with the overly complicated intellectual tradition of "old Europe". It's also a source of satisfaction that they have a president who's no smarter than they are. They could be happy under totalitarianism, might well come to prefer it, and may be helping to advance it in the United States even as you read this.

This, then, is a significant segment of the target audience of the American anti-war movement, which has the unenviable task of winning hearts and minds.

“Mit der Dummheit kämpfen Götter selbst vergebens,” wrote Friedrich Schiller. “With stupidity even the gods struggle in vain.”

... amongst the developed nations, the United States is the worst place to be a worker, or sick, or seeking a university education; or, in the land of the two million incarcerated, to be a defendant.

11.

DECEIT AND DISINFORMATION

... the CIA is the covert action arm of the Presidency. Most of its money, manpower, and energy go into covert operations that, as we have seen over the years, include backing dictators and overthrowing democratically elected governments. The CIA is not an intelligence agency. In fact, it acts largely as an anti-intelligence agency, producing only that information wanted by policymakers to support their plans and suppressing information that does not support those plans. As the covert action arm of the President, the CIA uses disinformation, much of it aimed at the U.S. public, to mold opinion. It employs the gamut of disinformation techniques from forging documents to planting and discovering “communist” weapons caches. But the major weapon in its arsenal of disinformation is the “intelligence” it feeds to policymakers. Instead of gathering genuine intelligence that could serve as the basis for reasonable policies, the CIA often ends up distorting reality, creating out of whole cloth “intelligence” to justify policies that have already been decided upon. Policymakers then leak this “intelligence” to the media to deceive us all and gain our support.

The most revealing test we had to take was the personality/intelligence test. The Agency used this test to identify the basic Externalized, Regulated, Adaptive individual - the ERA personality-that it prefers to hire. Years later I was able to get a copy of the test. If you read it carefully, you begin to see that the strengths and weaknesses of the CIA start with the selection of its people.

Basically, the test analyzes three different aspects of personality-intellectual, procedural, and social. In the intellectual mode the Agency is looking for an externalizer rather than an internalizer. This individual is active, more interested in doing than thinking. He must exert considerable effort when compelled to work with ideas, to be self-sufficient, or to control his natural tendencies towards activity. He is practical and works by “feel” or by trial and error. In the procedural mode, the Agency prefers a rigid (regulated) person to a flexible one. This person can react only to a limited number of specific, well-defined stimuli. Such a person learns by rote because he does not insist upon perspective. He is psychologically insulated and his awareness is restricted, making him self-centered and insensitive to others. In the social mode the Agency wants the adaptive rather than the uniform individual. He is magnetic, charming, captivating, a person who moves easily in a variety of situations. He has an awareness of and the ability to express conventional or proper feelings, whether they happen to be his true feelings or not. He is chameleon-like, for he tends to be all things to all people and has the ability to spot weaknesses in others and use these to his advantage.

According to this personality portrait, the CIA wants active, charming, obedient people who can get things done in the social world but have limited perspective and understanding, who see things in black and white and don't like to think too much. The personnel selection process the CIA has set up has its advantages, of course, but it also has disadvantages. It tends to reject those

who have perspective, those who can see subtleties, those who think before they act, those who remain true to themselves no matter what the outside social pressures.

The Agency, it seemed, liked to recruit football players for its “burn and bang” paramilitary operations because football players liked the active life and were not overly intellectual. Many of the rest of the PMers had either military backgrounds or some special talent needed for paramilitary activities.

In accordance with the DDP’s mission at the time—primarily paramilitary activities in Korea and Communist China and in Eastern Europe—our group was trained in all aspects of working in and with local resistance movements: parachuting, clandestine radio communications, map reading, survival, explosives, escape and evasion, small unit tactics, and the genteel art of killing silently.

One marital problem had immediately sprung up when I joined the Agency—the restrictions of secrecy. As soon as I was hired, I signed the secrecy agreement. It said, among other things: “I do solemnly swear that I will never divulge, publish or reveal either by word, conduct or any other means such classified information, intelligence or knowledge, except in the performance of my official duties and in accordance with the laws of the United States, unless specifically authorized in writing in each case by the Director of Central Intelligence.”

I honored this agreement to the nth degree and refused to tell Norma any more than was absolutely necessary. It was as if a wedge had been driven between us, and I worried what to do.

I felt that I could not discuss my work with my wife because it was both illegal to do so and, according to authorities, a threat to national security. In addition to not telling what I was doing, I had refused to tell our parents what agency I was really working for. This kind of secrecy disturbed both Norma and me. We were just as upset that we had to lie constantly to our neighbors and friends. The most normal question, after all, was “Where do you work?” We had found it easier back in Cherrydale not to get too friendly with neighbors because it was impossible to sustain the cover that I worked for the [two words deleted]. As a consequence we had slowly restricted our contacts to Agency friends. This was our first experience of the self-imposed isolation that allowed Agency employees to lose touch with the viewpoints and the information shared by the broader American population, whose interests we supposedly represented.

It was only many years later that I learned that the Agency in the decade of the 1950s, reacting to a perceived threat from monolithic international communism, had conducted hundreds of covert operations around the world. That period saw a concentration both on operations and development of the infrastructure necessary to implement those activities, including funding mechanisms, proprietary companies, airlines, and media organizations. Within the Agency the international organizations division was coordinating an extensive propaganda effort aimed at developing an international anti-communist ideology. According to the U.S. Senate’s Church Committee report of 1976, “The Division’s activities included operations to assist or to create international organizations for youth, students, teachers, workers, veterans, journalists, and jurists. This kind of activity was an attempt to lay an intellectual foundation for anti-communism around the world. Ultimately, the organizational underpinnings could serve as a political force in assuring the establishment or maintenance of democratic governments.

The influence and power of the Agency increased greatly after the election of President Eisenhower, who had come to power based in part on his pledge to lift the Iron Curtain. Eisenhower appointed Allen Dulles as director of the CIA and John Foster Dulles, his brother, as Secretary of State. The triumvirate of Eisenhower and the Dulles brothers gave the Agency immense power not only to conduct operations but also to formulate foreign policy. Allen Dulles was an activist,

totally absorbed in covert operations, who ignored the Agency's intelligence-gathering and coordination functions. "With the Soviet Union and communist parties as the targets the Agency concentrated on developing anti-Communist political strength," wrote the Church Committee. "Financial support to individual candidates, subsidies to publications including newspapers and magazines, involvement in local and national labor unions—all of these interlocking elements constituted the fundamentals of a typical political action program. Elections, of course, were key operations, and the Agency involved itself in electoral politics on a continuing basis."

"Geographically the order of priorities," the report noted, "was Western Europe, the Far East, and Latin America. With the Soviets in Eastern Europe and Communist parties still active in France and Italy, Europe appeared to be the area most vulnerable to Communist encroachments. The CIA Station in West Berlin was the center of CIA operations against Eastern Europe and the German Branch of the European Division was the Agency's largest single country component.

Here, by region, is a brief summary of some of the Agency's operations in the 1950s, most of which I knew nothing about at the time.

* Eastern Europe. The Agency was sponsoring various intelligence-collection missions and resistance movements aimed at the countries of Eastern Europe. It established Radio Free Europe to broadcast to Eastern European countries and Radio Liberty aimed at the Soviet Union. The combined budgets of the two stations amounted to between \$30 million and \$35 million annually. Beginning in 1950 the Agency funded the Congress of Cultural Freedom, a private cultural organization which ultimately received more than \$1 million. The Agency also was in contact with a resistance movement in the Soviet Ukraine. In the early 1950s it was providing men, gold, and military and communications equipment to the Polish Freedom Movement. This support only ceased when Polish security announced that it controlled the movement. Beginning in 1950, the CIA in a joint operation with the British also organized efforts to overthrow the Enver Hoxha government of Albania.

All of these attempts achieved little and the CIA for a period seemed to slow its efforts to lift the Iron Curtain. In late 1956, however, it reinitiated those operations and laid plans for uprisings in Hungary, Czechoslovakia, and Rumania. Radio Free Europe assured Eastern European audiences of United States backing for their liberation aspirations at the same time that CIA groups, called Red Sox/Red Cap, were being infiltrated into those nations' capitals to make plans with the "freedom fighters" to throw off the "yoke of communism." In fact, neither the external nor the internal support was as promised, and the Hungarian freedom fighters' call to fight communism was answered by Soviet Premier Nikita Khrushchev, who ordered Soviet forces into Budapest on November 4, 1956. Up to 32,000 people were killed, more than 170,000 fled the country, and Janos Kadar, sponsored by the U.S.S.R., became the First secretary of the ruling Hungarian Workers Party.

General Lucian Truscott, the CIA's deputy director for "community affairs," evaluated the failure and ongoing plans to try again in Czechoslovakia. He concluded that if allowed to proceed, the Agency's plans would raise "the prospect of a general war in Europe to an intolerable level."

* Western Europe. In this area in the 1950s the "CIA subsidized political parties, individual leaders, labor unions, and other groups.... Millions of secret dollars were being poured into both Socialist and anti-communist parties in Portugal, France, West Germany, among others. In Italy, especially, the CIA was beginning covert financing of the Christian Democratic Party "with payments averaging as high as three million dollars a year. . .

* Far East. Here the Agency was conducting the gamut of operations. According to the Church

Committee, "The outbreak of the Korean War [in 1950] significantly altered the nature of OPC's the Office of Policy Coordination, the predecessor of the Directorate for Plans, paramilitary activities as well as the organization's overall size and capability. Between fiscal year 1950 and fiscal year 1951, OPC's personnel strength jumped from 584 to 1531. Most of that growth took place in paramilitary activities in the Far East.... The Korean War established OPC's and CIA's jurisdiction in the Far East and created the basic paramilitary capability that the Agency employed for twenty years. By 1953, the elements of that capability were 'in place'-aircraft, amphibious craft, and an experienced group of personnel. For the next quarter century paramilitary activities remained the major CIA covert activity in the Far East."

In Korea itself, of course, the Agency was training and infiltrating hundreds of South Korean paramilitary troops behind enemy lines. But its activities extended far beyond that country. In 1950, the Agency established a large cover structure on Taiwan known as Western Enterprises. It and one of the Agency's airlines, Civil Air Transport, were CIA vehicles for preparing and dropping teams of Chinese Nationalists on mainland China. The Agency sent two different types of teams-commando and resistance. Resistance teams were to parachute into China, contact dissident people there, and gradually build a viable resistance to Mao Tse-tung's government. Commandos usually were sent in via small boats from the offshore island of Quemoy, later famous as a subject of the Kennedy-Nixon debates of 1960. Their mission was to attack and destroy key installations on the mainland. Word of these operations began to leak out after two Americans, Thomas Downey and Richard Fecteau, were shot down in 1952 on a mission over the mainland.

Though I was not aware of it, the Agency was at this time also supporting an attempt to invade Communist China. In 1949, when the Chinese Communists drove the Nationalists from the mainland, a force of Chinese Nationalists under General Li Mi had fled across the Yunnan border into Burma. They established themselves in Burma at sites near the Thai border. With the cooperation of the Thai government the Agency's airline, Civil Air Transport, began massive supply operations to those troops. The 200-man CIA structure in Thailand known as Sea Supply Company, is with its brother, Western Enterprises Company, undertook the logistical effort to build and outfit Li Mi's army.

In 1951, several thousand of General Li Mi's troops invaded Yunnan Province and were quickly defeated and driven out. The Agency, predicting that the peasants in Yunnan would rise up in opposition to Mao's government, readied another large invasion. Li Mi's troops augmented their own strength by recruiting 8,000 men from the indigenous hill tribes in Burma. The CIA shipped in another increment of about 1,000 crack Chinese Nationalist troops from Taiwan, and its airline began regular shuttle flights to bases and camps in Burma, using Thai airstrips for refueling and resupply. In August 1952 this army invaded Yunnan, reaching into the province up to 60 miles. Once again the peasants did not rise up as predicted, and the army was driven out. General Li Mi gave up attempts to defeat China, established a quasi-independent state in Burma, and became involved in running the lucrative opium trade. In this endeavor he had the help of General Phao Siyanon of Thailand.

In Thailand, the Agency, via Sea Supply Company, threw its full support behind the political ambitions of General Phao, making him the strongest man in the country. In exchange he allowed the Agency to develop two Thai paramilitary organizations - the Police Aerial Reconnaissance Unit and the Border Patrol Police.

In the Philippines from 1950 through 1953, U.S. Air Force Colonel Edward Lansdale conducted a series of Agency operations to destroy the communist Huk insurgency. With a strong effort from the Agency, Philippine General Ramon Magsaysay not only successfully destroyed the Huks but also was elected President of the Philippines.

Following Colonel Lansdale's successes in the Philippines, the Agency in 1954 sent him to South Vietnam to help create the Diem regime. The burgeoning effort first to install the Catholic Ngo Dinh Diem in power and then to legitimize and extend his control over the rural Buddhist South Vietnamese was one of the Agency's most successful operations. It was not until years later, through the publication of the Pentagon Papers, that details of this operation became known. At about the same time it was installing Diem in the South, the CIA launched sabotage and guerilla operations against North Vietnam.

In Indonesia in 1958, Agency B-26 bombers supported rebel units in the Celebes fighting to overthrow the government of President Achmed Sukarno, something that was not accomplished on this attempt but was achieved in 1965 by another Agency operation.

In 1959, the Agency began instigating the Tibetans to fight the Chinese. The Agency established a secret base at Camp Dale in Colorado and trained Tibetan guerrillas who were then infiltrated back into Tibet to fight. The Agency-trained guerrillas helped the Dalai Lama to flee.

The Agency's airline, Civil Air Transport, provided air support for many of these operations. Civil Air Transport, which flew mainly in the Far East, was one of the earliest of the various airlines the Agency developed over the years. The CIA at one point attempted to audit its widespread airline holdings. After a three-month investigation it could not say exactly how many planes it owned, but two of its airlines, Air America and Air Asia, along with the Agency's holding company, the Pacific Corporation, employed more than 10,000 people.

* Latin America. The United States has always considered Latin America to be within its particular sphere of influence and has dominated the political life of that area. In the 1950s the Agency was given the primary role of imposing U.S. will over Latin America. Its most famous operation there was in Guatemala, where on June 18, 1954, it led the coup that overthrew the government of Jacobo Arbenz. CIA agents trained and supported the forces of Colonel Carlos Castillo Armas, who assumed power after the defeat of Arbenz. Agency support included the provision of CIA-piloted World War II fighter-bombers, as well as guns and ammunition.

But there were other Agency operations in this region in the 1950s as well, including an unsuccessful Agency attempt in 1953 to overthrow the elected government of President Jose Figueres in Costa Rica. In 1956 the Agency also helped in the establishment of Buro de Represion Actividades Comunistas (BRAC), the police force of Cuban dictator Fulgencio Batista. BRAC became famous for its brutal methods of torture.

* The Middle East. In the 1950s the Agency was conducting a variety of operations to stabilize or destabilize the governments of this region. I had heard through the grapevine that the Agency was instrumental in overthrowing the government of Iranian Premier Mohammed Mossadegh in 1953 and reinstalling Shah Mohammed Reza Pahlavi. This was confirmed later by, among others, former CIA operative Kermit Roosevelt, grandson of President Theodore Roosevelt, in his book *Countercoup: The Struggle for Control of Iran*.

In Syria the CIA planned a coup in 1956 to overthrow the government. By chance, the coup attempt occurred on the same day that Israeli troops invaded Egypt. As a result, it was seen as linked to the Israeli operation and was quickly aborted. In that same period the CIA planned to overthrow two other Middle Eastern governments.

* Africa. In 1957 the Agency began working with Israeli intelligence to penetrate the independent states of Black Africa. Since that time it has spent at least \$80 million on such operations.

In the Third World in general in the 1950s the Agency's propaganda operations were multiplying. "Foreign editors and columnists were recruited, newspapers and magazines subsidized, press services supported," wrote former CIA employee Harry Rositzke. "Propagandists ranged

from paid 'agents' to friendly collaborators, from liberal and socialist anti-Communists to simple right-wingers. Facts, themes, editorial outlines, model essays were sent out to third world stations to be reworked for local consumption."

While all these various covert operations to overthrow or bolster foreign governments were being carried out, the Agency was also supposed to be gathering intelligence. But intelligence-gathering operations did not match in size or scope the efforts to overthrow governments, and most intelligence gathering from 1952 to 1963 was carried out through liaison arrangements with foreign governments. According to the Church Committee report, CIA director Allen Dulles cultivated relations with foreign intelligence officials, and because of the United States' predominant postwar position, governments in Western Europe, in particular, were very willing to cooperate in information sharing. Liaison provided the Agency with sources and contacts that otherwise would have been denied them. Information on individuals, on political parties, and on labor movements all derived from liaison. The Church Committee concluded that liaison created its share of problems: "The existence of close liaison relationships inhibited developing independent assets. First, it was simply easier to rely on information that had already been gleaned from agents.... It was far easier to talk to colleagues who had numerous assets in place than to expend the time required merely to make contact with an individual whose potential would not be realized for years. Second, maintenance of liaison became an end in itself, against which independent collection operations were judged. Rather than serving as a supplement to Agency operations it assumed primary importance in Western Europe. Often, a proposal for an independent operation was rejected because a Station Chief believed that if the operation were exposed, the host government's intelligence service would be offended.

The Agency's primary, if not sole claim to fame in intelligence gathering came in the mid-1950s with the development of the U-2 airplane and overhead photography. Since that time its record in intelligence has at best been dismal. The Church Committee that investigated the Agency in the mid 1970s concluded: "CIA intelligence was not serving the purpose for which the organization had been created-informing and influencing policymaking."

We now know that in the 1950s the CIA was also conducting many covert operations within the United States, in violation of the law. It was creating hundreds of dummy corporations, called proprietaries, that it used to provide cover for its operational agents. It was also continuing programs with academic institutions started during the days of the OSS. It expanded its operations with universities until some 5,000 American academics were doing its bidding by identifying and recruiting American students and identifying 200 to 300 future CIA agents from among the thousands of foreign students who come to the United States each year. The Agency had hundreds of teachers and graduate students on more than 100 campuses who worked for it secretly in recruiting, writing propaganda, and running covert operations.

Thomas W. Braden, former head of the Agency's division of international organizations, which had extensive facilities in the United States, stated that by 1953 the CIA was operating or influencing international organizations in every field where Communist fronts had seized the initiative and in some where they had not yet begun to operate. He also said that in 1951 or 1952 he gave Walter Reuther of the United Auto Workers \$50,000 in CIA funds to support anti-Communist labor unions.

From 1952 until 1967 the CIA funded the National Student Association, giving about \$3.3 million to support the organization's operations.

CIA director William Colby confessed that beginning in 1953 the CIA "conducted several programs to survey and open selected mail between the United States and two Communist countries." According to a secret Senate memorandum, the CIA survey focused on mail sent to and

received from the Soviet Union and China and was centered in New York and San Francisco.

The Agency was also establishing close links with both book publishing houses and media organizations in the U.S. at this time. It felt that in the world of covert operations, book publishing had a special place. The head of its covert action staff said, "Books differ from all other propaganda media, primarily because one single book can significantly change the reader's attitude and action to an extent unmatched by the impact of any other single medium . . . this of course, not true of all books at all times and with all readers-but it is true significantly often enough to make books the most important weapon of strategic (long-range) propaganda.

Altogether from 1947 until the end of 1967, the CIA produced, subsidized, or sponsored well over 1,000 books. Approximately 20 percent of them were written in English. Many of them were published by cultural organizations backed by the CIA.

The Agency was also conducting extensive operations with newspaper, magazine, and television organizations. It maintained liaison relationships with about 50 American journalists or U.S. media organizations. An uncensored portion of the final report of the Church Committee said: "They [the 50] are part of a network of several hundred foreign individuals around the world who provide intelligence for the CIA and at times attempt to influence foreign opinion through the use of covert propaganda. These individuals provide the CIA with direct access to a large number of foreign newspapers and periodicals, scores of press services and news agencies, radio and television stations, commercial book publishers, and other foreign media outlets.

Domestic "fallout"-a story that filters into U.S. media from abroad-was a deliberate result of these operations in newspapers, magazines, TV, and book publishing. At least two proprietary news services that the CIA maintained in Europe had U.S. subscribers. The larger of the two was subscribed to by more than 30 U.S. newspapers.

In a long article entitled "The CIA and the Media," Carl Bernstein wrote that more than 400 American journalists had secretly carried out assignments for the Agency, from gathering intelligence to serving as go-betweens with spies.

This was the kind of work that the CIA was up to throughout the 1950s and that I unquestioningly supported. I would like to believe that if I had been aware of more of these operations at the time, I would have had some doubts about the Agency. But I'm not at all sure that I would have and I'll never really know because I simply wasn't aware of most of what was going on.

In 1949 ... mainland fell, the Chinese Nationalist forces and camp followers had been evacuated to Taiwan by the American Navy. Once on the island, they had used their American-supplied weapons to dominate the more numerous Taiwanese-one Chinese to every seven or eight Taiwanese. In fact, the Generalissimo in the early days was able to maintain his authority only with extensive repressive measures. All of this at the time seemed to escape my attention and the attention of my colleagues at the station... We realized that we had isolated ourselves from the Taiwanese people, but the constant partying and the good company kept us from worrying much about the problem.

Driving home from the party in a caravan of cars, dressed up in our costumes, sipping champagne out of fancy crystal glassware, we passed by the hovels of the Taiwanese people. I looked inside one tin shanty and saw several people in virtual rags huddling over a charcoal fire. My eyes met those of a young man. He stared uncomprehendingly out at me, while I looked through him. We seemed people from two different worlds-one of affluence, comfort, dedicated to having fun; the other of grimy poverty, where it was a struggle to stay alive. Over the years I have thought of that moment and wondered how we in the CIA could ever have expected to under-

stand what was happening in a foreign country when we existed in such a rarefied world, cut off from those we ostensibly were there to help.

As in the previous ten years, covert operations dominated the Agency in the decade of the 1960s. It was employing all of the techniques of covert action, including disinformation, to accomplish policy goals. A dramatic surge in paramilitary activities in support of counterinsurgency programs was occurring in Laos and Vietnam.

In the 1960s Cold War attitudes continued to shape foreign policy. In the early part of the decade, according to the Church Committee, an expansive foreign policy, exemplified by the invasion of Cuba at the Bay of Pigs, reflected American confidence and determination. The following confrontation with the Soviet Union over the installation of missiles and the rapidly escalating paramilitary activities in Southeast Asia drew the Agency into these major developments.

The DDP functioned as a highly compartmentalized organization with a small cadre responsible for and knowledgeable of selected operations. This ethos helped foster the development of such operations as assassination plots against foreign leaders.

The 1960s saw the emergence of revolutionary movements in Southeast Asia and Africa. United States policymakers called for the development of counterinsurgency programs to fight this challenge without precipitating a major Soviet-American military confrontation. To implement its responsibilities in this field, the Agency developed a network of worldwide paramilitary capabilities, and these assets consumed major portions of the Agency's budget.

The period between 1964 and 1967 was the most active era for covert operations: political action, propaganda, international organizations, and paramilitary.

With the development of an extensive weave of far-flung paramilitary infrastructures, the Agency implemented covert operations in Laos and Cuba and expanded the ongoing effort in Vietnam. The failure at the Bay of Pigs was followed by a series of other operations directed at Cuba. Those operations so aggressive and extensive, it led one Agency official to state: "We were at war with Cuba."

As in the decade of the 1950s this 10-year period saw the implementation of hundreds of covert operations each year with primary attention given to operations in Asia, Latin America, a growing endeavor in Africa, a continuing program in the Middle East, a somewhat reduced effort in Europe, and burgeoning illegal internal U.S. operational program.

* Southeast Asia. The Agency's large-scale involvement in Southeast Asia continued in Laos and Vietnam. "In Laos," wrote the Church Committee, "the Agency implemented air supply and paramilitary training programs, which gradually developed into full-scale management of a ground war." The CIA recruited and trained a private army of at least 30,000 Hmong and other Laotian tribesmen. This group was known as L'Armee Clandestine. Pilots hired by the CIA flew supply and bombing missions in CIA-owned planes in support of the secret army. Expenditures by the U.S. to assist this army amounted to at least \$300 million a year. Forty or 50 CIA officers ran this operation, aided by 17,000 Thai mercenaries.

In Vietnam, the Agency conducted the gamut of operations-political, paramilitary, psychological.

In Indonesia in 1965 a group of young military officers attempted a coup against the U.S.-backed military establishment and murdered six of seven top military officers. The Agency seized this opportunity to overthrow Sukarno and to destroy the Communist Party of Indonesia (PKI), which had three million members. ~s I wrote in *The Nation*) "Estimates of the number of deaths that occurred as a result of this CIA [one word deleted] operation run from one-half million to more than one million people.

“Initially, the Indonesian Army left the P.K.I. alone, since it had not been involved in the coup attempt... Subsequently however, Indonesian military leaders ... began a bloody extermination campaign. In mid-November 1965, General Suharto formally authorized the ‘cleaning out’ of the Indonesian Communist Party and established special teams to supervise the mass killings. Media fabrications played a key role in stirring up popular resentment against the P.K.I. Photographs of the bodies of the dead generals-badly decomposed-were featured in all the newspapers and on television. Stories accompanying the pictures falsely claimed that the generals had been castrated and their eyes gouged out by Communist women. This cynically manufactured campaign was designed to foment public anger against the Communists and set the stage for a massacre.... To conceal its role in the massacre of those innocent people the C.I.A., in 1968, concocted a false account of what happened (later published by the Agency as a book, Indonesia-1965: The Coup that Backfired).... At the same time that the Agency wrote the book, it also composed a secret study of what really happened... The Agency was extremely proud of its successful [...] and recommended it as a model for future operations ...

In Thailand in the 1960s the Agency continued its involvement with the Police Aerial Reconnaissance Unit and the Border Patrol Police. Those counterinsurgency forces then supplied much of the manpower for the secret war in Laos. The CIA also developed a series of internal security and counterinsurgency programs jointly with Thai security forces.

In Cambodia the CIA played a role in the coup that toppled the government of Prince Norodom Sihanouk in 1970, which paved the way for the U.S. military invasion of that country in the spring of 1970.

* Latin America. Many Agency operations in Latin America in the 1960s centered around Cuba and removing Fidel Castro’s government. Prior to the invasion of Cuba by CIA-trained Cuban exiles in April 1961, the CIA attempted to assassinate Castro. The Agency enlisted the help of Mafia figures to arrange his murder. The first attempt to kill Castro was made in early 1961. Five more assassination teams were sent against the Cuban leader in the next two years.

A CIA-trained force of Cuban exiles made an unsuccessful invasion of Cuba at the Bay of Pigs in mid-April 1961. Four Americans flying CIA planes and nearly 300 Cuban exiles died during the invasion. More than 1,200 survivors were captured by Castro’s forces.

The Guatemalan President, Miguel Ydigoras Fuentes, successor to Castillo-Armas, had permitted the CIA to use his country for its training camp for Cuban exiles. In November 1960 a rebellion broke out in Guatemala. The CIA secretly came to the aid of Fuentes and sent in B-26 bombers against the rebels. The insurgency was crushed and Fuentes remained in power.

Beginning in 1961 the Agency conducted operations to bring down the regime of President Jose Velasco Ibarra of Ecuador after he refused to sever diplomatic relations with Cuba. Ibarra was overthrown in November 1961. His successor, Carlos Julio Arosemena, soon fell out of favor with the United States and once again the CIA used destabilizing tactics to overthrow his government in July 1963.

In 1964 the CIA, with the cooperation of the Agency for International Development and the State Department, secretly funneled up to \$20 million into Chile to aid Eduardo Frei in his successful bid to defeat Salvador Allende for the Presidency. Failing to block Allende’s election to the Presidency in 1970, the CIA directed a destabilization campaign of economic and political warfare which led to the 1973 military coup that toppled Allende.

In British Guiana, according to a report by the Center for National Security Studies, the “CIA funded strikes and riots that crippled Guiana in 1962 and 1963, and led to overthrow of [Cheddi] Jagan’s governing People’s Progressive Party. CIA funneled its secret payments that placed Forbes

Bumham in power through the AFL-CIO and AFSCME.”

In Brazil, the CIA funded unsuccessful candidates in opposition to President Joao Goulart, who had moved to expropriate International Telephone and Telegraph subsidiaries and maintain relations with Cuba. The CIA then orchestrated, continued the report, “anti-government operations by labor, military, and middle-class groups, including courses in ‘labor affairs’ in Washington, D.C.” The resultant coup in 1964 established a military dictatorship in power.

During the mid-1960s the Agency secretly aided the government of Peru in its fight against rebel guerrilla forces. The Agency flew in arms and other equipment. Local Peruvian troops were trained by personnel of the special operations division of the CIA as well as by Green Beret instructors loaned by the U.S. Army.

In Bolivia, the CIA gave assistance to government soldiers in 1967 in their successful effort to track down and capture Earnest “Che” Guevara, the Cuban revolutionary leader. Guevara was captured on October 8, 1967 by CIA-advised Bolivian rangers. He was murdered shortly thereafter.

In Uruguay, the CIA manipulated politics throughout the 1960s, pressuring the government to accept an AID police training mission which provided cover for CIA case officers. Their job: to secretly finance and train local police and intelligence services.

* Africa. “In the early 1960s the decolonization of Africa sparked an increase in the scale of CIA clandestine activities on that continent,” wrote the Church Committee. “CIA actions paralleled growing interest on the part of the State Department and the Kennedy Administration in the ‘third world countries.’ . . . Prior to 1960, Africa had been included in the European or Middle Eastern Division. In that year it became a separate division. Stations sprang up all over the continent. Between 1959 and 1963 the number of CIA stations in Africa increased by 55.5%.

In Angola in 1960 the CIA recruited Holden Roberto, the leader of one of the Angolan groups. In 1975 the CIA supported two factions in the civil war in Angola against the Popular Movement for the Liberation of Angola (MPLA), spending millions of dollars on ammunition, air support, and mercenaries.

In the early 1960s the CIA became involved in the political struggle in the Congo. In 1960 the CIA planned to assassinate Patrice Lumumba, the Congolese leader, and in fact worked with the African dissidents who murdered him in 1961. The Agency paid cash to selected Congolese politicians and gave arms to the supporters of Joseph Mobutu and Cyril Adoula. Eventually the CIA sent mercenaries and paramilitary experts to aid the new government. In 1964, CIA B-26 airplanes were being flown in the Congo on a regular basis by Cuban-exile pilots who were under CIA contract. Those pilots and planes carried out bombing missions against areas held by rebel forces.

In South Africa the CIA worked closely with BOSS, the South African secret police. By 1975 the Agency was secretly collaborating with the South African government in the Angolan civil war.

* United States. Illegal CIA operations in the United States in the 1960s continued to utilize the funding, corporate, and press mechanisms established during the preceding decade. But this era saw the beginning of the exposure of some of its internal U.S. operations. One of the earliest revelations was a 1967 Ramparts magazine article, which exposed CIA funding of private voluntary organizations that had begun in the 1950s. “The revelations resulted in President Johnson’s appointment of a three-person committee to examine the CIA’s covert funding of American educational and private voluntary organizations operating abroad,” wrote the Church Committee. “Chaired by the Under Secretary of State, Nicholas Katzenbach, the Committee included

DCI Richard Helms and Secretary of Health, Education and Welfare, John Gardner.... The Katzenbach Committee recommended that no federal agency provide covert financial assistance to American educational and voluntary institutions.... Although the CIA complied with the strict terms of the Katzenbach guidelines, funding and contact arrangements were realigned so that overseas activities could continue with little reduction.”

In this decade the CIA was initiating many internal U.S. operations while continuing those started in the prior decade. Following the Bay of Pigs invasion of 1961, Cuban exiles were directed and paid by CIA agents to compile secret files on and watch over other Cubans and Americans “who associated with individuals under surveillance.” By the late 1960s such activities were being supported by the CIA in several key American cities, including Los Angeles, New York, and San Juan. It was estimated that at the height of these activities, roughly 150 informants were on the payroll of a Cuban “counterintelligence” office located in Florida.

E. Howard Hunt, a former CIA agent, stated that in 1964 during his tenure with the CIA’s domestic operations division he was ordered to arrange for the pick-up, on a daily basis, of “any and all information” that might be available at Senator Barry Goldwater’s presidential campaign headquarters. Hunt said that the documents obtained about Goldwater were delivered to Chester L. Cooper, a White House aide who had worked for the CIA.

In 1966, 1969, and 1971, the CIA conducted three separate domestic break-ins into the premises occupied by CIA employees or ex-employees. All three entries were made, according to the CIA, because it believed that security concerns warranted such actions.

Following the revelation in 1967 that the CIA had subsidized the National Student Association (NSA), it was disclosed that the CIA had funded other labor, business, church, university, and cultural organizations through a variety of foundation conduits. It was estimated that at least \$12.4 million had been secretly spent in this manner by the CIA.

On August 15, 1967, Richard Helms set up a unit (Operation CHAOS) within the counterintelligence office of the Agency “to look into the possibility of foreign links to American dissident elements.” This unit “periodically thereafter” drew up reports “on the foreign aspects of the antiwar, youth and similar movements, and their possible links to American counterparts. “

Documents released in early 1979 by the CIA as the result of a lawsuit indicate that the Agency’s Operation CHAOS, contrary to earlier accounts contained in reports of government committees, infiltrated political groups in the United States in order to collect purely domestic information. The documents also reveal a number of aspects of CHAOS and related programs not reported by the Church Committee, including: “that the Agency investigated domestic political groups as much as five years before the initiation of CHAOS, that Operation CHAOS collected information on prominent Americans including Robert Kennedy, Martin Luther King, Bella Abzug, and Ronald Dellums, that CHAOS information was preserved and continued to be used after the termination of CHAOS in 1974, that the program was for several years assigned highest operational priority, ranking with intelligence collection on the Soviet Union and China....”

According to William Colby, the CIA’s office of security “inserted 10 agents into dissident organizations operating in the Washington, D.C., area” in 1967 in order to collect “information relating to plans for demonstrations, pickets, protests, or break-ins that might endanger CIA personnel, facilities, and information.”

The propensity to operate illegally within the United States continued into the 1970s. In 1970 CIA director Richard Helms joined with others in recommending to President Nixon “an integrated approach to the coverage of domestic unrest,” which came to be known as the Huston Plan. After the Huston Plan was rescinded, the CIA “recruited or inserted about a dozen individu-

als into American dissident circles” in order to secure “access to foreign circles.” It was believed that in this manner these individuals would “establish their credentials for operations abroad.” In the course of their work some of these individuals “submitted reports on the activities of the American dissidents with whom they were in contact.” This information was kept in CIA files and reported to the FBI.

In 1971 and 1972 the CIA employed physical surveillance against “five Americans who were not CIA employees,” The Washington Post reported. This was done because the CIA had “clear indications” that the five were receiving classified information “without authorization.” It was hoped that the surveillance would “identify the sources of the leaks.” A secret Senate memorandum indicated that three of the five subjects were columnist Jack Anderson, Washington Post reporter Michael Getler, and author Victor Marchetti.

In 1971 and 1972 the Agency secretly provided training to about 12 county and city police forces in the United States on the detection of wire taps, the organization of intelligence files, and the handling of explosives. The training program, involving less than 50 policemen, was reported to have included representatives from the police forces of New York City, Washington, D.C., Boston, Chicago, Fairfax County, Virginia, and Montgomery County, Maryland.

In September 1965 I began work in Bangkok. At the time Thailand was supposedly a constitutional monarchy, but in fact was more a military dictatorship. The real power was in the hands of two military officers-Prime Minister Thanom Kittikachom and the de facto leader of the government, Deputy Prime Minister Praphat Charusathien, who also headed the military establishment. King Bhumibol and Queen Sirikit were powerful emotional symbols, but they seldom contradicted the military. There was an on-and-off parliament, but it acted more as a rubber stamp than an independent branch of government.

Some bureaucrats had built their careers around China activities and had a vested interest in continuing operations against China. There was an unrecognized danger in that game, for these people had to sustain the impression of China as an implacable foe of the United States. From at least the early 1970s the Chinese Communists supported a strong NATO and a unified Europe as a counter to what they called Soviet Socialist Imperialism. China’s position on NATO and Nixon’s trip to Peking caused problems in China operations. How could they continue to portray China as the main enemy when it had adopted our policy and hosted our President? The answer was simple: they ignored events and continued the game. Several examples illustrate the point.

In the mid-1970s when I was working for the international communism branch, China desk asked me to brief the new chief of a European security service on the Marxist-Leninist movement’s splinter Communist parties in Europe and their relationship to the Chinese. It instructed me to portray the Chinese Communists as foes because it wanted his service to help us in operations against the Chinese. I was only one of a series of briefers. The chief of the service seemed bored and did not ask a single question. When my turn came, having little fear since I planned to retire at the first opportunity, I gave him my honest assessment of China’s foreign policy. He came to life and asked numerous questions and requested that I be made available for a second session. That was the last time China desk permitted me to brief its guests.

At about the same time, the CIA acquired a document of approximately 40 pages covering a briefing by top Chinese officials to a trusted and highly regarded ally. The briefing covered China’s long-range policy toward two continents with separate sections on short-range actions in individual countries. Yet when it reached me, I noticed that comments on the internal routing sheet indicated the reports section of China desk had no interest in disseminating the document. Dumbfounded that the information had been rejected, I routed it back to China desk, suggesting it might want to reconsider. Several weeks later the document found its way back to me with a

notation from the China desk that it had no plans to disseminate the information. A document that set forth China's intentions -the most difficult and highly desired information on an important country's policy-but we did not want it? Why? Because it showed that China planned to act in a responsible way and that its goals to a large extent paralleled our own. Our operational warriors realized that if they disseminated the report, it might stimulate some government leaders to question the CIA's insistence that China deserved to be on the top of its operational target list.

Case officers developed a very personal interest in keeping China as one of the primary enemies of the United States. Promotions, foreign travel, and assignments abroad all depended on maintaining that concept. Once, in the middle of one of Washington's hottest summers, we learned that a Chinese Communist planned to attend a conference at a cool, expensive overseas summer resort. The chief of one desk of China activities decided to try to contact the official to assess his recruitment potential. She went on an extended temporary duty assignment to that resort area, where she spent her time relaxing by the hotel's pool, dining in its best restaurants, and appearing at other swish spots where the Chinese official might surface and be prompted to speak to her. After several unsuccessful weeks of this hardship duty, she returned to the torrid Washington weather.

The more I heard, the greater my disillusionment. While in Washington I had acquired a copy of Viet Cong, a book by Douglas Pike, the U.S. government's leading authority on the Viet Cong. It described in great detail the farmers', women's, and youth organizations and how they were built. That book held the numbers of civilian members of these Communist front groups to ridiculously low levels. Even so, the station did not even acknowledge the existence of the associations. Michael Charles Conley's book, *The Communist Insurgent Infrastructure in South Vietnam*, written under contract to the Department of the Army under the auspices of American University, set forth a detailed discussion of the mass-based civilian communist structures. Even though Conley must have been under tremendous pressure to keep his number of civilian members of the South Vietnamese communist movement low, he reported that there were probably more than a million-a million that did not exist anywhere in Agency reporting.

The Agency's briefers told us that there were several hundred thousand armed North and South Vietnamese communists in South Vietnam and that they had been badly demoralized by their losses during the Tet attacks in early 1968. That figure was obviously low. The reason that it had to be low was that U.S. policymakers had to sell the idea that the war in the South was being fought by a small minority of Communists opposed to the majority-supported democratic government of Nguyen Van Thieu. The situation, however, was the opposite, as I was to understand later. The United States was supporting Thieu's tiny oligarchy against a population largely organized, committed, and dedicated to a communist victory. But the numbers were not the only thing the United States policymakers lied about. The American people were not aware, and neither, I am sure, were my CIA briefers in Saigon, of the extent of CIA covert operations in Vietnam beginning as early as 1954. Only later did this tragic history come out, largely through the Pentagon Papers. It was only years after the publication of those papers during the research for this book that I began to appreciate fully the scope of CIA covert operations in Vietnam and the level of Agency deceptions concerning the war.

The origins of the war dated back to 1858 when the French invaded and colonized Indochina. The French, utilizing the Vietnamese landlord class as their puppets, turned Vietnam into a marketplace for high-priced French manufactured goods and a source of cheap labor and raw materials for the "mother" country. At the time of the French invasion approximately 90 percent of the people lived and worked as farmers in the rural areas. The colonizers made laws that allowed them to confiscate peasant land, and as a result, over the ensuing decades, many peasants were

left impoverished. The Indochinese Communist Party (ICP) was formed in 1930 to recapture control of the country from the French. This party evolved into Ho Chi Minh's Vietnam Workers Party. In its first manifesto in 1930 the ICP promised to "wipe out feudal remnants [the Vietnamese who cooperated with the French], to distribute land to the tillers, to overthrow imperialism, and to make Indochina completely independent."

During the 1930s the ICP was divided by a series of internal battles about the proper way to fight the French, and at the same time was decimated by the French police.

In September 1939, World War II broke out in Europe and in September 1940 Japanese troops moved into Vietnam. During World War II the Japanese asserted control over the ports and airfields of Vietnam but allowed the French to continue to administer the local government. This cooperation ceased a few months before the end of World War II when the Japanese took control of all of Vietnam.

World War II was decisive for Ho's forces, for in 1941 he returned from China-where he had observed Mao's program of organizing the peasantry to overthrow Chiang-and formed the Viet Minh coalition to fight the Japanese and the French. A major element of Ho's program was confiscation of the land of the French and their Vietnamese puppets and distribution of that land to the peasantry. Through his anti-imperialism and land-reform programs, Ho built the Viet Minh into a committed, broadbased political organization, making him the only Vietnamese leader with a dedicated national following.

During World War II the American Office of Strategic Services (OSS), the predecessor of the CIA, recognized the strength of the Viet Minh and depended on it for intelligence and help in recovering downed pilots. The OSS and the Viet Minh worked in close cooperation and the OSS provided 5,000 weapons, along with ammunition and training, to convert Ho's guerrillas into an organized army. When the Japanese surrendered in August 1945, the Viet Minh marched into Hanoi and dozens of other cities in Vietnam and proclaimed the birth of the Democratic Republic of Vietnam (DRV). For a few weeks in September 1945, Vietnam was for the first time in recent I history free of foreign domination. North and South were I united under Ho.

U.S. policymakers decided the French had lost their I will to fight in Vietnam and began to plan to assume the French role in that country. This approach was formalized on August 20, 1954 in National Security Council memorandum NSC 5429/2, which said the U.S. must "disassociate France from levers of command, integrate land reform with refugee resettlement.... Give aid directly to the Vietnamese-not through France.... Diem must broaden the governmental base, elect an assembly, draft a constitution and legally dethrone Bao Dai."

Once this decision was made, overnight the CIA's intelligence about the situation in Vietnam switched. The Agency now portrayed Diem as the miracle worker who was saving Vietnam. To make the illusion a reality, the CIA undertook a series of operations that helped turn South Vietnam into a vast police state. The purpose of these operations was to force the native South Vietnamese to accept the Catholic mandarin Diem, who had been selected by U.S. policymakers to provide an alternative to communism in Vietnam. It was a strange choice. From 1950 to 1953, while Ho's forces were earning the loyalty of their people by fighting the French, Diem, a short, fussy bachelor, was living in the U.S. in Maryknoll seminaries in New Jersey and New York.

Diem's police state found its programs unable to control the people. Beginning in 1959, with the assistance of the CIA, it sponsored a program to move villagers into organized communities for self defense. This concept, called "agrovilles," generated fierce resistance from the South Vietnamese who were forced to leave their homes to settle in the new sites.

Learning little from this experience, Diem's government, with the CIA in the lead, initiated

the “strategic hamlet” program in late 1961. South Vietnamese were forcibly moved into fenced and guarded compounds, and the Special Police weeded out any Communists. An ideal strategic hamlet included a watch tower, a moat, fortifications, and barbed wire. The program infuriated the people whose homes were destroyed to force them into those confined sites. The strategic hamlet program died with the assassination of Diem.

In early 1964 President Johnson’s national security advisers decided something was needed to overcome the U.S. public’s apathy toward the war. To this purpose an entire series of U.S. provocations occurred in the Gulf of Tonkin. They included a July 31 attack on Hon Me Island by MACV-supported South Vietnamese Special Forces; the August 2 bombardment and strafing of North Vietnamese villages in the vicinity of Hon Me by aircraft, and the repeated feints of attack against Hon Me Island by the U.S. Navy destroyer Maddox. The ruse worked and North Vietnamese patrol boats, assuming the Maddox to be a part of the earlier South Vietnamese Special Forces attack, fired a few rounds at the destroyer. The next day the Maddox returned with a second destroyer and another so-called attack was launched at this two-ship patrol. Congress reacted immediately to what became known as the Tonkin Gulf incident. It passed a joint resolution of support and the American people responded to this “attack” on our sovereignty.

On March 6, 1965 (just a week after the issuance of the White Paper, President Johnson ordered two Marine Corps battalion landing teams into Vietnam and the initiation of Operation Rolling Thunder, which consisted of the systematic bombing of North Vietnam.

U.S. combat troops in South Vietnam quickly discovered that the rural South Vietnamese, who were fighting for and supporting the Viet Cong, considered them the enemy. Nonetheless, the United States developed a simple plan to win—force the peasants by the millions into the cities and towns, turn the entire country into a massive police compound, and you deny those millions to the communists. Search-and-destroy missions, free-fire zones, and bombing of rural South Vietnam were all conducted to force the peasants out of their villages into the cities.

General Westmoreland put it this way: “So closely entwined were some populated localities with the tentacles of the VC base areas . . . that the only way to establish control short of constant combat operations among the people was to remove the people.”

The CIA created a program of hunter-killer teams. According to Marchetti and Marks, “In 1965 Colby . . . oversaw the founding in Vietnam of the Agency’s Counter Terror (CT) program. In 1966 the Agency became wary of adverse publicity surrounding the use of the word ‘terror’ and changed the name of the CT teams to the Provincial Reconnaissance Units (PRUs)... [The operation was described as] ‘a unilateral American program, never recognized by the South Vietnamese government. CIA representatives recruited, organized, supplied, and directly paid CT teams, whose function was to use . . . techniques of terror-assassination, abuses, kidnappings and intimidation-against the Viet Cong leadership.’”

All of the various civilian, military, and police programs were to contribute to the CORDS structure and programs. The primary CORDS program was the Phoenix operation. Under Phoenix, devised by Colby’s office, all units coordinated “an attack against the Vietcong infrastructure.... Again CIA money was the catalyst. According to Colby’s own testimony in 1971 before a congressional committee, 20,587 suspected Vietcong were killed under Phoenix in its first two and a half years. Figures provided by the South Vietnamese government credit Phoenix with 40,994 VC kills.

Under normal circumstances my job would have been an outstanding opportunity and challenge. But my earlier motivation no longer existed. I had once believed that although the United States followed self-interest in our overseas programs, we matched this interest with a concern

for the people in the foreign countries. Now I did not know what to believe. I doubted the Agency's intelligence, its personnel, and even its integrity. Furthermore, my simplistic view of communists as the incarnation of evil and the United States as all good was slowly beginning to change. I seemed to be the only one around who realized we couldn't win. I knew by now that any careful examination of available information, let alone the survey, would prove that the vast majority of the Vietnamese people were fighting against the U.S. troops and for the NLF. They had chosen the kind of government they wanted, and all American war efforts were aimed at postponing the inevitable

Under normal circumstances my job would have been an outstanding opportunity and challenge. But my earlier motivation no longer existed. I had once believed that although the United States followed self-interest in our overseas programs, we matched this interest with a concern for the people in the foreign countries. Now I did not know what to believe. I doubted the Agency's intelligence, its personnel, and even its integrity. Furthermore, my simplistic view of communists as the incarnation of evil and the United States as all good was slowly beginning to change. I seemed to be the only one around who realized we couldn't win. I knew by now that any careful examination of available information, let alone the survey, would prove that the vast majority of the Vietnamese people were fighting against the U.S. troops and for the NLF. They had chosen the kind of government they wanted, and all American war efforts were aimed at postponing the inevitable.

In the 1971 -1972 school year, six students died from overdoses. More than 20 percent of all official American families in Thailand had to return to the States before the end of their tours because of drug problems.

We were doing the same old things as before, collecting intelligence designed to support U.S. policy goals in Thailand. This meant, of course, supporting the military dictatorship in power and ignoring problems caused by it. For the most part we got our intelligence directly from the leaders themselves or our liaison counterparts, who never, never reported derogatory information about the regime. We lived in a fantasy world; conversations sounded like the movies. We all had assigned roles and lines. To speak outside of the script was to bring down the wrath of all. Even now I have difficulty understanding how we played the game.

As in Iran, Vietnam, Latin America, and other areas of the world, we only wanted intelligence that told us our policies were correct. We did not want to know that the U.S.-backed dictators brutalized their people and that those people were angry.

To avoid hearing such news, the Agency did not allow its case officers to maintain direct contact with the general population. We sent case officers-only a few of whom knew the native language -on two-year tours. The case officers worked with the English-speaking members of the society's elite, never with the grubby working class. Although more than 80 percent of the Thai population are farmers, in 30 years there the Agency virtually never wrote an intelligence report based on an interview with a farmer ... Instead it wrote reports on the problems government leaders-dictators were having with the rebellious people. If a language-qualified officer did develop contacts with the working classes and began getting information from them, he was immediately labeled derisively as having "gone native" and was soon on his way back to the States. I had seen the same pattern in Taiwan years before, but it hadn't occurred to me that anything was wrong. And we continue to see the same pattern today, as Agency bungling of intelligence in, among others, Iran and El Salvador in recent years have shown.

Thailand station was a large installation and its activities demonstrate many of the things that were wrong with the CIA. The station conducted a wide range of covert operations: counterinsurgency, psychological, paramilitary, external political and others. Here are some

examples.

Counterinsurgency. Thailand station in 1970 performed as I expected in this field... Neither the station's operational efforts nor its reporting acknowledged the main focus of communist activity -the secret development of a massive rural political organization among the peasantry. No one seemed to know anything about the communist village organization.

Paramilitary. In the early 1950s the CIA's creation and support of the Police Aerial Reconnaissance Unit (PARU) in Thailand was a model for paramilitary operations. General Edward Lansdale's 1961 memorandum on unconventional warfare explained: "The PARU has a mission of undertaking clandestine operations in denied areas. 99 PARU personnel have been introduced covertly to assist the Meos [Hmong] in operations in Laos.... This is a special police unit supported by CIA . . . with a current strength of 300 being increased to 550 as rapidly as possible.... There are presently 13 PARU teams, totaling 99 men, operating with the Meo guerrillas in Laos."

From Lansdale's description it is evident that the CIA used PARU as an extension of its own paramilitary officers and to conceal its own role. The CIA apparently could not motivate Laotians to fight for us, so it substituted the Hmong hill tribes. The CIA recruited those mountain tribesmen and used PARU to lead them in fighting the Communist Pathet Lao forces.

Over the years this "secret war" grew into a major conflagration. It became more a conventional war with artillery bombardments, aerial bombing, and big unit movements. All that effort was linked by a massive CIA support and transportation complex.

As in Vietnam the CIA refused to acknowledge the real nature of the Communist Pathet Lao. Through PARU and the Hmong it developed an army loyal to the United States and dependent upon the CIA. But without a commitment by the Laotians, the CIA's private army finally in 1975 succumbed to the reality of the overwhelmingly superior Pathet Lao forces. The Hmong who cooperated with the CIA are now a dying tribe. The war destroyed their young men. Remnants of their tribe now live an impoverished, uncertain existence in refugee camps in Thailand.

East Asia division ... placed me as its referent (representative) to the international communism branch (ICB) of the then infamous counterintelligence staff of the Directorate for Operations... I remained with the Agency because all other options seemed closed. I needed the money, and I knew I might soon qualify for early retirement...

All I was required to do at ICB was to review incoming material: Agency, State Department, and military cables, newspapers, and communist publications. Cabled intelligence reports covered general worldwide political developments. We selected the most relevant of these for inclusion in a daily clipboard that circulated to all officers. Communist publications received included English-language newspapers and journals and the United States Information Agency's daily booklets containing transcripts of communist radio broadcasts. Other material routed to ICB consisted of a booklet of daily news clippings and copies of The Washington Post and The New York Times.

One of the first things I noticed was that CIA intelligence reports and news reports were frequently similar. Sometimes a newspaper article preceded the intelligence report; sometimes the intelligence report came first; sometimes the two arrived simultaneously. Completeness of detail and accuracy of observation showed the same mixed results. Occasionally and ominously, a cabled intelligence report was identical to a newspaper item. My review of that variegated source material over the four years spent with the ICB indicated that the CIA, apart from its vast covert operations, had transformed itself largely into a government news service reporting only that information which justified those covert operations. In reporting on host country political developments, it not only competed with news correspondents, but also with State Department

officers who through their official contacts possibly were more qualified to gather information on developments in the local government. To me, perhaps the most disturbing aspect of the CIA transforming itself into a government news service was that its true intelligence-gathering and analytical functions were relegated to distant secondary importance.

The Agency had hundreds of people working in various capacities in the world's news media from executives to stringers. Through them it disseminated propaganda designed to shape world opinion. Unfortunately there was no mechanism that prevented that disinformation from contaminating and spoiling the CIA's own information files. In my experience with ICB, where we had unusually widespread access to propaganda themes, I often read cabled instructions from Headquarters to the field on articles or themes to be placed by our local agents in foreign newspapers. Occasionally I could recognize and separate out the CIA-generated articles from others, but more often it was impossible to tell positively whether an item was genuine or planted. Many articles that I kept and filed, that served as background for studies I wrote, later turned out to be CIA propaganda.

As an example of this kind of disinformation operation, during the Cultural Revolution in China, the Agency's huge radio transmitters on Taiwan broadcast items as if they were continuations of mainland programs. Their broadcasts indicated the revolution was getting out of hand and was much more serious than it actually was. These broadcasts were picked up by the Agency's Foreign Broadcast Information Service and included in its daily booklets of transcriptions from the mainland. From there the information was picked up by other offices of the Agency and reported as hard intelligence.

Planting a weapons shipment in Vietnam in February 1965 to prove outside support to the Viet Cong was another classic Agency disinformation operation. As noted earlier, after a staged firefight the shipment was "discovered," and the American press and the International Control Commission were called in to see the "proof." That event was picked up and replayed in a State Department White Paper. Immediately after the White Paper was published, President Johnson sent Marines into Vietnam. The U.S. military apparently believed the Agency disinformation and began patrolling off the shores of South Vietnam, looking for other shipments.

Here was a dangerous cycle. Agency disinformation, mistaken as fact, seeped into the files of U.S. government agencies and the CIA itself. It became fixed as fact in the minds of employees who had no idea where it had originated. That cycle in part created the disaster of Vietnam, especially when the Agency could not see through its own propaganda. That cycle continues today in El Salvador. The State Department, using documents "found" in El Salvador as its basis, issued in early 1981 a White Paper "proving" outside assistance to those opposed to the murderous government. Policymakers, the news media, and the Agency itself apparently believed these documents were real. Policy and public opinion were then molded on that assumption. Fortunately, some members of the public and the press are more skeptical now than they were during the Vietnam War, and the El Salvador White Paper was exposed in several publications, including *The Wall Street Journal*, as a sham. I suspect, though I cannot prove it, that those documents on which the White Paper was based were forged and planted by the CIA.

Although I had been in the CIA for 20 years, I really never had attempted to understand communism on its own terms. Instead I relied on United States news organizations and CIA reporting for information about communist movements. This was true of everyone in the CIA. The limited two-year tours, the reliance on Agency "inside" information, and the prevailing fiercely anti-communist atmosphere all tended to give a distorted, one-sided view of any situation.

Early in my assignment to ICB a garrulous, friendly, energetic man in his late forties, whom I shall call John, contacted me. John had handled one of the Directorate for Operations' illegal

domestic projects. He had recruited, briefed, trained, and indoctrinated young American university students and used them to infiltrate leftist organizations on U.S. campuses. In what is called a "dangle operation," the students were to build up leftist credentials at home, so that when they were sent overseas by the Agency they would appear to foreign Communist parties to be genuinely leftist-good bait. These parties then might recruit them or confide in them. While building their leftist credentials in the United States, these young students were asked by John to gather information on U.S. leftist organizations-an activity then expressly forbidden by law.

John was now on the staff of East Asia division and wanted to brief me on his theories concerning the Sino-Soviet split. John would corner me and pitch his weird theories, but he was such a likable person I could not object. I found out that John knew more about Soviet and Chinese communism than almost anybody else in the Agency, and had a broad knowledge of communist terminology. Using primarily the dialectical methods and themes of Mao Tse-tung's brief thesis, "On Contradiction," John tried to convince me that the Chinese and the Soviets had secretly agreed to split in order to lull and conquer the rest of the world.

I liked to bait John. I asked him, if the Russians and Chinese were involved in a huge conspiracy, why had they been fighting each other on their border. "Everybody asks about that," he responded, "but you know the deception is more important than the fighting. So what if a few soldiers get killed if they can convince the rest of the world that they have really split? What's the loss?"

John's energy and enthusiasm outpaced his good sense. But the truth was that his theories were no crazier than what the entire U.S. intelligence community was saying about Vietnam.

Despite their skewed perspective, John's lectures provided the first break in my mental block. In those lectures John used communist writings, primarily Mao Tse-tung's, to explain their terms and the historical context from which they sprang. With his definitions I began to read and comprehend communist newspapers, journals, and broadcast transcripts. Then I began reading historical works and Chinese and Vietnamese revolutionary writings. Gradually, in an almost physically painful process, the accumulated facts and knowledge forced - my mind to open to look at reality from the communists' perspective. To my amazement they had a case to make. Vietnam, of course, was the most dramatic example of this. For the first time now I had a chance to read the history of that war and for the first time I became aware that the Agency, in conjunction with the U.S. military and other elements of the U.S. government, had for 21 years attempted to deny the communists their legitimate claim to govern the people who overwhelmingly supported them.

The 1967 survey operation in Northeast Thailand had taught me there were aspects of Asian communism about which the CIA dissembled. I now began to see that its ability to hide from reality went far beyond pretending not to notice in those areas. I began to realize that the CIA had a charter for action regarding Vietnam similar to 1984's Ministry of Truth. The Agency, however, unlike George Orwell's ministry, tried not only to obliterate and rewrite the past through its National Intelligence Estimates (supposedly the highest form of intelligence), but it also attempted via its covert operations to create the future.

I did not comprehend the CIA's deceptions in a sudden burst of enlightenment; that knowledge came to me gradually over a period of years through direct, intense study and involvement. My final rejection of Agency "newspeak," however, was sudden. One day I came across an article by Sam Adams in the May 1975 issue of Harper's magazine. Entitled "Vietnam Cover-up: Playing War with Numbers, A CIA Conspiracy Against Its Own Intelligence," the article described a captured document from the Viet Cong high command showing that the VC controlled six million people! Adams had routed that report, and others, to the Agency's upper echelons-and had received no response. Adams, who had been the sole Agency analyst responsible for counting the

number of armed communists in South Vietnam, described his long, unsuccessful battles with Agency authorities to force them to stop issuing false, low estimates of armed communists in South Vietnam. His battles earned him 30 threats of firing-finally in disgust he quit.

Here was someone else saying the same things that I had been saying. I was not alone. I was not crazy. Someone else had seen, had struggled, and had fought. But more importantly, here was the clue solving the mystery that had plagued me for years: why I had been dismissed from Thailand in 1967, why the survey operation had been canceled, and why the information from the surveys had been muzzled.

Adams' article described a bitter battle being fought within the upper echelons of the CIA and U.S. military intelligence about the numbers of armed communists that we were up against in South Vietnam. In September 1967, just about the time Colby came to see me in Northeast Thailand, Adams - following numerous struggles within the Agency's hierarchy - was finally allowed, alone of the Agency's legions, to try to persuade the U.S. military that its estimates of the number of armed communists in South Vietnam were ridiculously low. This fact, if acknowledged, would of course have shattered the basis for our entire policy. While Sam was fighting alone in Saigon and Washington without any real support from the CIA leadership, my survey reports were circulating at Langley. They showed that the armed element was only one facet of the many-sided Asian communist revolutionary organization. If the Agency would not tolerate Adams' figures on armed communists, it certainly could not acknowledge my revelations, which went a giant step further and assessed enemy strength as far greater than the mere number of armed units would ever lead anyone to believe.

Now I knew the answer to the puzzle. My survey reports had arrived at Langley at precisely the moment when the battle over the numbers of communists was coming to a climax. The reports proved exactly what the designers of U.S. policy in Vietnam refused to see or hear-that we had lost the war years before. To support their specious position, Agency leaders had to suppress the facts contained in the reports that contradicted it and had to make certain that neither I nor anyone else within the CIA could ever gather such information again.

The wave of exposures of illegal Agency operations peaked in 1975 with investigations by the House of Representatives' Pike Committee and the Senate's Church Committee. The Pike Committee's final report was classified and not released to the public. Portions of it were leaked, however, and appeared in the February 16, 1976 issue of the Village Voice. The report recorded the Agency's intelligence performance in six major crises, and in each situation the CIA's intelligence ranged from seriously flawed to non-existent. The report noted that during Tet 1968, the CIA failed to predict the communist attack throughout all of South Vietnam. In August 1968 in Czechoslovakia the Agency "lost" an invading Russian army for two weeks. On October 6, 1973 Egypt and Syria launched an attack on Israel that the Agency failed to predict. It concentrated all of its efforts on following the progress of the war, yet it so miscalculated subsequent events that it "contributed to a U.S.-Soviet confrontation . . . on October 24, 1973.... Poor intelligence had brought America to the brink of war." The Pike Committee also cited flawed Agency information concerning a coup in Portugal in 1974, India's detonation of a nuclear device the same year, and the confrontation between Greece and Turkey over Cyprus in July 1974.

The Church Committee, after an exhaustive review, concluded that the Agency acted more as the covert action arm (of the Presidency than as an intelligence gatherer and collator. Its final report said the CIA was heavily involved in covertly sponsoring the publication of books and that over the years until 1967 it had in some way been responsible for the publication of well over 1,000 books-a fifth of these in the English language. According to the Church Committee, the Agency was running news services, had employees working for major press organizations, and

was illegally releasing and planting stories directly into the U.S. media. Frequently these stories were false and were designed to support the Agency's covert action goals.

Pictures of CIA director William Colby testifying and holding up a poison dart gun, details of CIA failures to destroy biological warfare chemicals under direct orders, information on the Agency's illegal opening of the mail of U.S. citizens, specifics of the Agency's years-long preoccupation with trying to overthrow the government of Chile, sordid details of Agency officers providing drugs to customers of prostitutes in order to film their reactions, and facts about numerous other illegal operations revealed during the congressional investigations all created a depressing atmosphere around Langley.

The morale of CIA employees in this period was at an all-time low. Surprisingly, few seemed particularly bothered by the activities themselves, just upset at having them exposed. There was no remorse, just bitterness. The true believers held to the position that if the general public knew what we knew, then it would understand and support the Agency's activities.

The Church Committee's observation that the Agency was more the covert action arm of the President than an intelligence gatherer confirmed all my suspicions about the true purpose of the Agency: it existed under the name of the Central Intelligence Agency only as a cover for its covert operations. Its intelligence was not much more than one weapon in its arsenal of disinformation—a difficult concept to accept. But with these revelations I began to see where my experience in Southeast Asia had broader ramifications. The Agency refused or was unable to report the truth not only about Asian revolutions; it was doing the same wherever it operated.

To confirm this observation I began reviewing current events in Latin America, the Middle East, and Africa and saw the same patterns of Agency disinformation operations, including its intelligence supporting its covert operations. This convinced me. The Agency is not, nor was it ever meant to have been, an intelligence agency. It was created slightly after the United Nations. It was the United States' substitute for gun-boat diplomacy that was no longer feasible under the scrutiny of that world organization. The Agency was to do covertly that which was once done openly with the Army, the Navy, and the Marines. The Central Intelligence Agency, I now knew, was in truth a Central Covert Action Agency.

The CIA is not now nor has it ever been a central intelligence agency. It is the covert action arm of the President's foreign policy advisers. In that capacity it overthrows or supports foreign governments while reporting "intelligence" justifying those activities. It shapes its intelligence, even in such critical areas as Soviet nuclear weapon capability) to support presidential policy. Disinformation is a large part of its covert action responsibility, and the American people are the primary target audience of its lies.

As noted in the Church Committee's final report, the Agency's task is to develop an international anti-communist ideology. The CIA then links every egalitarian political movement to the scourge of international communism. This then prepares the American people and many in the world community for the second stage, the destruction of those movements. For egalitarianism is the enemy and it must not be allowed to exist.

The Vietnam War was the Agency's greatest and longest disinformation operation. From 1954 until we were ejected in 1975, the Agency lied in its intelligence while propagandizing the American people. It planted a weapons shipment, forged documents, deceived everyone about the Tonkin Gulf incident, and lied continually about the composition and motivation of the South Vietnamese communists. Even now Agency historians and ex-employees try to perpetuate the propaganda themes through which it tried first to win and later to maintain American support for the war. As recently as April 22, 1981, former CIA director William Colby wrote an article for The

Washington Post, portraying the Vietnam War-even in light of the Pentagon Papers disclosures-as the altruistic U.S. coming to the assistance of the South Vietnamese people. He had the audacity to recommend the period from 1968 to 1972-the era of CIA assassination teams-as a model for use in El Salvador.

Not much has changed since I left the Agency. It follows all the same patterns and uses the same techniques. We have seen this in relation to El Salvador, where it fabricated evidence for a White Paper, the same way it did in Vietnam in 1961 and 1965. We have seen it in Iran, where it cut itself off from all contact with potential revolutionary groups to support the Shah. We have seen it in the recruitment ads seeking ex-military personnel to man its paramilitary programs. We have seen it in relation to Nicaragua, where it arms Miskito Indians in an attempt to overthrow the Nicaraguan government. In this case it again exploits a naive minority people who will be discarded as soon as their usefulness ends, as happened with the Hmong in Laos. We have seen it in its attempts , to rewrite and censor the truth personally have experienced , this kind of Agency effort recently when it censored an article.

I wrote about its successful operation to overthrow the government of Achmed Sukarno of Indonesia in 1965.⁵ Its operations under President Reagan have become so outrageous that even the House of Representatives Intelligence Committee protested its plans to overthrow Qaddafi of Libya.

As long as the CIA continues to run these kinds of operations, it will not and cannot gather and collate intelligence as its charter says it must do. This leaves our government without that essential service. The most powerful and potentially most dangerous nation in the world is forced to rely on CIA disinformation rather than genuine intelligence because currently there is no alternative. This situation in today's world of poised doomsday weapons is not acceptable.

But the danger looms even greater. The Reagan Administration has taken steps to strengthen the Agency's position. On December 4, 1981, in Executive Order 12333 entitled "United States Intelligence Activities," the President gave the CIA the right to conduct its illegal operations in the United States, and on April 2, 1982, in Executive Order 12356 entitled "National Security Information," he limited the public's access to government documents, thereby increasing the CIA's ability to hide from public scrutiny. The President wants the Agency free of the constraints of public exposure so that it can gather and fabricate its disinformation unharried by criticisms and so that it can overthrow governments without the knowledge of the American people. Such activities, of course, are not in the best interests of the vast majority of Americans. For example, whenever another factory moves to a foreign country whose leader is kept in power through Agency operations, more American jobs are lost. Only the rich American increases his profits. It is for this reason that I believe that President Reagan acts as the representative of wealthy America and, as his executive agency, the CIA acts to benefit the rich.

Even after the Agency's conspicuous failures in Vietnam, Cuba, the Middle East, and elsewhere, the fable that the CIA gathers real intelligence dies hard. But if the Agency actually reported the truth about the Third World, what would it say? It would say that the United States installs foreign leaders, arms their armies, and empowers their police all to help those leaders repress an angry, defiant people; that the CIA-empowered leaders represent only a small faction who kill, torture, and impoverish their own people to maintain their position of privilege. This is true intelligence, but who wants it? So instead of providing true intelligence the Agency, often ignorant of its real role, labels the oppressed as lackeys of Soviet or Cuban or Vietnamese communism fighting not for their lives but for their communist masters. It is difficult to sell this story when the facts are otherwise, so the Agency plants weapons shipments, forges documents, broadcasts false propaganda, and transforms reality. Thus it creates a new reality that it then

believes.

Efforts to create a workable intelligence service must begin by abolishing the CIA. For a host of reasons I believe the CIA as it now exists cannot be salvaged. The fundamental problem is that Presidents and their National Security Councils want the CIA as a covert action agency, not an intelligence agency. As long as the CIA is subject to such politically oriented control, it cannot produce accurate intelligence. Because the CIA has been and is a covert action agency, all of its operating practices have been adopted to facilitate such operations while its intelligence-collection activities have been tailored to the requirements of these covert efforts. The Agency's difficulties begin with the selection of personnel who are chosen based on personality characteristics essential for covert operations, not intelligence. The problem continues with the formation of operating rules that serve to foil the production of accurate intelligence while facilitating the implementation of covert operations. Until those factors are altered, the CIA cannot function as an intelligence agency.

Covert operations must be removed from the CIA and placed in an entirely separate government agency. I would prefer recommending the total abolishment of covert operations, but that is impossible given the current world political realities. However, if a new covert action agency consisted of a handful of knowledgeable people who could, in emergency situations, pull together the necessary manpower to conduct a specific covert operation, then the chance of its duplicating the abuses of the CIA would be lessened.

If an administration at any point decided it wanted a true intelligence service, it could be easily created. But it would not be enough merely to separate covert operations from intelligence. Accurate intelligence demands an atmosphere free of political pressure. One obvious solution revolves around identifying individuals possessing recognized ability, integrity, and flexibility and giving such individuals lifetime or long-term non-renewable appointments to a board controlling intelligence requirements and production. That board, augmented by top graduates of political science schools in one-year clerkships, would provide the independent analytical judgment necessary for valid intelligence. Expecting our system to grant that independent authority may be unrealistic. But trained analysts, working with all-source information, overseen by a "Supreme Court" of intelligence, would help to guarantee the production of accurate intelligence. Establishing a truly effective intelligence agency is no problem. The only problem is getting our leaders to want one, and that problem may be insurmountable.

12.

TIME TO WAKE UP AND SMELL THE COMMUNISTS

The city of Wuhan, China was a trial run and test market for what the Communists want to do to the world. This is what our President is TRYING TO STOP.

1) Wire the entire city of Wuhan with Huawei's 5G network and surveillance software. Use it in nefarious ways. Blockade it so no one can leave.

2) Unleash a virus and ratchet up the fear to drive people into their homes. Engineer it to be harmful to the elderly and vulnerable.

3) Fake death statistics to inflate the panic.

4) Round up and remove dissidents under the guise of "helping" them. Build temporary hospitals to harvest organs from the non-compliant and massive incinerators to dispose of their bodies.

5) Threaten to withhold medicine and food to citizens who refuse to comply. Threaten to unleash the virus and withhold pharmaceuticals from nations who refuse Huawei's 5G network.

6) While citizens are locked down, install surveillance equipment on every street corner, mall, airport, office and elevator and monitor the system “remotely” with Huawei’s 5G until calm is restored.

7) Require that all citizens install a “health” app on their phone, for their OWN safety, which alerts them to when they can come and go, monitors their every movement and uses the Huawei 5G system to remotely control EVERY step.

8) Mandate that all voting be done from home through a phone app or the mail under the guise of “every vote counts” and we can’t let fear interfere - giving Communists total control to manipulate all ballots.

9) Market a universal vaccine for the “virus” that, through nano-technology, embeds a chip for total control.

10) Wash, rinse, repeat as often as necessary.

CHEAP TVS, EXPENSIVE FLU

Here’s a thought: While self-quarantining with their families in multimillion-dollar Manhattan co-ops, Wall Street wives ought to have a chat with their Master of the Universe husbands about China, globalism and political correctness. Those are the vectors of their robber-baron wealth.

Thanks to “globalism” — i.e., cheap goods from China — we’ve gotten many wondrous things, for example:

— Toothpaste on American shelves made with a poison found in antifreeze.

— Toxic Chinese drywall installed in about 100,000 U.S. homes, emitting noxious fumes that destroyed electrical wiring and metal fixtures and sickened homeowners. Replacement of the drywall, pipes and wiring cost Americans billions of dollars.

— Hundreds, possibly thousands, of American dogs killed by melamine-laced Chinese dog food in 2007.

— The loss of about 200,000 beautiful maple trees lining the streets of small New England towns, eaten by Asian long-horned beetles that arrived on Chinese cargo ships in 1996. The U.S. taxpayer spends hundreds of millions of dollars to eradicate the repeated outbreaks that continue to this day, despite promises from the Chinese to do better.

— Viral pandemics — H1N1 (from China), bird flu (from China), SARS (from China) and now the Wuhan virus (from China).

Is it really worth paying \$3 for a T-shirt at Walmart, rather than \$9? The precise reason Chinese goods are so cheap is that they skip the crucial quality-control step.

The media’s reaction to this latest pandemic out of China is to say ...

LET’S GET ONE THING STRAIGHT:

THE CHINESE HAVE NOTHING TO DO WITH THIS!

Well, like most animal-to-human viruses, this one did originate in China and then spread across the globe when Chinese tourists infected people in other countries.

As described by Melinda Liu in Smithsonian Magazine, the Chinese wet markets, “often poorly ventilated, with multiple species jammed together — create ideal conditions for spreading disease through shared water utensils or airborne droplets of blood and other secretions.”

This 2017 article was titled: “Is China Ground Zero for a Future Pandemic?”

When the pandemic arrived, at least the World Health Organization leapt to action. First step: Find a cure? Develop a vaccine? Demand protections for the elderly?

NO!

WHO officials got together and worked on coming up with a new name for the “Wuhan virus” that sounded less Asian.

Next, the WHO put out a “Fact Sheet” to ensure that those with Kung Flu would not be stigmatized. It instructed:

“DO — talk about people ‘acquiring’ or ‘contracting’ #COVID-19.

“DON’T — talk about people ‘transmitting COVID-19,’ ‘infecting others’ or ‘spreading the virus’ as it implies intentional transmission and assigns blame.”

As fear of the Chinese virus spread, Gloria Allred brought a lawsuit against a Los Angeles school for sending an Asian student to the school nurse after he coughed in class.

Americans are cowering in their homes. Airlines, restaurants, beaches, ski resorts, professional sports, colleges and stores have been shut down. But we must never violate the fundamental civil right of an Asian to cough in class and refuse to see the nurse!

The New York Times has also been on the racism beat, with these pressing stories:

As Chinese Grapple With a New Illness, an Old Stigma Is Revived

An Outbreak of Racist Sentiment as Coronavirus Reaches Australia

As Coronavirus Spreads, So Does Anti-Chinese Sentiment

And there’s more!

Virus Fuels Anti-Chinese Sentiment Overseas

Coronavirus Outbreak Risks Reviving Stigma for China

Wait – here’s another:

For a Chinese Traveler, Even Paradise Comes With Prejudice

A few weeks ago — before a trillion dollars in wealth was destroyed by the coronavirus panic and we learned the real disease was racism — everyone, including the Times, admitted that the virus was brought to Italy by two Chinese tourists.

“[T]here had not yet been any confirmed cases in Italy,” the Times reported, until Jan. 30, “when the government announced the first two cases.” The scientific director of an infectious diseases hospital in Rome identified them: “two Chinese tourists visiting Rome.”

The Times buried this fact in an article perversely titled: “Cruise Passengers Are Held at Italian Port in False Alarm Over Coronavirus.” On one hand, a bunch of cruise passengers were inconvenienced for 12 hours; on the other hand, a viral pandemic that could kill millions was introduced to Italy. You write the headline.

Lombardy is the Italian region most devastated by the Wuhan virus. As far back as 2003, a Library of Congress report cited Lombardy as having the highest concentration of Chinese immigrants in Italy. Our media refuses to tell us this fact today — or any day.

No hard feelings, but why not relieve people’s minds? West Virginians who have no contact with anyone visiting from China can rest easy! No need to stockpile toilet paper.

While we’re at it, when will the media and the “medical community” get around to informing Americans that this latest Chinese pandemic poses little danger to anyone under 70 without certain chronic medical conditions?

Italy has been ravaged by the Wuhan virus, but the average age of the dead is 81.

According to the dire estimates of the Imperial College of London — whose assessment we are following — excepting those with underlying medical conditions, the new coronavirus is far less deadly than the seasonal flu to anyone under 60 years old. It’s no worse than the 2017-18 flu

season for those in their 60s.

But it's five to 10 times more deadly than the regular flu for those in their 70s and 80s, respectively.

We ought to surround old folks homes with the National Guard and call it a day. It would probably save more lives and wouldn't destroy the economy.

But there's no time to think about saving lives. The important thing is to stamp out the idea that a virus that originated in China has anything to do with China.

HERE'S THE TRUTH BEHIND THE WUHAN VIRUS:

Bill Gates and Barack Obama released a docuseries on Netflix called PANDEMIC in December right before the Wuhan virus was "discovered."

The docuseries pushed the need for the Gates Foundation to receive funding to carry on virus research to prevent the next PANDEMIC!

Bill Gates funded the Wuhan lab in China that released the Wuhan virus and is already selling test kits. Coincidence? Bill Gates was a member of China's Academy of Sciences who built the lab and he was awarded their highest honor.

The Wuhan virus was originally developed at the University of North Carolina by NIH grants approved by the Obama administration in 2012.

The NIH defunded the "dangerous" UNC research because of the proven human-to-human transmission, so the Communist Chinese scientists left UNC and took their work to the NEWLY BUILT Wuhan lab in 2017 - funded by Gates and pals.

The head of the Harvard Chemistry and Biology department, with ties to Gates and Epstein, was arrested for accepting bribes from the Communists. Did Epstein know what was coming?

The Pirbright Institute, funded by Bill Gates, owns the "patent" on Coronavirus genetic sequencing. They did simulation testing on a global PANDEMIC in 2019.

The first case of Wuhan virus was reported in China on November 17th. Communists didn't inform WHO or CDC until January 11th. Why?

How does the Wuhan virus spread and how does your body fight it?

Bill Gates and Barack Obama docuseries marketed the need for a global "universal" vaccine to replace all other flu vaccines. I believe it will be used to deliver a human chip via nanotechnology designed to be monitored and controlled by Huawei's 5G network.

12,469 people in the US died of the China H1N1 flu (brought from Mexico) under Obama in 2009, many of them children, because he waited 6 months to do anything and never closed the border.

The media said nothing about the 61 million who were infected in Obama's H1N1 crisis, but is creating a huge panic for Trump around US deaths from the Wuhan virus to destroy the US economy before the election. They tried to do the same thing with SARS under Bush in 2003.

Know why the Commies unleashed the SWINE FLU virus in 2009 to infect 61 million and kill 12,469? To convince the US to pass OBAMACARE!

Thousands of people in the US have died from the common flu this year and the media says NOTHING about that - but is creating a huge panic around US deaths from the Wuhan virus.

DR DREW: "A bad flu season is 80,000 dead and we've got 18,000 dead this year from the flu so far and 100 dead from Corona. Which should you be worried about, influenza or Corona? 80,000 versus 100, it's not a trick question. What I have a problem with is the panic and the fact that businesses are getting destroyed and people's lives are getting upended. Not by the virus, but by the panic. The panic must stop, and the press really needs to be held accountable, be-

cause they are hurting people.”

22 out of the total US deaths from the Wuhan virus have come from ONE nursing home in Kirkland, Washington - and 37 out of 41 US death are in Washington State - the home state of Bill Gates. They aren't telling you that.

Half the staff (70 people) at that nursing home were infected with Wuhan virus. They appear to be the carriers. The nursing home draws employees from a large Chinese population across the border in Canada. I believe Gates placed carriers in vulnerable locations for the narrative and funding.

Another death in Kansas City occurred in a nursing facility owned by the same company who owns the Kirkland facility!

Right after the first deaths were reported in Bill Gates backyard, the Never Trump Governor declared a national emergency and Congress approved over \$8 billion - even though Trump asked for only a quarter of that. Much of the funding will flow to Gates' global "research" partners.

Suddenly Bill Gates says his "foundation" will offer in-home testing kits where you swab your nose with a Q-Tip and send it to his labs. How convenient and timely! I think Gates developed the home-testing kits in order to secure access to all our DNA so he can develop even more virulent diseases to kill more Americans!

19 out of the 21 who tested positive on the Princess Cruise ship were CREW MEMBERS. Meaning the crews are carriers and are infecting passengers. Who put them there?

The virus started in South Korea because the leaders of a "doomsday" cult went to Wuhan, China and went back and infected 8,000 of their members. Who paid them to do that? South Korean President Moon Jae-in allowed 5 million Chinese to enter the country after the initial outbreak!

In Italy, the virus started in a hospital filled with sick elderly people in a small town in northern Italy — spread by a 38-year old carrier from Wuhan, who recovered. Who put him there? Over 100,000 Chinese migrants from Wuhan own and work in the textile/leather industry in Northern Italy.

In 2019, Italy and Communist China signed an agreement to jointly promote China's Belt and Road Initiative. Partners in Wuhan Virus!

ER doctors say socialized medicine is so bad in Italy that people avoid clinics and go straight to the hospital where they are housed with the elderly and sick - that's why the virus spread so fast. Under Italy's socialist healthcare, if you're 80+, you can be denied treatment and coverage. Now you know why elderly are dying.

Iran's leaders suddenly became infected after Iran's foreign leader met with John Kerry in Munich and laughed about the Wuhan virus on camera. Almost like he was told to go home, create panic and spread the virus.

Iran - like Italy, a partner in China's Belt and Road initiative - continued flights between Iran and China. The first outbreak was in the city of Qom where most of the Chinese projects are set up.

WHO: 4 countries with economic and political ties (Communist China, South Korea, Italy, Iran) facilitated virus spread around the globe. Italy, Iran, South Korea and China, home to 90% of virus cases, are ALL partners in the Communist Party's One Belt, One Road scheme!

All those videos out of Communist China of people dying on the streets and thrashing bodies on gurnies from the virus - were fake and sent out by Communist propagandists. What did they

really die from?

Thousands of people from Wuhan China have protested against the Communist Party's plans to build an organic waste "incinerator" plant in their city. They are silent now! What did they really want the incinerator for?

Real videos show Hong Kong freedom fighters being rounded up in handcuffs and sent off to the "hospital" where it's likely their organs are harvested and they are cremated.

Real videos show elderly people in Communist China trapped in buildings and left to die with no food.

Real videos show that Communist China installed major NEW surveillance cameras and technology to monitor people on the street and in their offices since the virus was released.

Real videos show the Chinese people yelling "IT'S ALL FAKE" from high rises as the Communists pretend to care for them on the streets below.

The Chinese are now being forced to use an app which tells them when they can come and go and tracks their every move. How did the Communists suddenly develop this technology in a month? This was part of the plan and put in place while they were under "quarantine."

After Trump closed travel from Communist China in January, the Chinese blamed the US and threatened to hold back our pharmaceuticals unless we opened travel back up again. They didn't expect him to do that - that thwarted their plans to seed the US with more cases.

I believe the virus is no more dangerous than the common flu - for healthy people - but has been engineered to be highly infectious and impact the elderly and sick. Thankfully, it is NOT widely affecting children and young adults like pandemic flu does.

I believe the virus was unleashed by the Communist Party to scare the Chinese people back into their homes and stop the Hong Kong and Taiwanese pro-freedom protests.

I believe the virus was unleashed by the Communists to crash the US economy and drive people away from Trump rallies.

I believe the virus was unleashed to help the Communists round up dissidents, assert global control and to cull the elderly and weak.

I believe the virus was unleashed to scare the American people into accepting SOCIALIZED medicine and total vote-by-mail.

ALL respiratory viral outbreaks peak in March and end in April. I believe this one too.

The SARS Coronavirus panic dropped the market 20% in March 2003, under Bush, and it came roaring back even higher by July. In other words, they've done this before to a Republican administration before an election.

Wuhan virus is impacting less than 1% of the population in areas of "high" infection: China (.12%) S. Korea (.21%) Italy (.037%) - although the fake news media makes it sound like 50% of the population is sick.

Why are so many leaders testing positive for Wuhan Virus? Because Communist China brought the scheme to Davos in January!

The fake news reported that Brazil's conservative President, Bolsonaro, tested positive for Wuhan virus. His son says that's a LIE. So far, it appears ONLY left-wing leaders and celebrities are testing positive for Wuhan virus. Sounds like collusion to me!

SOUTH KOREA FACTS: Of 179,160 tests completed, 96% tested negative, 4% positive.

51 people died or .69% of confirmed cases.

Now the fake news is trying to distance Wuhan from the virus — and so is Communist China. That means we're right over the target. Bombs away!

The New York Times is calling people “racist” for using the term “Wuhan Virus.” I guess they forgot that’s what they used to call it before their masters in the Communist Party told them not to!

Suddenly the liberal Governor of New York says the State will start selling their own brand of hand sanitizer made by prison inmates! How long was that in the works?

Did you know WHO says 67% of ALL people under 50 in the WORLD are infected with HSV-1 (herpes) virus? Many NEVER show symptoms. Think about that. Are we permanently quarantined for herpes virus? NO.

Democrats hope to hype the Wuhan virus for months to destroy the economy, bring down the market, shut down Trump rallies, gatherings, debates, the conventions and force ALL voting by mail or phone! They basically said that tonight on MSNBC and CNN. Democrats are masters at rigging absentee ballots!

UPDATE 3/12/20: I heard a few things today from sources I trust and I thought you should know:

1) South Korea has already tested 200,000 people and is testing 20,000 people per day and finding a fatality rate of less than .7% - which I trust.

2) The reason Trump shut down travel from the EU is because the newest Wuhan virus cases in America are from travelers who have visited the EU. The EU has NOT been shutting down its borders to Communist China like we have since 1/31 - in fact the EU is under siege by millions of migrants from who knows where clamoring to invade Greece and Italy.

3) The majority of people who are dying from the Wuhan virus are 80+ with underlying conditions such as emphysema, heart disease or cancer. Young and healthy people have a very low risk - but they CAN transmit it to their elderly parents and grandparents. So, be vigilant. The average age of those who succumb to the Wuhan virus has been confirmed at 81 years old.

4) Many deaths in Communist China appear to come from elderly residents in Hubei province who received NO care at all and were left to fend for themselves. The reason the Wuhan Virus impacts the elderly and vulnerable is simply because their immune systems are not as strong.

5) Many cases in Communist China were actually infected healthcare workers who were not properly safeguarded from patients and ended up re-infecting more patients. China told their healthcare workers there was no contagion problem for weeks, when there was.

6) The same is true in Washington State and California - nursing home employees and cruise ship crew members are spreading the virus to people - not the other way around.

7) As I mentioned many times, historically, Coronavirus outbreaks PEAK in March and start to die out by the end of April. Coronaviruses like cooler drier weather. A second round can start up again in October after a summer hiatus.

8) Of those tested who were positive for ANY respiratory virus, ONLY 2% tested positive for Wuhan. Meaning 98% have the common flu.

9) In order to STOP THE SPREAD in America, during the peak transmission months of March and April, President Trump ASKED businesses, sports teams and major events to suspend activity for 8 weeks to reduce transmission during this peak time. Makes perfect sense to stop it in its tracks and lower the bell curve. What if the shutdown is NOT about Wuhan Virus at all?

10) The bright side of the panic is that liberals are suddenly wanting to buy guns, close borders, build walls, honor elders, cut taxes, stop human trafficking and vaccinate their children.

UPDATES Wuhan Virus (3/22)

When liberals freak out over the stock market, tell them it’s only back to the level it was

when their hero Obama left office!

GUESS WHAT? Italy has been including deaths from OTHER diseases in their death count from Wuhan virus. That's why their fatality rates for the virus are so high. They're fake. They are cooking the books!

In Italy, if ONE patient dies of Wuhan virus in a hospital, they code all OTHER deaths in the facility as caused by Wuhan virus!

JOHN BOLTON: "China silenced coronavirus whistleblowers, expelled journalists, destroyed samples, refused CDC help, and concealed counts of deaths and infections. It is fact there was a massive coverup. China is responsible. The world must act to hold them accountable."

Communist China threatened to cut off pharmaceuticals and medical supplies to countries who refused to deploy Huawei's 5G network.

China's Huawei wrote 91 5G contracts and shipped over 300,000 5G Massive Antenna Units into Europe and beyond, before February 2020.

Trump called Communist China's Huawei the MAFIA and advised the world AGAINST deploying ANY of their technology.

Wuhan was wired with Huawei's 5G right before the "outbreak" and the Communist Party used it to "remotely" monitor the situation. Hmm. What did they really use it for?

My point is NOT that 5G is bad. My point is that Huawei's 5G network, sold by Communist China, IS dangerous and can be used to do BAD things. Trump called it the MAFIA for a reason and begged the EU and Canada NOT to buy it.

While the Communists locked millions of Chinese people in their homes for 6 weeks, they installed NEW surveillance cameras and screeners on streets, offices and elevators that can detect faces THROUGH masks AND now require every Chinese citizen to use an app on their phone that tells them when they can come and go.

VP Mike Pence and his wife have tested NEGATIVE for the Wuhan virus. One of his "staff" was infected. I'm sure the fake news is in mourning.

If you're anxious and filled with the VIRUS of FEAR, please let this powerful message – PEACE IN A TIME OF PANIC – from one of my favorite Pastors, calm you and heal you. I promise you, you'll be glad you did.

Trump said the US State Department is the "Deep State" Department. Meaning it's been infected by former Secretaries of State Hillary Clinton and John Kerry. Pompeo is working hard to clean it up.

Mullahs deliberately spread the Wuhan virus in Iran to suppress protesters and put pressure on the US to lift sanctions.

Iran's Mullahs are working with a group backed by Bernie, Ilhan and team Obama that's lobbying to LIFT Iran's sanctions due to the virus. All part of the plan. NO WAY.

TRUMP: Private companies have re-engineered their US manufacturing processes to quickly produce new masks and hand sanitizer, in record time.

Ohio AG ordered abortion clinics to STOP performing non-essential and elective surgical abortions during Wuhan virus panic.

FDA approved a Wuhan virus test that can be done at a clinic or hospital and deliver results in 45 minutes. Out by end of month.

Ilhan Omar and AOC called for America to immediately stop ALL deportations in the age of Wuhan Virus and started spewing FOX's Tucker Carlson's talking points. Tucker is a Koch Brothers' Libertarian, who undermines Trump behind the scenes, in case you didn't know.

PRESIDENT TRUMP: “HYDROXYCHLOROQUINE and AZITHROMYCIN, taken together, have a real chance to be one of the biggest game changers in the history of medicine.”

Hydroxychloroquine battles inflammation and viral replication due to our immune response to the virus and the antibiotic wards off secondary infections from bacterial pneumonia or bronchitis.

In 2005, a US NIH Study found that Hydroxychloroquine was effective in treating Coronavirus in primates and several countries have put it into trial with great success. Did Fauci ignore the findings? Yes. That’s likely why he’s so defensive.

Wuhan virus has exposed **BIG STAFFING** problems in nursing homes and surgical care facilities. 75% have hired uneducated, poorly trained workers who don’t follow protocols.

Russia raided, arrested and **DEPORTED** over 79 Chinese nationals who flew in from China and violated the 14-day quarantine period. Putin shut down his borders from China in January.

What if the shutdown isn’t about the Wuhan Virus at all?

OK, folks. This is me thinking out loud. What if the **REAL** reason that President Trump shut down the country for 3 weeks **HAS** nothing to do with the **SPREAD** of the Wuhan virus. What if it has to do with something else entirely?

President Trump shut down travel from Communist China on January 31 even though the Democrats and the world’s medical experts mocked him. In February, he shut down travel from China’s One Belt One Road partner countries of Iran, South Korea and Italy. Why? Because I think he **KNEW** they were intentionally helping to seed America with virus.

The last Trump rally was held on March 2, 2020. On March 4th, the Communist Party published a warning in their State Newspaper that if America **DID NOT** open her borders and let the Chinese people in, they would **CUT OFF OUR PHARMACEUTICALS** and plunge us “into a sea of Coronavirus.” Up until now, China has provided America with over 30% of our pharmaceuticals and medical supplies. We know that they bought up all available masks **ON THE PLANET** in January to try to hold us hostage.

Immediately after that warning, President Trump appeared to shift gears. He began meeting with America’s pharmaceutical companies to bring back production to America and kept saying that his closing of the border **BOUGHT US TIME**. Immediately after that warning, President Trump began discussions of a temporary shutdown and met with all of America’s CEOs and top manufacturers. They were surprisingly compliant - even at the risk of significant loss to their own bottom lines.

What if he meant it **BOUGHT US TIME** to ramp up domestic manufacturing facilities so that we can produce **ALL** our own medicines and medical supplies? What if the entire shutdown is designed to allow US pharmaceutical companies the time to **REPLACE** Communist China’s supply chain and **REDUCE DEMAND** from Americans for the critical drugs we need? To save lives. That makes the most sense to me.

Remember, the flu outbreak this year has been extremely virulent and taxing on our healthcare system. There have been tens of thousands of hospitalizations and over 20,000 deaths from the flu so far.

Although data has shown us that the Wuhan virus **IS NOT** really that virulent and is **NOT** really taxing our system to the degree that the fake news claims it is, it **IS NECESSARY** to keep **ALL** infection down to a minimum, at hospitals and clinics, during this critical time to allow American manufacturers time to **REPLACE ALL** pharmaceutical imports from China. We can’t have people demanding the critical drugs they need to live, and run out, while China is threatening to **CUT US OFF**.

Think how many people are not getting sick during the shutdown due to contagious diseases and are not having accidents because they're not commuting to work - and the number of elective surgeries that have been stopped (and the drugs and medical supplies they require) - that's a HUGE savings to the industry while we ramp up production at home.

If I were President, that's what I'd do. I'd weed out all Communists in America—and especially in American industry—and deport them all to China. I'd NEVER buy another DAMN drug from China and I'd move all manufacturing back home NOW. I'd buy time IN ANY WAY POSSIBLE - and protect the American people - even if it meant the stock market would plummet and people would be out of work for a month. It's the ONLY explanation I can come up with that justifies his actions against the threat of the Wuhan virus.

HOW DO WE FLATTEN THE CURVE ON PANIC?

If, as the evidence suggests, the Chinese virus is enormously dangerous to people with certain medical conditions and those over 70 years old, but a much smaller danger to those under 70, then shutting down the entire country indefinitely is probably a bad idea. But even when the time is right — by Easter, June or the fall — there will be no one to stop the quarantine because the media will continue to hype every coronavirus death, as if these are the only deaths that count and the only deaths that were preventable. What mayor, governor or president will be willing to take the blame for causing a coronavirus death?

We'll get no BREAKING NEWS alerts for the regular flu deaths (so far this season, more than 23,000, compared to 533 from the coronavirus).

Nor for the more than 3,000 people who die every day of heart disease or cancer. No alerts for the hundreds who die each day from car accidents, illegal aliens and suicide. Only coronavirus deaths are considered newsworthy.

We're told by the "Quarantine Everybody" crowd: Listen to the scientists! Unfortunately, most of the "scientists" they present to us are lawyers. (How did Robert Reich, Donna Shalala and Ron Klain become medical professionals?)

Also, the scientists disagree. Just as, I assume, they did in 1976, when epidemiologists warned of another 1918 Spanish flu pandemic after a few young Army recruits died of swine flu at Fort Dix in New Jersey. Eight months later, the federal government launched a mandatory swine flu vaccination program. About a quarter of the country was vaccinated before the program was abruptly shut down. No pandemic had materialized. The virus infected a few people, then vanished. But directly as a result of receiving the vaccine, dozens of Americans died and several hundred acquired Guillain-Barre syndrome.

The scientists also disagreed in the 1980s, when the media and government went into overdrive to scare us all about AIDS. (1985 Life magazine cover: "NOW, NO ONE IS SAFE FROM AIDS.")

Surgeon General C. Everett Koop — as revered by the media then as Anthony Fauci is today — lied about the disease, insisting that "[h]eterosexual persons are increasingly at risk." Speaking of which, here's liberal sex symbol Fauci on AIDS back in 1983, when he was with the National Institute of Allergy and Infectious Diseases, but not yet its director: "As the months go by, we see more and more groups. AIDS is creeping out of well-defined epidemiological confines." (It didn't.)

In 1987, Fauci warned that French kissing might transmit the AIDS virus, saying, "Health officials have to presume that it is possible to transmit the virus by exchange of saliva in deep kissing. That presumption is made to be extra safe." By 1992, after a decade-long epidemic with more than a million infections, the Centers for Disease Control could find only 2,391 cases of AIDS transmission by white heterosexuals — and that included hemophiliacs and blood transfusion patients. ("White" because AIDS cases among Haitian and African immigrants had a variety

of causes.)

But teenagers and sorority girls had to spend years being frightened of kissing lest they catch the AIDS virus, just as today they're afraid of leaving their homes to avoid a virus that, in Italy, has killed no one under 30 years old and precious few under 50. We have to be "extra safe." Both the No French Kissing rule and Quarantine Everybody rule are perfectly rational positions for an epidemiologist to take. That's why we need to listen to people other than epidemiologists.

How about the doctors who keep pointing out that the coronavirus is mainly a problem for people over 70 and those with specific health problems? The president should listen to experts in other fields, too. A country is more than an economy, but it's also more than a virus. If we listened only to emergency room doctors, we might come away convinced that we have to completely ban cars, alcohol and gummy bears. I was afraid to sit under a chandelier, order a flaming dessert or stand at a train stop.

Playwright Arthur Miller once told a story about a geologist who remarked that life was possible even in the vast American desert. All you needed was water, he said, and the largest reservoir on the globe was located right under the Rockies.

But how would he get it?

Simple — drop a couple of atomic bombs.

But what about the fallout?

"Oh," said the geologist, "that's not my field."

Today, the epidemiologists are prepared to nuke the entire American economy to kill a virus. What about the jobs, the suicides, the heart attacks, the lost careers, the destruction of America's wealth?

Oh, that's not my field.

The Communists are dedicated to killing Americans and destroying the West's method of governance and lifestyle. It is time to turn off the games, stay out of the motion picture theaters, unplug the television sets that poison our minds with propaganda and understand that the Communists are serious about completing their plans to kill us.

13.

Matter of the Mind

In an overview of all known history of mankind, we see unceasing conflict and war broken only by brief reprieves filled with apprehension and fear of what is yet to come. This common mark, this common effect that stretches through the centuries, must, by the underlying order of the universe, be derived from common cause. There is no denying this truth without denying truth altogether. No matter what labels are put upon it, nor what subjective claims of difference accompany them, the objective fact remains: the cause of war is the cause of war is the cause of war.

It is human individuals that engage in these violent conflicts. Human individuals are creatures of volition and it is by choice that they pursue war. They claim a distaste for it and claim to seek an end to it, but without surcease, they battle on. Are we to think that individuals have no control over it, that it is the "destiny of mankind" to maim and kill? "Destiny" is by choice and choice is made. This is the truth of it.

In human affairs, as surely as effect is preceded by action, action is preceded by belief, and belief is preceded by thought and conclusions. Perpetual war leaves no doubt that conclusions

held are manifested in acts of war. Reality is the final arbiter. It yields not at all to desires, hopes, wishes, expectations, or number of believers. War is reality's judgment upon the means employed and the thought that precedes and selects. If peace is the desired end, the thought employed and means selected are obviously not appropriate to the goal sought.

Through the same centuries stagnated in hostility and war, technology, although often encountering zealot resistance, has advanced in leaps and bounds. Advance in technology is an ongoing process of goal sought and goal achieved. It is as much evidence of right thinking as perpetual war is evidence of wrong thinking. It behooves us to know the difference. As primary illustration, one example will suffice: If a medical scientist states that he is seeking or has found an infinite germ or non-dimensional virus, all would conclude that he is mentally unbalanced and out of touch with reality. In the social realm of an "omni god", "national interest", "society's values" and other "infinite entities", if one protests such absurdity, it is the protester that is considered aberrant.

Two modes of thought, exact opposites, are employed in a singular and orderly universe. Can two thinking modes one eighty out of phase with each other both conform to reality? One succeeds, the other fails. Can any answer be more clear? The primary choice each individual must make is not what to think, but how to think. If the circumstance is to be turned from war to peace, thinking must be turned from infinity to one. Herein lies identity, truth, and peace.

Each and every human individual is by nature a volitional, valuing, goal-seeking entity. The achievement of a goal (value sought) results in a state of mind commonly referred to as happiness. Ergo, happiness is a condition that all constantly seek to create and/or sustain. Technically, since happiness is derived from the achievement of any goal (change of a set of circumstances), happiness is a constant of consciousness. This means that, definitively, happiness is actually a matter of more or less. However, instead of dealing with immeasurable degrees, communication may be better served if we regard the terms, happiness and unhappiness, as "either-or" as they are usually used in personal judgment of one's state of mind.

The natural condition described above is accompanied by a potential for both inter- and intra-personal conflicts. Values and goals at odds with each other cannot co-exist as achievements and must necessarily culminate in mental and/or physical conflict. The manifestations of this potential are saturate in our philosophical and physical environment. Understanding the underlying cause is a prerequisite to dealing with it in a manner conducive to happiness.

We are all aware of perpetual war between "countries" derived from the conflict of values and goals of differing individuals. We are no less aware of violent conflicts of every description and scope that are not labeled as war. Nevertheless, the conditions of "street crime", "domestic violence", "racial conflicts", etc., are fundamentally identical in common effect. Is not common cause indicated as well?

National mental health organizations, thousands, if not millions, of psychiatrists, psychologists, and therapists of every description is certainly evidence of awareness of certain types of extensive mental conflicts suffered by millions of individuals. Are the conflicts that are grouped under different labels actually derived from different causes as implied by the labeling? Or is there a connecting thread that ties them together and links them to other conflicts entwined with the eternal quest for happiness? If so, how and why does the natural quest for happiness so often result in horror and misery?

First, an overview: One or several persons could spend hours, days, or even months, just compiling a list of "peace treaties", "accords", and "summit conferences"; all ostensibly for the purpose of establishing a "lasting peace." I dare say that such a list would create a very large

book with many thousands of entries. If such a list were made and each item evaluated in respect of the declared purpose, literally every one would receive the same judgment: FAILURE.

Doesn't the 100% failure rate lead you at least suspect that something is wrong at the core, that perhaps there is a common error and common cause at the root of it all? No matter what "reasons" are given, or what excuses are offered, the inescapable fact is that centuries of such efforts at peace by millions of individuals have produced nothing but failure. The wars go on. It may be philosophically and psychologically convenient and emotionally palatable to name a lone dictator here and there as cause, but consciously everyone knows that a lone dictator could not and cannot unilaterally carry out such massive atrocities. Such things require the voluntary psychological support and voluntary physical participation of many. It requires the same general thinking, the same basic ideology, the same fundamental values and goals. The questions are: What is this same general thinking? What is this basic ideology? What are these fundamental values and goals? From what beliefs are they derived? Are the beliefs true or false? These are the questions that must necessarily be accurately answered to understand cause and deal with it in a manner to end the endless violent conflicts. If the present violent circumstance is derived from truth, then we have no hope, for truth cannot be changed. It is only by recognition of the fallacies inherent in the prevailing philosophy and value system, and recognition of their destructive nature, that there is any chance of peace.

On the more directly personal level, what of the mental health organizations, the psychiatrists, psychologists, counselors, and therapists of every ilk? What is their success rate? Or failure rate? Are the causes of domestic violence, depression, suicidal behavior, and myriad other intra- and inter-personal conflicts really rooted out and understood? Or is it just a situation of occasionally masking symptoms and claiming success even as the vast majority of cases are openly admitted failures.

There is no lack of very personal awareness of many of these conflicts. Many seek assistance in resolving their problems by turning to licensed therapists, support groups, and counseling of various types. A few decades ago, not many engaged in these activities. Now, self-help books, tapes, lectures, and seminars are a multi-million-dollar commercial industry. Do they work? Check their track record and you will find that they are expensive and dismal failures. That's why more and supposedly different ones pop up frequently. Most openly admit their efforts fail to bring about the state of mind they seek. Not knowing why their efforts fail, they blame themselves and deepen the very problem they sought to resolve. To be sure, here and there are a few individuals singing the praises of their particular experiences, but such successes are rare, superficial, and temporary. The symptoms are masked, but the cause remains. These instances serve only to delude and draw the unsuspecting into the web of deception and disappointment.

Although few are aware of it, the prevailing dominant beliefs held by most of the population of the world consciously and/or unconsciously direct the mind to distrust conscious conclusion in deference to feelings derived from said dominant beliefs. This condition will be directly and indirectly addressed throughout this book. I deceive you not when I say that it will take much mental effort on your part to grasp what I have to say. The difficulty lies not in the complexities of the conclusions and beliefs, for they are the essence of simplicity and elementary logic. The difficulty is derived from a long standing and deeply ingrained resistance to any idea that challenges the status quo of what "everybody knows", the shield of the sacred idea, as it were. Perhaps this barrier will weaken somewhat if you keep in mind that what "everybody knows" and the revered "unquestionable" beliefs underlie perpetual war and other personal misery as described above. We certainly cannot logically blame hostility and war on beliefs not held. To understand these directive beliefs and why they culminate in resentment, hostility, and war, we

need to examine them and the underlying psychology independently of their influence. Not necessarily an easy task, but one that is required and quite possible if you so desire.

One

Since the success of this effort depends entirely upon communicating exactly WHAT I believe and WHY I believe it, it is certainly prudent to examine the central means of communication: Language. I know of nothing more used, more abused, and less thought about than words, the component parts of language. Oh yes, there is much taught about nouns, verbs, prepositions, infinitives, participles, etc. This is about rules. The principles of language usage that determine its communicative value are rarely mentioned, if at all. There seems to be a near universal belief that words have some mystical indestructible power to communicate which can never be lost nor diminished by manner of usage. Directly relative to this belief is the belief that the meaning of a word, that is, its definition, is determined by agreement and "common usage." The issue poses two fundamental questions: 1. What does it mean to define a word or term? 2. How does the defining of a word or term relate to your thinking, beliefs, and values and the achievement of the ends that you consciously desire? These questions can be answered only by understanding the principles of language and what happens to thinking, beliefs, and values when these principles are ignored.

What is the purpose of language? To communicate? If so, what is required to accomplish this end? Why is there more than one word in a language? Why are there different words in a language? I dare say, most, if not all, would in their own words answer that the many and different words are needed to separate, to differentiate. Why do we need differentiation? Need for what? What then is to be differentiated? And how is it to be differentiated? Ans: Differentiate one entity from another entity or all other entities. Differentiate one relationship from another relationship and differentiate an entity from a relationship. While we usually talk about defining a subjectively created word, actual definition always connects to something objectively real.

A most popular fallacy is that "one may define his terms anyway he chooses." While original symbolic representation is indeed arbitrary, to fulfill the purpose of communication and/or to communicate truth, certain objective criteria must be met. It all begins, of course, by the invention of language, the connecting of a sound or writing to an entity or a relationship. Then, by definition, i.e. by word arrangements that conform to reality, communication can be achieved. To meet the need of constancy in meaning, a definition is always attached to an objective referent that is not subject to dismissal or alteration by personal preferences. If terms, such as a hamburger, were in one instant held to mean a food product that one may eat, and in the next instant meant a two wheeled conveyance, I dare say there would be much confusion at McDonalds and elsewhere. Yet, when it comes to one's beliefs and philosophical values and one's socioeconomic environment, random "shifting meanings" are commonplace without a thought of the contradiction. Indeed, adamantly defended as the "right" to define anyway one chooses." This attitude and many misconceptions about language are so readily accepted as unquestionable truth, that any challenge is likely to be dismissed without examination and consideration. Nevertheless, since language is the primary means to propagate and promote ideas and beliefs, and since distorted language usage (not conforming to reality) is used to promote destructive fallacies without end, I can think of no issue of greater importance. I shall treat it accordingly.

A word has a dual content: Denotation and Connotation. The first is constant. The latter is variable. The denotive content denotes, that is, it expresses or implies the existence of an entity or a relationship outside of the mind. Its basis is objective. The connotative content is individual valuation, individual emotional response to the entity or relationship denoted by the word. Its basis is subjective. Example: Two individuals hear the term, apple pie. To the individual liking

apple pie, the term connotes pleasure. To the individual disliking apple pie, the term connotes displeasure. At another time, the personal preferences of one or both of the individuals may change, then so would the connotation. However, regardless of personal preferences, apple pie is still apple pie as determined by its objective content. Its objective identity does not change.

The simplicity of the illustration above may give the impression that the difference between denotation and connotation is so clear and precise that few, if any, would ever confuse the two. Regrettably, it happens quite often, and in most instances is not as easily detected as implied by the apple pie example. Remember, the basis of the denotation and connotation issue is making a distinction between objective identity and one's subjective personal valuation and emotional response. To put it another way, the goal is to always make a distinction between what is inside of the mind and what is outside. Apple pie is one thing. Philosophy (the beliefs and values by which one lives) is another. In philosophical issues, personal subjective valuation is often confused with objective identity. "Common usage" language is much in evidence of this disruptive and destructive practice.

To repeat for emphasis the base criteria stated above: to retain truth in definition and needed constancy in meaning, an objective referent is an absolute requirement. An objective referent is an objective thing in nature that cannot be dismissed nor altered by personal preference. It follows that if a word arrangement called a definition corresponds to a fixed and immutable objective referent, any arbitrary change in the word arrangement dismisses correspondence and identity, and therefore is false. Additional objective discovery may warrant a corresponding change in a definition, but to arbitrarily interject "modifiers" destroying correspondence with the actual is a contradiction, a thinking departure from reality into fallacy. Further, if a specific word, or word arrangement, corresponds to a specific objective referent, the same word or word arrangement, the same definition, cannot logically apply to any other referent with different characteristics. Any attempt to do so is to abandon the differentiation purpose and principle of definition. Rather than mentally abstracting via difference and discovering identity, any application of the same definition to different identities is to imply a sameness that does not exist. It is, in effect, a psychological effort to create reality by subjective words, rather than using words to differentiate objective discoveries.

I am certainly aware of satire, play on words, voice inflections that change meaning conveyed, but this is not at issue. The issue is language principles. In a science lab, or even in mundane daily events, no one would tolerate arbitrary and randomly shifting meanings of terms. Imagine the useless chaos of "shifting definitions" and "shifting referents". It would render language useless. Yet, in the social and philosophical area "anyone can define his terms anyway he chooses" is a common refrain and claim without the slightest thought of, or regard for, a real and constant objective referent to connect the terms to reality and hold the meaning consistent. As such language usage is disconnected from reality, so are the beliefs derived from such thinking and usage. Needless to say, actions taken upon these fallacies will not produce the end result as consciously intended and predicted.

To clarify, and perhaps avoid misunderstanding of what is to follow, a brief glossary of a few central terms set forth now may be of value. Two terms at the center of it all are the terms objective and subjective. Absolute differentiation and clear understanding of these terms is imperative in understanding what is to follow. I use the term, objective, to designate that which exists independently of the mind, and is not altered or influenced by personal preferences, hopes, wishes, dreams, beliefs, or number of believers. Objective means fixed and 100% consistent by virtue of immutable natural laws, i.e., principles. I use the term, subjective, in reference to that which is derived from the mind, and therefore, dependent upon the mind; would not exist ex-

cept for the mind; which is to say, exists in the mind. That which is subjective is individualistic and infinitely variable. Certainly the mind is a part of objective reality, but to separate mental invention from mental discoveries, differentiating terminology is a necessity.

Although all language is a subjective mental invention, and therefore, abstract in origin, for purposes of differentiation, I use the phrase, abstract term, to denote a relationship and the phrase, concrete term, to denote an entity, an actual objective existent of quantity, of limitation and difference. For instance, a lamp and a table are each an objective existent. Each is an entity. The term, sitting, as in the lamp is sitting on the table, denotes a relationship and can never denote an entity. Language usage that is contrary to the criteria, objective definitive reference, is the product of subjective feelings, not objective identity. In the final analysis, all that I'm saying is the logically obvious. If a word or arrangement of words is not fixed upon and tied to something objective outside of the mind, it is attached only to the subjective mind and personal preference of each user. It is an implicit declaration of no requirement to connect language to objective reality. Such language usage is in contradiction of its declared purpose. It's "definitions" are limitless, infinitely variable in time and circumstance as determined by the feelings and desires of each individual. This unrestricted fluctuation in "meaning" makes it literally useless as a tool of communication. Worse yet, if this condition is not recognized and understood, language often serves not to communicate, but to provoke a response in accordance with each individual's "definitions". Without a common frame of reference as an anchor, verbal chaos is a certainty without intellectual means to peacefully resolve conflicting differences.

Much has been spoken and written about language influencing thinking and beliefs. Political speeches and Madison Avenue advertising techniques are just a couple of examples of the awareness of and the use of this fact. However, little is said about how language usage actually relates to the formulation and expression of beliefs. There is little notice of the fact that language usage is necessarily the reflection of the beliefs held, which may be true, or may be false. If not true, how can beliefs be expressed except by language usage that does not conform to reality, does not adhere to the criteria established above? In other words, such usage is lacking a fixed objective referent and is undefined in defiance of the absolute criteria needed for communication. Sometimes a term, or group of terms, may well have an objective referent, but the actual objective referent is denied in usage. For instance, the term, society, is a valid term denoting a relationship (proximity as opposed to isolation), but "society" is not valid when posited as an "infinite entity." And what of the term, entity? If it is used in one instance to denote an objective existent such as a car, a house, etc. and in the next used to allegedly denote a subjective idea as in "corporate entity", or "government entity", or "mental entity" of any description, does this make definitive sense? Logically, the same term indicates the same thing; at least basically. Here we have the term, entity, allegedly simultaneously denoting a finite objective thing of physical quantity and an infinite idea which is subjectively created and not physical at all; indeed exists only in the mind. All such language usage leaves a term or group of terms alleged to apply to a referent that does not exist: to a mental invention, a non entity. Thus do we arrive at the situation described above wherein a response is provoked, but actual communication is non existent.

The inescapable truth is that if we are to communicate, we must have a common frame of reference. I can see no other way for that needed common frame of reference to be established and maintained except by the criteria set forth above. If you are to pass judgment as true or false upon this idea and the conclusions to follow, you must first know WHAT the conclusions and beliefs are and WHY I hold them to be true. To do this, you must recognize and understand the references that underlie these conclusions. This is where identity and actual definition come in. I endeavor at all times to strictly adhere to the criteria set forth that you may define and know

what I mean rather than “interpret” and often guess wrongly.

Two

There is a centuries-old ongoing debate as to whether “reason” or “faith”, or a combination thereof, is the means to acquire knowledge. It is a pointless argument since it dismisses the actual root issue. The question not addressed is whether in a principled universe there can be two means to acquire knowledge. Since principle itself, i.e., immutable natural law, is the necessity of all knowledge, the proposition of two means to acquire knowledge is in irreconcilable contradiction of the very foundation of all knowledge. Any imagined reconciliation of “reason and faith” is accomplished only by failing to define either term. Without a differentiation via objective criteria, the “meanings” of the terms are left up to the feelings of each believer precluding any resolution of the “reason vs faith” argument.

Nevertheless, let us look briefly at the logical inferences of the “reason and faith” idea. There are those who hold that “faith and reason” are complementary means of gaining knowledge. In these instances, faith is held as the primary and dominant means of acquiring “facts” from which to “reason.” Thus is “reason” set as handmaiden to faith. In other words, the base premises and foundation beliefs are a matter of faith. From this point on, “reason” just draws logical conclusions from these base beliefs and are always a reflection of said “faith beliefs.” On the other hand, there are those who claim to reject the idea of faith altogether and adamantly contend that “reason” and only “reason” is the means to know. Again, we have the same problem of differentiation and identity. It is one thing to claim that one’s thinking and beliefs are by “reason” and not faith, but it is quite another to demonstrate by presenting a clear differentiation between faith and “reason” that one may distinguish one mental process from the other. If we do not have such objective criteria to illustrate the difference claimed, how are we to know there is a difference between the two mental processes as claimed? Obviously, we do not. In any event, since the term, reason, has been corrupted by non-definitive common usage, there is no single term to express an actual differentiation between the two modes of thought by which one may acquire beliefs. This being the case, let us just examine the principles of knowledge without any misleading labels.

The first question is, what is knowledge? Ans: Beliefs that conform to objective reality. The ultimate test is in and upon objective reality itself. Fundamentally, if action is taken upon what one believes to be true and the end results are as expected, consistency with reality is evidenced and claimed knowledge is confirmed. The second question is, what is the nature of things and knowledge that is conducive to survival?

I think there shall be no quarrel upon the fact that truth and knowledge are dependent upon the underlying and immutable order of the universe. Were things to lose their character from one instance to the next, one could not predict and act upon prediction in the next second, let alone the next day, the next month, or next year. It is this order, the 100% dependability of objective reality that we literally cannot live without. The operative phrase is 100% dependability, i.e., objective principle. On this principle, must we not also logically assume that knowledge, that is, the acquiring of knowledge is also a matter of principle? Can there be a “counter principle?” Can there be more than one principled way to acquire knowledge? Or is it just a matter of error thought to be knowledge?

Based on the principle of principle, it follows that the means by which one knows anything is the same principled means by which any and all knowledge held is acquired. In some instances, surface appearance may appear to be the contrary, but follow the process to its ultimate base and you will find that the principle still holds. After we define knowledge, the next question is, knowledge of what? What is there to know? What can be known? What is the absolute radical of

all knowledge?

In the universe and knowledge of same, there are only two base elements: Entities and relationships between entities. Everything else is derived from and tied to these root concepts. Before one can logically talk about relationships, one must first know that two or more entities exist. To know that two or more entities exist, one must first know that one entity exists. Therefore, the root question of epistemology is: How does one know AN (one) entity to exist? Certainly, we all know of sensory perception as a primary means to supply information to the brain and mind, but this is just a description of process. It doesn't tell us in itself the principle or principles upon which the process depends.

Knowledge of these principles is paramount in that sensory input, though usually correct, is not 100% reliable; nor does knowledge stop with sensory input. It follows an intricate and endless pattern of integration that must necessarily utilize the same principles. Thus does the question, how do you know AN entity to exist stands as an issue of absolute importance. The answer to the question is: By mentally abstracting it by its DIFFERING SET OF CHARACTERISTICS. Difference implies limitation. Ergo, there is no such thing as a non-dimensional, i.e., infinite entity. In definitive and non-contradictory language usage, the term, entity, always means a limited, finite physical existent. It may be smaller than an electron or larger than the earth, but never infinite.

The brevity belies the significance of the idea in the short paragraph above. It relates directly and indirectly to literally every belief, every value, and every goal you consciously seek to accomplish. In recognizing principle and mentally separating it from non-principle, it clearly differentiates and clearly presents two choices in modes of thought: A - conscious adherence to the principles of identity as described above (entity identity) and B - abandonment of these principles to an imaginary infinite entity. Since no one is omniscient and infallible, strict adherence to A, the principles of epistemology, does not mean that one's conclusions will be correct 100% of the time. However, abandonment of these principles does mean that one will be wrong 100% of the time in this mode of thought. To fail to make an identity via the principles described above is to conclude upon non-identity (feelings inconsistent with reality) and act upon error.

A term that is frequently tossed about is the term, logic. If understood, logic can be an invaluable mental tool in making identifications, but is not, and does not make identifications in itself. Logic, frequently equated with scientific hypothesis and syllogisms, is an automatic mental action. Logic, i.e., the mental integrator, merely integrates given premises and logically arrives at a logical conclusion. Never does this integrator evaluate the given premises as true or false. This responsibility falls to conscious mind. Every conclusion is logical in respect of some premise. Its a natural condition. The term, logical, has little definitive meaning unless a specific premise or premises are directly or indirectly identified as reference.

Fundamentally, we are talking about what I call the "if-then" principle of mind as evidenced in formal syllogisms, or in everyday calculations and events. "If A is = to B and B is = to C, then A is = to C. " If it rains, then the ground will be wet. It is raining, then the ground is wet - and so on. Even in subconscious, the if-then principle is always present. Without conscious awareness: "If I depress the brake pedal, then the car will slow and stop." These are easily recognized, understood, and accepted, but what is not so easy to convey is that the if-then principle operates on ALL beliefs; even those held in subconscious that are unknown to conscious mind and sometimes vehemently denied by the holder. For every conclusion and belief, there is a logical if-then link back to its source. For every action, there is an underlying logically directive belief. This is the actual dominant belief even if the actor claims to hold a belief to the contrary. Subjective claims are without limit, but one can act only upon what one believes to be true. Ergo, if there is a conflict between verbal claim and actions, the actions tell the truth of the matter every time.

There is much lip service paid to the idea of thinking in principles. Unfortunately, this worthy admonition is rarely practiced as the confused epistemology which most embrace leaves them failing to make a distinction between principle which is objective and 100% consistent and premise which is a matter of mental invention and choice. Thousands of times each day, each conscious functioning individual uses the principles of epistemology and accomplishes a wide assortment of tasks. However, few grasp that the mental method that they successfully use to identify entities, know relationships, select means, and achieve a particular goal is a matter of principles and applies 100% of the time. Consequently, when prompted by an emotionally dominant belief, the principles are abandoned and thinking shifts to the never never land of subjective feelings. The principles and objective identity are abandoned with the thinker totally oblivious to the shift and firmly believing that his(her) conclusions are derived from the facts of an objective reality. To make the situation even more difficult to grasp, in social circumstance, the end result is often far removed in time from cause and no mental connection is made between cause and effect. Consequently, the consciously undesirable effect is attributed to an imagined cause while the actual cause is ignored and effectively denied. This means that the same error is repeated over and over again. (As in perpetual war).

Like the term, principle, and the phrase, thinking in principles, the term, objectivity, is frequently heard and recommended as a thinking discipline. Most, if not all, understand objectivity to mean determining what is true, what is as it exists independently of personal preference and feelings. In other words, identify BEFORE presuming to attribute and impose personal values to the distortion of one's view of reality. While all believe they do not allow their feelings to distort their view of reality, the unfortunate truth is that nearly all frequently deny and dismiss logical conclusions of conscious mind in deference to feelings with the feeling that they are not allowing feelings to interfere.

An emotion-based conclusion does not necessarily refer to a situation of crisis or high emotional intensity. It refers to any conclusion that is contrary to identity and the conclusions of the conscious mind. In these instances, which are many, there is no conscious awareness of the directive emotion at all. It is known to exist by the fact that an emotion is a consequence of a belief and every belief carries a corresponding emotion even if not consciously realized. It is this condition of unknowing default acceptance that is philosophically and psychologically devastating. To understand the actuality and significance of this default acceptance, it is necessary to clearly see the mental process by which you reach conclusions that result in consciously desired ends. In this manner, you may by your own observation and analysis contrast productive thinking with destructive thinking.

Square one: Since the sense of sight is so fast and so efficient in supplying information to the brain, it is easy to fail to grasp the principles of identity that are in action. To get a clear and concise view, let's employ another one of the senses that is not as fast so that we can view the principles in action and in slow motion. Let us mentally enter a dark room filled with objects unknown to you. You move forward and touch an object with the tip of your finger. You observe that the surface of the object is rigid. You now have one bit of information about the object via the sense of touch. You have a perceptual (sensory perception) identity of the object. You then move your finger sideways and discover that the surface of this object is rough. Mind integrates the characteristics rigid and rough and relates the integration to the entity in question. You now have the very base conceptual identity (conceived idea) of the object. You then move around and become disoriented. Again you encounter an object that feels rigid to the touch. Is it the same object that you touched before? You move your finger and find that the surface of this object is smooth, not rough. Mind integrates rigid and smooth and creates a conceptual identity of the

object.

The conceptual identities are different, so you know that it is not the same object. The entities have been mentally abstracted by their differing sets of characteristics. You may continue this exploration indefinitely. You may find objects that have nine characteristics that are the same, but one different characteristic. The difference establishes a differing set of characteristics allowing the mental abstracting and identification; which in turn provides knowledge of potential or presently existing relationships.

Now let's look at the situation from an eyesight perspective and the other side of the knowledge spectrum. You observe an entity, say a human individual. At a glance, you have enough information to mentally abstract this particular individual from all other things and all other individuals because of their differing sets of characteristics. Suppose for medical reasons, you desire or need more information about this person. You wish to increase your conceptual identity of this creature. Carry it as far as desire and ability allows. You may mentally abstract the heart, heart valves, liver, spleen, kidneys, even down to red and white corpuscles and beyond. In every step of increasing conceptual identity and knowledge of this entity, differentiation is the absolute epistemological requirement. In this instance and in all other instances, the greater the degree of mentally abstracting by difference, the wider the conceptual identity and the greater the degree of knowledge.

Imagined "conceptual identity" as in "will of the people", or "racial identity" is based on similarity, not differentiation. It is, therefore, not objective identity, but rather subjective mental invention without limit and fails to identify the actual objective existent, human INDIVIDUAL. Since similarity is tantamount to infinity, imagine the latitude of "discovery" if one subscribes to similarity as an element of identity.

Categorizing certainly has its place and is indispensable, but it is not objective identity. Categorizing travels in the direction away from identity. The wider the category, the less cognitive content. What differentia exists in categorical terms is dependent upon choice of what degree of difference one prefers to retain in a subjectively created category. However, as stated above, in no instance does a category constitute objective identity as it does not deal with an actual objective existent as a specific existent. There is no objective correspondent for a category. A category is infinite, and infinity is non-identity. (What is the identity in matter, the ultimate category?) Categorizing is simply a way of organizing knowledge after objective identity. Since similar characteristics indicate similar entities and similar relationships, categorizing is indispensable to survival, but objective identity it isn't. From start to finish categorizing is arbitrary and secondary to objective identity. Since confusing subjectively created infinite category with objective finite discovery and entity existence is commonplace and poses a serious epistemological problem, it may be of much value to explore this situation in further illustrative detail.

Categorizing is the mental grouping of things, entities, or relationships on arbitrarily selected similarities. There is no objective criteria as to what to categorize or how to categorize. It's all a matter of personal preference as pertains to use value. Is it important? As stated above, indispensable. It is essential to survival. Were it not for categorizing, one would have to examine and re-examine everything at every encounter; an impossible task. Categorizing is a means of organizing and using knowledge, but it is not objective identity. The illusion to the contrary stems from two things: absence of the knowledge of actual objective identity, and the retention of differentia in any given step of categorizing. The first step is the maximum retention of differentia, and the last step is matter, which is absolute infinity and total non-identity. (Individual, singular and actual identity - then individuals - man - animal - organism, etc.) To repeat for emphasis: Categorizing is a process of mentally grouping on similarity. The retained differentia is a con-

cession to differences (identity) known prior to categorizing.

By a couple of hypothetical situations, let's illustrate the fact that there is no identity in similarity, and also determine the specific relationship between objective identity via limitation and difference and categorizing on the infinity of similarity.

Suppose that Mr. Smith has a three-year-old son who in turn has a bunch of toy bricks. These toy bricks are the same dimensions of regular house bricks, same reddish brown color, and same rough looking surface, but they are made of rubber. Mr. Smith frequently walks through the room where the toy bricks are. Fantasizing about becoming a world famous soccer player, he playfully kicks the toy bricks against the wall. He does this many times and no harm comes of it. Then, one day, someone who knows of Mr. Smith's diversion decides to play a cruel joke. He removes one of the toy bricks and replaces it with a real masonry one. Shortly thereafter, Mr. Smith comes strolling through the room kicking the toy bricks just like he has done dozens of times before. At the third brick, he encounters the real one and breaks his foot. The difference is that he did not know about denied identity, and therefore, denied knowledge of the relationship.

Now let's get melodramatic for further emphasis. Suppose you are standing in middle of a blacktop road near a railroad track. A train is going by and the noise from it blanks out all other sounds. You look up and see a thing that you call an automobile coming straight at you at a high rate of speed. With knowledge held, you, by mental reflex, instantaneously evaluate the situation and know that if you don't get out of the way, you will be injured or killed. You quickly jump to the side of the road just as the automobile roars by at 100 miles per hour. Your actions saved your life, but what knowledge prompted the saving action? At this point, most would conclude that they identified the automobile by category and the "categorical identity" saved their life. Is this your conclusion? If so, let's put it to a test.

Let's go back to the road, the track and the automobile. You're standing in middle of the road as before. The train noise is deafening as before. Now we add a pea soup fog so thick you can't see your hand in front of your face. There's an automobile coming right at you at a high rate of speed. You can't hear it because of the train noise and you can't see it because of the fog. Now, how much good does your knowledge of the category, automobile, do you? Freeze frame. Think about it. You still have the same knowledge of the category, automobile, as you did before. DOES IT IDENTIFY? Why not? What happened in the fog that made the difference between life and death? Ans. The sameness and infinity of the fog prevented objective identity because it prevented the mental abstracting of the automobile by limitation and difference.

Play it back in mental slow motion. See with absolute clarity that one must first mentally abstract an entity by limitation and difference BEFORE one can use any knowledge of that entity as held in the mind as category. Category is always secondary from start to finish. Objective identity precedes categorizing AND objective identity precedes use of knowledge held in category. No exceptions. 100% consistent! Its a matter of principle.

Whether it is a life threatening situation or a simple matter of picking up a concrete block from a stack, objective identity via limitations and difference is always the primary. One may call this primary objective identity automatic, axiomatic, and the given with no further need of thought, but to do so is to deny the base principle of knowledge. If so, this denial and consequent ignorance will be manifested as grievous errors in philosophical beliefs. A principle is a principle. It applies to all aspects of reality, from getting out of the way of a speeding car to determining fact from fiction in philosophy. To deny this principle is to deny reality. It is to psychologically displace the real with mental invention believed to be discovered. The end results are anti-individual and anti-life beliefs and actions, often quite fatal. Denial equals disaster, and due to the prevailing mode of thought, denial is a certainty UNLESS one is consciously aware of

THE PRINCIPLES AS PRINCIPLES - and not to be violated under any circumstance.

Three

During and after world wars, civil wars, riots, bombings, and other acts of violence where men, women, and innocent children are maimed and killed, the question, why, is asked again and again. Since the mind is the holder of motivating beliefs and values and the ultimate director of all action, the mind is the obvious place to look for answers. Yet, the study of the mind is almost non-existent.

Given the central importance of the mind to the life of each and every individual, doesn't it strike you as somewhat strange that study of the mind is not in the curriculum of formal education from kindergarten on, or before? Why is this most important of important subjects so blatantly ignored? Yes, there are licensed psychiatrists and psychologists that are alleged to make a study of the mind and hold knowledge of it, but what is the inference of setting authority over your mind and tacitly excluding you from knowledge of it? Could this be part of the problem rather than a solution to it? No doubt these "authorities" do hold some knowledge of the mind but what is the nature of the study and knowledge? How are you to evaluate claimed knowledge of your mind if you are kept in ignorance of it? Are you to simply accept and blindly react to something that you do not understand? Isn't this a little scary? In reference to these questions, what is the real significance of the existence of licensed psychiatrists and psychologists? Suppose that licensed psychiatrists and psychologist are actually a reflection of a widespread psychological problem. If this is the case, can the end result be anything other than propagating the very cause of the problems they are trying to remedy?

A medical doctor may set a broken bone or even perform a heart transplant. A mechanic may repair your car. A carpenter may build you a house, a plumber plumb it, and an electrician wire it. No one can be knowledgeable and proficient in all fields that are of personal interest and value. To fulfill one's wants and needs, it is frequently necessary to rely on the knowledge and expertise of another or others. However, the mind, your mind, is a different matter. To place the content of your mind as amenable to external construction, to turn it over to authority, is to abandon responsibility to self and simultaneously throw away your autonomy and individuality. Are you comfortable with this?

The cause of the resistance to examination of the principles of the mind and needed introspection is inherent in the fallacies that lie at the root of most philosophies and dominate thinking. It is the same resistance that disregards and denies the principles of language usage and principles of epistemology. Contrary to popular opinion, the mind is not an unfathomable mystery beyond the understanding of laymen. In fact, the concept, authority, in this field is a deterrent to the understanding of mental processes and psychological derivatives.

First, let's once again find and recognize with clarity the basis for facts, all facts. Literally everyone I know, or know of, verbally agrees that all knowledge is dependent upon the underlying order of the universe, the 100% consistent immutable natural laws. In a word, PRINCIPLES. Unfortunately, although all lay claim to this belief, nearly all belie the claim by contradicting it over and over again. The most obvious contradiction is the belief that an omni-god exists and can alter reality at will. Thus does claimed immutable natural laws become subject to the whim and caprice of an alleged omnipotent being, and the all-important 100% consistency factor goes out the window - and consistency in thinking with it. Unless you can find just cause to conclude otherwise, consciously focus upon the immutable natural laws and the 100% consistency factor. Hold to it as if your life depends on it. It does.

I know of nothing more unique than the mind. Although the mind is derived from the physical

brain, it is not physical in itself, and not subject to quantitative measurement. This, however, does not place it out of range of understanding. Unique though it is, the mind is still part of the universe and must necessarily be governed by specific natural laws, i.e., principles. This means that although mind content (beliefs and values) varies from individual to individual, all minds function by the same principles of operation. Prenatal or post-natal brain damage (or drugs) may affect certain functions, but does not alter the natural principles.

The phenomenon called the mind is so unique that upon cursory examination, it appears as a mass and mess of contradictions that defy untangling. The mind has the capacity to mentally discover and to mentally invent. Alas, it also has the capacity to fail to make a distinction between the two; that is, fail to make a distinction between what is inside of the mind and what is outside. This happens more often and in much greater degree than you might imagine. Worse yet, it appears quite correct to most because the mode of thought involved is unquestionably accepted by nearly all. In conjunction with this is a natural principle of the mind that all but disappears in the process: Volition. Each individual is by nature a volitional entity imbued by natural principle with the freedom of choice. Yet, the mind is highly susceptible to being programmed and controlled by dominant beliefs that proscribe the parameters of thought. This means that choices are made only within the parameters allowed by the dominant beliefs. Knowledge of reality outside of these parameters is emotionally regarded as non-existent. Much to my sorrow, most go through life not as an independent thinking individual, but as a reactive entity motivated in thought, feelings, and actions by the directives of the dominant beliefs. If this is true, is there an escape from this mind prison? Yes. Its knowledge of the mind. This is the means of controlling your own mind and thinking independently.

As a primary illustration of subconscious response emanating from held beliefs, let's look again at one of the statements above. I, in effect, stated that the failure to make a distinction between what is inside of the mind and what is outside is a common occurrence and generally accepted as the "norm" beyond questioning. What was your mental response to this statement? In all probability, it was casually passed over with no conscious thought or analysis, or of its significance if true. Why? To speak of someone failing to make a distinction between what is inside of the mind and what is outside usually evokes the thought of a person severely mentally deranged and perhaps committed to a mental institution. This reflex emotional picture does not in your mind equate with the "norm" in which I placed the conclusion. Ergo, the statement is emotionally and instantly rejected as false without any examination and effort to ascertain why I made the statement, or what evidence I can offer as proof of it. The idea that the "norm" in thinking accepted by millions is "abnormal" is too far removed from the accepted "norm" to be seriously considered. Nevertheless, the statement is quite true and there is an abundance of evidence to support this conclusion. (The observation above about positing society and a corporation as "entities" are a couple of examples of confusing mental inventions and ideas with objective discoveries.)

Since every thought and action presupposes the existence and operation of mind principles, an infinite amount of data is always available for study. As in all scientific study, the ever-present core objective is to accurately relate cause and effect. Fundamentally, I'm talking about tracing effect back to action and action back to motivating beliefs and psychological causes. This is accomplished by identifying the mind principles and causal nature of the principles that determine the final outcome of given premises and beliefs. By using the same mind principles, we can also ascertain how and why specific premises and beliefs are created and accepted. Granted, sometimes the twists and turns of mind functions create a mental circumstance with some beliefs deeply buried and not so easy to detect. However, in general, and in reference to the commonly

held beliefs that are the central subject of inquiry, we do not have this problem. They are practically on the surface and highly visible.

I mentioned near the beginning of this book the problem of resistance to any idea that opposes the status quo of what “everybody knows”. The psychological resistance of which I speak is not of a conscious variety. It is not like deciding between higher or lower taxes, drug laws or no drug laws, abortion or no abortion. The resistance of which I speak is not consciously known at all. There is no mental viewing of alternatives with a conscious and consciously emotional response to options. If there were, there would be no problem. It is precisely the absence of awareness of an alternative that constitutes the problem. The resistance to awareness of an alternative is quiet, subtle, and nearly absolute. Given this declaration, you may justifiably ask: How then does one know that such a psychological barrier exist? And how does one deal with it if known?

First, let’s establish that such a psychological barrier does exist; that emotions, known or unknown, derived from dominant beliefs, denounce and reject what your conscious mind tells you is logical and true. Start with an overview of the general situation of perpetual war and other violent conflicts discussed earlier. Is it your conclusion that this is a natural condition and nothing can be done about it? If so, how does volition fit into this conclusion? Are you saying that volition does not exist and individuals do not have a choice about the matter? If determinism is your answer, this takes us down a different road of necessary discussion as to how you reached such a conclusion in the face of choice to do so. On the other hand, if you believe the situation, i.e., the eternal war problem, can be resolved, why is that millions over hundreds of centuries have failed to find and implement the solution? What I’m getting at is that either perpetual war is a natural and naturally unchanging condition, or that the means to resolve the problem lies undiscovered because of psychological resistance to the knowledge required. If this is the case, would you call this a substantial psychological barrier protecting the violent status quo and sacred ideas? If yes, is such resistance consciously known to the holders and believers that perpetuate the condition by their thoughts and actions? Are they aware of an alternative to war, but refuse to choose it? If so, why?

An individual’s beliefs and values are a sum total of all of his (her) life’s experiences, and evaluation of these experiences. The evaluations are not always of a conscious design. Many beliefs are held by subconscious association from direct experience or subconscious mental integration of expressed or implied premises. Beliefs subconsciously accepted and held by logical inference are no less directive beliefs than those accepted by direct declaration and conscious deliberation; indeed, are even more so. What poses the problem is that subconsciously held beliefs are frequently not defined and not known to the holder. They exist only as directive emotions often in direct conflict with conscious observations and conclusions. By mention and illustration of the resistances, I am trying to call your attention to an element that may preclude grasp of observations and conclusions that I present. In the final analysis, it comes down to trusting your conscious mind rather than succumbing to emotional dictates that are contrary to what conscious mind tells you is true. The rationale behind this is that all emotions are a reflection of beliefs held whether acquired consciously or subconsciously. Since a belief may be either true or false, to rely on emotions to make that determination is to dismiss conscious mind and the principles of epistemology. While emotions are the motivator, the movers and shakers of all thought and actions, emotions are not reliable tools of cognition.

Every scientific researcher worthy of the name focuses upon discovery and use of principles, the 100% consistent natural laws that determine action, reaction, cause, and effect. The study of the mind is no different. Grasp of mind principles is the key to understanding. It will not suffice

for me to just point them out and you to casually accept if so inclined. This won't work. It is for you to see the principle in operation and to know by your own mind and experience that they are indeed principles upon which you can rely at all times. I can furnish information but, in the final analysis, this is the ultimate do-it-yourself project. It can't be done any other way.

By nature, every individual is a volitional, valuing, goal-seeking entity. Although a goal sought is not always designated as such, goal seeking is an ongoing mental operation of every conscious individual. A goal is simply a desire for a change in a set of circumstances. A goal may be as involved and complex as building and flying a space craft, or as simple as raising a finger. The latter could very well be a consciously desired goal by someone recovering from paralysis of a hand. Goal seeking is mental or physical action. Also, while not always consciously recognized and declared, every action is preceded by a theory. For instance, if you arise and walk to the refrigerator to get a drink of water, this action takes place only after theorizing (subconsciously in this case) that you have the ability to achieve the end desired. By bringing this theorizing to the surface and viewing it in conscious light, we may view the mind principles in action.

The hypothetical or syllogistic form is often used in testing a theory. Although many elements are usually involved, fundamentally it consists of two premises and a conclusion. The first premise sets a propositional condition. The second either confirms or denies the proposed condition. A logical conclusion is drawn in correspondence with either the confirmation or the denial.

I gave an illustration earlier, but importance warrants a repeat for emphasis. Example: Premise 1. If it is raining, the ground is wet. Premise 2. It is raining. Conclusion. Then the ground is wet. Or - Premise 1. If Individual A wishes to live, he must take nourishment. Premise 2. Individual A wishes to live. Conclusion. Then Individual A must take nourishment. If A is equal to B and B is equal to C, then A is equal to C, and so on. The validity of this mental process is dependent upon a specific principle of the mind and the 100% consistency of the principle.

Focus most strongly upon this "if-then" factor for it is an absolute and working mind principle, i.e., the "logic circuit" involved in all your calculations via conscious mind and in both aspects of subconscious. Literally every belief you hold, consciously or subconsciously is by this means. However, and this is a most critical however, and again I repeat for emphasis, This is the function of the conscious mind and choice. The mental integrator is a natural mental reflex that simply and always produces a logical conclusion from antecedent premises. Since the mental integrator consistently produces a logical conclusion from given premises, it is the ultimate error detector. If a logically inferred conclusion is self contradictory or is in contradiction of some other belief or beliefs held, then beliefs held or at least one of the antecedent premises must be false. Several or all may be false.

Let's test further. Premise 1. If Individual A is flapping his arms, he is flying. Premise 2. Individual A is flapping his arms. Conclusion. He is flying. If you hold the conclusion that Individual A cannot fly by flapping his arms, then you must logically conclude that either this conclusion is false or else the premise that logically led to the contrary conclusion is false. Observe another mind principle evidenced in this mental action: You cannot simultaneously hold something to be true and untrue. You may from time to time change your beliefs, but your mind cannot hold a contradiction within itself. (The net result would be zero.) Whenever something is regarded as true, that which opposes it is necessarily regarded as false, i.e., mentally displaced and regarded as non-existent.

The mind principle of differential reference and mental displacement of the contrary is evidenced in the physical realm as well. A wanderer lost in the desert and dying of thirst "sees" a pool of water. If he "sees" a pool of water, then he cannot see the actual sand that the pool of

water displaces. Again, another mind principle emerges: With sufficient provocation by fear and desire, a mind can create alleviating compensation and project that creation upon objective reality and believe that the subjective mental creation is objective discovery. Some have “seen” Jesus or the Virgin Mary. A grieving mother “sees” her dead son. There is much evidence of these happenings, but little understanding of delusional cause.

A much stated belief in Christianity is that an omnipotent god gives man free will. Let’s examine this via hypothetical form and see how the belief stands up in the “logic circuit” and how the belief is sustained.

Premise 1. If an omnipotent god exists, then man has free will. Premise 2. An omnipotent god exists. Conclusion. Then man has free will. The problem is, of course, arbitrary declaration absent definition and connection to reality. If we define and then set the proposition in hypothetical form, we arrive at a far different conclusion. Premise 1. If an omnipotent god exists, then the omnipotent god controls all. Premise 2. An omnipotent god exists. Conclusion. Then the omnipotent controls all. Premise 1. If an omnipotent god exists and controls all, then man has no control, no free will. Premise 2. An omnipotent god exists and controls all. Conclusion. Then man has no control, no free will. The seeming escape from definition and the unwanted logical conclusion is simply by ignoring the definition and unwanted logical conclusion. However, the matter does not end here. The mind cannot hold the self-contradiction. It must either accept the omni-god idea and reject individual volition, or reject the omni-god idea and accept individual volition. While the conscious mind may delude itself, subconsciously, this choice is made. Premise 1. If an omnipotent god exists, then individual volition does not. Premise 2. An omnipotent god exists. Conclusion. Individual and individual volition does not, is an illusion. This subconsciously held conclusion, derived from denial of the principles of knowledge and denial of finite individual as the real, is the dominant belief that is manifest in many forms throughout the prevailing philosophical and socio-economic environment. It will be discussed in much detail later. For now, let’s clarify the existence of determinant mind principles.

Three critical and descriptive terms of mind are self (ego, if you prefer), conscious, and subconscious, the latter two already discussed in some measure. There are two aspects of the subconscious. One is highly visible and easy to discern and accept as a principled operation of the mind. The other is no less principle, but obscured and not so easily recognized since it harbors dominant fallacies that psychologically act in their own defense to hide from the conscious mind.

To visualize the primary subconscious, let’s hypothetically put it into practice. Suppose you are driving down the road at 60 miles per hour and a car suddenly exits from a side street and stops directly in front of you. What do you do? Quickly apply the brake? Why? When you learned to drive a car, you consciously learned the function of the brake. This knowledge combined with other knowledge and the desire to avoid injury or death all instantly combined to create a mind-physical reflex in correspondence with antecedent knowledge and values held. This is primary subconscious at work. It is necessary for survival. Time does not allow for re-learning or reevaluation of prior beliefs where circumstance calls for immediate decisions and actions. Even in non-emergency situations, daily you perform hundreds, if not thousands, of tasks without conscious review of all relative knowledge and directive values.

If we put the car situation in the simplistic form of mind functions, we find the mental integrator in action. The mental integrator is a principle of the mind that integrates given premises and infers a logical conclusion consistent with the premises given. In the car instance, let’s begin with the value of your life and the knowledge that a severe impact on the body can cause injury or death. In effect, the integrator takes this path: If I wish to live, then I must avoid severe impact

of my body. Knowledge of brake function creates: If I wish the car to stop, then I must apply the brake.

The important thing here to see and grasp with confidence is that subconscious directives are very real, not mysterious, and always are a reflection of beliefs held either consciously or subconsciously. If the beliefs integrated are true, they will result in the proper response to produce the desired end result. If the beliefs integrated are false, the end results will not be as consciously preferred and expected.

While everyone uses this principle in many calculation actions, as they must do to survive, when the integrator infers a logical conclusion in conflict with dominant beliefs, the conclusion is oft denied, which is also denial of the integrator as a 100% consistent principle of the mind. To do this is to abandon the greatest safeguard against error that the mind can provide.

In the automobile example, the subconsciously held beliefs are a matter of antecedent and known conscious conclusions. This is not always the case. Many beliefs are created and held by subconscious mental integration without conscious deliberation. The situation of subconsciously creating and holding beliefs is a matter of mind principle and is ever-present from the cradle to the grave. Subconsciously created and subconsciously held beliefs by a human individual is by a mental method very similar to that of animals of the four-legged variety.

If you observe the actions of an animal such as a dog or a horse, you will see that the minds of these animals work very much like that of a human except for the fact that a human being can think in the abstract. By calculating in the abstract, I mean mental operation by which one can know the consequence of an action without taking it, i.e., the mental ability to deal with ideas and abstract representations. For instance, a dog may struggle with a board trying to carry it through a doorway, but can't know if the board will go through the doorway without trying it, by direct experience. Whereas, a human individual may tell just by looking, or certainly can by measurement with a tape measure without moving the board. The knowledge held by a four-legged critter such as a dog comes by three basic elements: Instinct, parental guidance, and experience. The knowledge registers as emotional impressions, but the "if-then" factor is still visible as determined by observing actions and counteractions. If a dog encounters some other animal, say a badger, and comes out on the very painful end of the conflict, this experience will register in the mind and integrate with instinctive values for future reference. Without a conscious determination, the experience results in: If I wish to avoid pain, then I must avoid the badger. This is belief by causal, or what is seen as causal, association. This same mental element can be found in a human individual in many instances. A humorous one is the superstition of "lucky hat", etc. If the person was wearing a particular hat at the winning of a ball game, it sometimes superstitiously becomes emotionally regarded as the cause, that is, there is an effort to duplicate the previous conditions of which the "lucky hat" was a part. That a person consciously knows better does not automatically eliminate the emotional "associated cause". A car dealer advertises a car with the decoration of a beautiful woman. Many products are promoted by celebrity movie or sports stars. These are but versions of "identity via association." These cons are highly visible, yet enjoy much success in the marketplace. Other than perhaps being induced to buy a product by influences other than its quality, no great harm is done. Other instances are often a great deal more serious. Beliefs by association without conscious deliberation are very real and often constitute very real problems in humans and other animals.

Other similarities of mind functions are highly visible. A dog can be named and learn his name. A dog can mentally abstract existents on the sensory level, categorize and learn commands without conscious effort and without awareness of self as a mortal entity. Whatever the circumstances involving knowledge by the mind, the "if-then" factor is in operation. Where the

similarities end, identity begins. An animal's view of the world is restricted by the elements named above. The human ability to calculate in the abstract, to conceive ideas, to communicate via language, to believe without restrictions presents a far different mental and psychological situation.

Most are aware that a child's environment has much potential for influencing a person's beliefs and values for life. What is not so widely understood is the hows and whys of this situation. Recall that the mind works by differential reference. What one knows to be true acts as a defense against accepting fallacy that opposes known truth. What of the mind of a child that holds little knowledge and little defense against whatever fallacy may be heard or taught? When this is combined with the physical and psychological dependence of a child, the door is wide open for dominant beliefs and influences to be realized in every type of behavior imaginable.

It is not just a matter of conscious teachings, but the logical inference and subliminal directives that literally direct all the thinking and actions of the individual for their entire life. A child does not need to be told directly that he is "evil"; nor does he (she) require that "evil" be defined. It is simply emotionally attached to things and thoughts. If a thing done or not done is labeled as "evil", the child by association and conscious or subconscious mental integration evaluates self by his relationship to the designated "evil". A child does not need to be told directly that persons or a particular race or nationality are "inferior". He may hold such a belief and opinion from the subconscious integration of a passing remark or gesture. If by the conversation of his parents, a child concludes that intelligence is much valued, intelligence (though undefined like "evil") becomes a measure of self. If said parents give the impression that tying a shoelace is a mark of intelligence, and if the child is unable to tie a shoelace, it creates a negative impression of self. There is literally no limit to such incidents in a child's, or an adult's, life. In fact, undefined, emotionally held beliefs directing opinion, values, and value judgments often play a very large part in the view of self and interpersonal relationships on every level.

Subliminal directives and indirect instruction are all the more influential precisely because they are subliminal. There is no conscious awareness of exactly what is being taught, therefore no conscious evaluation and no conscious resistance. Tie a subliminal directive to the self value of a believer and it has more force than a thousand skilled orators arguing against it. A believer will pursue the directive even unto death none the wiser as to what or who is directing the motivating thoughts and consequent actions.

Think for a moment about the world you were born into and in which you now live; an earth mentally chopped up into "nations", "states", "governments", and "collective entities" of nationalities, race, whatever. Have you ever really questioned this? Have you analyzed it and found it all to be based on truth? Have you accepted all the beliefs that underlie this philosophical structure because your conscious mind found them to be true - or because "that's the way things are" and there can be nothing else? Have you considered these underlying directive beliefs and evaluated them in the context of your self value and personal goals? What's going on in your mind and other minds? How does thinking and mode of thought relate to your happiness or absence of it? What one believes to exist, to be true, is their concept of reality and their place in it. These determinations are made by thought. Mode of thought is a critical element in these determinations and decisions. It is of paramount importance to an individual to correctly identify them in order to act upon the real and achieve desired ends. What is involved in the necessary process? Is your thinking consistent with the principles of knowledge?

Let's begin the inquiry by observing a popular but fallacious notion dealing with the mind function of identifying an entity. I dare say that at least 99% of the population would say that they identify by both similarities and differences. Eyesight is a swift and proficient sense and the

mind is so proficient at speed integration that it appears that differences and similarities are known simultaneously. This leads to the conclusion that identity is by both difference and similarity. Emotions fit this belief and there is a psychological resistance to accepting that which runs counter to the emotions. As demonstrated earlier in the epistemology chapter, these emotions do not conform to reality. Objective identity is by difference and difference only. If I can demonstrate this fact conclusively, would you accept it as principle and truth even though you still feel that its not true?

Bear in mind that when I speak of emotions influencing thinking and decisions, I am talking not just about the highly visible and obvious such as a murderer's mother believing that he is innocent. The influencing of which I speak is of a quiet and consciously unknown nature. It is actually incorporated in the dominant mode of thought itself, which makes it more difficult to recognize. One knows that it is emotional influence and emotionally held conclusion by observing the conflict with conclusions that your conscious mind tells you are true. The following will suffice as a primary illustration.

If you speak of the similarity of two entities, aren't you saying that you are aware of the two entities? Is it possible to know of the similarity before knowing that each of the entities exist? Forget the speed and efficiency of eyesight for a moment and focus upon principle as indicated by your own logical conclusions. Isn't it objective fact and principle that to note the similarities of two entities, one must first know that two entities exist? If identification of each entity is a prerequisite to awareness of similarities, obviously similarity plays no part in objective identity. Does this make sense to you? What this is all about is to discipline thinking by principles and make correct objective identities in all areas of life. At first, emotions resist and it takes a conscious effort to keep thinking in line with the principles of identity. When the truth of identity becomes well set in the mind by thought and experience, then it become a matter of mental reflex with emotions corresponding. Many things that you once considered unquestionable truth, you will now see as obvious fallacy.

To further illustrate this most important point of identity by difference, imagine three large, identical cardboard cartons, each containing a kitchen appliance. The cartons are labeled A, B, and C. The appliances within are a food mixer, an electric cooking range, and a refrigerator. The task is to locate the refrigerator as a description of each appliance is given. Item A is metallic. Item B is metallic. Item C is metallic. Where is the refrigerator? Item A is white. Item B is white. Item C is white. In which carton is the refrigerator? Item A operates on electricity. Item B operates on electricity. Item C operates on electricity. Where is the refrigerator? Item A has no compressor. Item B had no compressor. Item C has a compressor. Which item is the refrigerator?

I trust the point is made that an infinite list of similarities may be offered, but will not aid one iota in mentally abstracting and identifying an entity. Only when a compressor is added to the description of Item C, creating a different set of characteristics, is mentally abstracting and identifying possible. Identity by difference and only by difference is principle. This elementary, irrefutable, and all-important fact is psychologically dismissed by the idea of similarity as a fundamental of identity. The consequence of this is emotionally regarding a subjectively created, similarity-based category as an actual objective existent, i.e., mentally treating it as a real and causal entity. The category element is combined with other abstract mental inventions resulting in a philosophy of illusory "infinite entities" and "universal values." This philosophy, epistemology, and mode of thought is nearly universally accepted without question. Language usage attests to this regrettable fact. Constitutions, laws, books, speeches, and all elements of the media are saturated with non-identity and contradiction. By most, it is all blandly and blindly accepted without so much as a raised eyebrow. What "everybody knows" is not to be questioned. After all,

didn't consensus of opinion make the earth flat?

The test above and any other valid test you can devise shows beyond a shadow of a doubt that objective identity is by difference and difference only. It also demonstrates a very important element of the mind: Emotions are the product of beliefs and conscious confrontation with facts that oppose those beliefs will not instantly dismiss the emotions although the conscious mind concludes that they are false. Which do you trust, your conscious mind or your feelings? The why of and the significance of this principle of identity by objective difference is a matter of life and death, for it is a matter of separating fact from fallacy. One acts upon what one believes to be true. If correct entity identity is not made by the principle of difference, then neither is the actual relationship(s) known and understood.

Awareness of subconscious and subliminal influence is hardly a new discovery. Advertisers and politicians have been playing to this fact for a very long time, but only in a most superficial manner. What is most ironic about this is that the advertisers and politicians are apparently completely oblivious to the subconsciously held beliefs and subliminal influences that direct their own thinking even as they consciously attempt to direct the thinking and choices of others. They are completely unaware that their parameters of thought are confined by the subconscious directives of dominant beliefs.

Let's look at another example of the quiet and subconscious resistance to the status quo and sacred ideas. A few paragraphs above I stated: "... the above recognition of principle and non-principle clearly differentiates and clearly presents two choices in modes of thought: A - conscious adherence to the principles of identity as described above and B - abandonment of these principles to an imaginary infinite entity. Since no one is omniscient and infallible, strict adherence to A, the principles of epistemology, does not mean that one's conclusions will be correct 100% of the time. However, abandonment of these principles does mean that one will be wrong 100% of the time in this mode of thought."

Before any testing, let's look at the claim and evaluate it as a hypothesis. If there are two modes of thought and one mode is certain to produce error, would it be of value to you to know this mode that you may avoid it, and thereby avoid certain error? How much value? Even if the odds are a trillion to one against the claim being true, would its value if true warrant investigation and testing?

Obviously, if true, the value of such knowledge is incalculable. Yet, if I presented this idea to a thousand persons, it is doubtful if even one would grasp the significance of the claim and expend the time and effort to test it. Actually, the idea is very easy to test and confirm as true. First, observe that literally every thing you accomplish every day depends upon mentally abstracting a limited entity by difference. You distinguish your hat from your coat, your auto from another auto, your house from another house, your self from other individuals, by limitation and difference. From the simplest task to the most scientifically complex, literally every identity and accomplishment is irrevocably linked to the principles of epistemology and the fact that identity, that is, knowledge of any aspect of reality, is a matter of differentiation. To be sure, there are many beliefs held of gods, ghosts, disembodied spirits, and phantasmagoria of every "non-description", but no validation is ever forthcoming, nor will there ever be. This also applies to the endless list of "infinite entities" and revered abstracts called people, nation, society, majority, minority, public, ad infinitum. I submit that no one ever has or ever will find an exception to the principles of identity via limitation and difference. So, why the total disregard and de facto denial of such important knowledge? What underlies this absolute resistance, this quiet and subconscious instant rejection without consideration?

The answer is highly visible, indeed, covers the earth. The principles of epistemology de-

nounce as fallacy any and all, expressed or implied, “infinite entity” beliefs and ALL beliefs derived therefrom. At least 99.9% of the world population not only subscribe to some infinite entity belief, their entire view of the world, especially view of self and self value are totally psychologically dependent upon the infinite entities belief. This has been so throughout all known time. The beliefs and consequent circumstances are so constant and so nearly universal, that these beliefs and conditions register in the mind (conscious and subconscious) as absolute. There is no alternative to an absolute and the mind cannot envision a “counter absolute”, even if the beliefs held as absolute are false. Ergo, the principles of epistemology that oppose these totally dominant beliefs cannot exist in the mind of a believer. In such minds, there is no alternative, and, therefore, nothing to consider and investigate. Of course, such believers have no idea of the why of their default rejection of principles; for they have little or no understanding of their mind. The dominant beliefs themselves preclude the examination of the mind - unless one strongly wills it otherwise and makes the effort. Can any single endeavor be more important in an individual’s life?

Another major element in influencing thinking is authority. In this concept, fact and fiction become so entangled in so many ways for so long, that they tend to blur together with all “authority” emotionally considered to be fact. As a matter of necessity, we all begin our lives under parental authority. Then comes school and the authority teacher from which we learn. We encounter proficient authorities in many fields further embedding the idea of authority as synonymous with truth. Encompassing all of this is the ever-present authority of “government” and all of the derivative “authorities”. Is it any wonder that subordination of the conscious mind to authority is so easily and so casually accepted? Most spend their entire lives, not deciding what to believe, but WHO to believe; indeed, often making a god or goddess of their favorite guru. In this state of mind, they are easily offended if one disagrees with the opinion of their discovered “superior being”. They are emotionally unable to discern the difference between a criticism of a particular belief and a personal attack upon their deity. Thus do they set their beliefs as immune to criticism. They succumb to the revered and “unquestionable”. “Authority” is their epistemology, not their own conscious mind.

Colleges and universities crank out experts and authorities at a rapid pace. They are accredited knowledge commensurate with degrees awarded. Sometimes rightly so and we would do well to heed their conclusions and advice in many instances. Other “degreed authorities” raise some very large questions. Although not perfect by any stretch, by and large, knowledge claimed by medical doctors, biologists, engineers, etc., is validated by application producing the intended results. Can we truthfully say the same about claimed knowledge of those holding degrees in theology, sociology, political science, philosophy, and other such subjects? Also, let us not forget the expert economists who play word games with illusory gross national product, ignore subjective value as market principle, and fail to define money and its role in the marketplace. To be rather blunt, other than in the technical areas, the professors and instructors in colleges and universities are unknowingly engaged in trying to standardize error.

No matter. They are all called authorities and few there be who think to challenge the idea of putting theology and the like on an academic parallel with the sciences. Nor does anyone seem to notice that degrees earned in medicine, engineering, and other tech based studies are earned only by to the principles of epistemology, whereas degrees in theology, philosophy, economics (and others) are “earned” only by the principles of epistemology. Of course, in these institutions of authority, the principles are not recognized as they would rudely disturb the cherished status quo of authority by decree and deception.

In support of all the “authorities by decree” is the unofficial but much revered authority,

“consensus of opinion”. In a philosophical environment based on “higher powers” and subordination of the individual mind to the alleged higher power, mass opinion wields massive influence on the minds of most individuals. If nearly all hold certain sacred ideas, it follows that much influence rejects out of hand anything that opposes. To grasp the measure of the psychological resistance to the principles of epistemology, let’s look at a partial list of what these principles oppose and declare to be fallacy.

“God’s” will, life proper to man, the will of the people, the values of society, national interest, for the good of the community, public welfare, majority rule, natural rights, human rights, state’s rights, federal rights, minority rights, public welfare, constitutional rights, objective morality, gross national product, family values, America’s children, on and on and on. - Psychological saturation. These revered illusions have been around for centuries and all the violence and bloodshed derived from them has induced few to reexamine their premises. There is no doubt that the psychological dependency on these beliefs is near total and it is most unlikely that any argument will persuade many to take a new look. How ironic it is that millions feel that they cannot live without these beliefs, when in fact, the very things that they fear and consciously seek to prevent are the inevitable consequence of these revered fallacies.

Although these beliefs come under a wide variety of labels and claims, psychologically and epistemologically, they are all the same. The common denominators are hard to miss. First, in abandoning the principles of epistemology, the actual identity, human individual, is emotionally dismissed in deference to an expressed or implied “infinite entity”. The epistemological and psychological effect is that real human individual is declared non-existent. Certainly, everyone is absolutely certain that they recognize human individual as real, but their thoughts, conclusions, and actions contradict the claim. The “infinite entity”, under whatever label and claim, is explicitly or implicitly posited as a superior being to which the deposed and denied individual is subordinated. Real individual goals are now denied as each individual is effectively declared to be the means to a “universal goal”. (Which, of course, is actually the goal of each believer hiding from self while seeking to collectivize all under his (her) personal beliefs and preferences.)

Since all ideas of “infinite entities”, expressed or implied, are psychologically and epistemologically the same in that they deny identity and subordinate real individual to an expressed or implied omnisuperior-being, for sake of utility, I refer to one or all as the god concept. “God’s will”, will of the people, and all other such ideas that express or imply an omni-entity of volition and creator of value. The alleged values are consciously or unconsciously believed to exist independently of any human individual creating them. In other words, these alleged values are said to be discovered and objective as opposed to being individually created and subjective. The concept, objective value, is diametrically opposed to the reality that values are subjectively created and attributed by each individual. No exceptions. There are no objective values or “natural standards” of any type anywhere. How could there be in the reality of human individual and unqualified natural volition?

If you believe that “the ways things are” is derived from unquestionable truth, then you accept the conditions as determined by nature and there is nothing you or anyone can do about it. On the other hand, if you suspect something may be wrong at the core and make the effort to think independently AND trust your own conscious mind, then a critical look at “the way things are” and why they are may culminate in a far different perspective than the one you now hold.

Four

The preceding chapters on the principles of epistemology and the principles of the mind show how the principles of the mind act upon conclusions and beliefs. Conclusions and beliefs established by denial of the principles of epistemology create serious problems. This denial of

the principles of knowledge and subsequent mental construction of the god concept (illusory “infinite entity”) sets a condition of a mind divided against itself. Since this is a constant condition as long as a believer holds the god concept, the mind division and mental conflict will be evidenced in literally every area and aspect of a believer’s life. Since nearly all subscribe to the mind-dividing beliefs, these beliefs underlie the self-contradictory official socio-economic system as well as being evidenced in self conflicts in the most personal of personal individual situations.

That which is discovered outside of the mind is without contradiction. While error is possible and knowledge not always as extensive as one might desire, that which exists independently of the mind is part of a continuous universe and is without conflict. It follows that beliefs conforming to reality are without conflict. On the other hand, a god concept representing an imagined discovery of an “infinite entity” in objective reality is a different matter. Although the elements of a god concept are the product of a subjective mind and exist only in the mind, since they are believed to be objective discovery, the elements constitute psychological directives of the same intensity as actual discoveries.

A god concept, by definition, is not a concept of individual self, that is, not recognized self. It is necessarily apart from, different from, and therefore contrary to a concept of individual self as seen by a believer. Psychologically, it establishes two sets of conditions in a single mind. In effect, it creates a “dual reality”, i.e., two opposing “realities”. Whether expressed or implied, declared or denied, the god concept always represents a “universal infinite entity”. The “infinite entity” is attributed the human characteristics of volition, valuation, and cause along with omniscient-being status. The “self values” and the “god concept values” can never meld lest self become the god to the defeat of the psychological purpose of the creating.

By choice, a “dual reality”, i.e., contrary premises, are regarded as real. (Although the believer is not consciously aware of what’s going on.) At this point, the principles of the mind take over and there is no choice about the outcome of these beliefs. One “reality” or the other will determine the parameters of thought and subsequently determine action. The effects will follow a sequentially logical pattern no less by natural law than gravity. The outcome is no less predictable than is prediction upon any principle.

The primary and highly visible logical inference is the relationship, superior-inferior beings. This is followed by subordination. Thus the first logical directive is to accept and abide by the “god concept values”. Since these “god concept values” are inherently opposed to “self values” and reconciliation impossible, the mind tries to go two directions at the same time and is in constant conflict. It is caught between “I must” and “I can’t”, as well as being manifested in two opposing types of behavior.

In the reality of individual identity, there are no standards by which to judge, value, and evaluate self except as self determines. While one may be discouraged by limited capacity to achieve ends desired, acceptance of the finite and limited is accepting reality and imposes no standard of judgment. It is when mind leaves the finite and presumes to grasp infinity that the trouble begins. Let’s look at excerpts from one personal experience that is basically representative of all experiences in the same context. To be sure, individual is reality and individual variations are to be expected, but the common effect from common cause is highly visible and logically undeniable. The representative example is a candid disclosure of the emotional turmoil of an ex-Catholic nun as a child, then as an adult.

“As a child, I was convinced I was going to hell. In the Catholic Church we heard so much about mortal sin I became convinced that I was a bad girl because I couldn’t honestly say, I love God.”

Note the primary evaluation of self as “bad girl” because she couldn’t “love God”. Why not? And why was this failure so emotionally devastating to the child? Mind cannot grasp infinity and the child’s mind could make no connection to an alleged infinite being. In all probability, she was looking for a feeling toward “God” like the feeling that she had toward her parents. However, there was no identity to grasp, and the failure to grasp was not attributed to the non-identity factor. She attributed the failure to “evil self”. What the child’s mind did connect to was the values and judgment of her finite parents. To the child, the parents were the superior and omniscient beings; their conclusions and beliefs were necessarily correct -and if the child could not believe as well, certainly the fault must be the fault of the child. This was the emotional conclusions of the child. This negative self-judgment combined with the implicit threat of rejection by her parents as well as a threat of an eternal hell no doubt was a severe mental torment. “I started to feel pulled in two directions. My church said, Don’t question anything; my school said, question everything.” The torment took its toll: “I cried for days”, she said.

Not a very pretty picture, is it? The cardinal sin of inquiry and the fear and guilt associated with it is a nearly impenetrable barrier to knowledge that reveals such beliefs as a fallacy. Fear dominates and consequent ignorance prevails. Mental torment is the consequence. Confusion, inability to resolve the dilemma, and feelings of guilt from the lack of faith added to the feeling of self-doubt and lack of self-worth. Truth is consistent. There is no mind division in beliefs that are consistent and conform to reality. A mind divided against itself as described in this example is clear evidence of fallacy. Yet, this mind was so dominated by the god concept fallacy that there was no thought of this fact, not as a child, nor later.

However, there was a brief effort to escape and in defiance of faith, conscious mind concluded: “From the beginning, it was men and women who created God, to meet their needs, to conform to their time, and to reflect their socioeconomic circumstances”. In other words, she consciously concluded that “God” is a mental invention. Unfortunately, she didn’t trust her conscious mind and still held to the god concept lest she alienate friends and family, and perhaps offend the god that she consciously concluded doesn’t exist. Throughout all her struggles, one base tenet of Christianity held total influence and dominance, an influence of self-condemnation:

“We know we are these cruel and murderous beings.” She dismissed individual and individual volition, and dominated by the innate evil of man idea and “God” as the redeemer, she remained imprisoned in a confused and backward mind-world: “All religions have been designed to help us touch the God in each other.”

After all the mental torment and effort to escape this psychological domination, conscious mind was denied and she still held to the idea of a universal and objective value which she called god and revered as “the good”. Self, is of course, the completely “evil”. No doubt, she saw wars and other violent conflicts as “evidence” of “man’s evil nature” to be redeemed by “touch of the God in each other”. The thought never occurred to her that the god concept and subsequent concept of rule is the cause of the violence and “evil” that she witnessed, not the remedy.

From the “highly inspired” to the “uninspired”, mind manipulation is the stock and trade of religion. (Albeit, not necessarily consciously). Guilt is a pivotal emotion. Duly note that the child in the illustration felt a very real and painful guilt, not because of some harm she had done to someone, but simply because she couldn’t feel what she thought she “ought” to feel. Religion provides both cause and “cure” of guilt. To teach a child that “man” is evil by nature is to teach the child that he (she) is an “evil being”. A feeling of guilt goes with the belief. The teacher then provides a way to absolve the guilt. The ritual may vary from sect to sect, but absolution always entails subordination, confession, and prayer for “forgiveness of sin”.

In Catholicism, formal confession to a priest is the preferred ritual. In Protestantism, to be

“born again” is the ultimate triumph of “good over evil”. The Catholic ritual, although fundamentally the same as the Protestant idea, is lacking in the emotional intensity of the “born again” phenomenon. So, let’s look at this “miracle” and see what’s really going on.

First, the feeling of guilt is implanted by beliefs that have no connection to objective reality, that is, beliefs whose basis is entirely subjective emotions. The feeling of guilt is not a desirable state of mind and the “guilty” individual values means to alleviate the feeling. The believer follows the instructions to be humble, confess, and pray for forgiveness, and lo and behold, the feeling of guilt disappears. All is forgiven and the “sinner” is joyfully “born again”.

The feeling tells only of its own existence. It tells nothing of cause, source, or relationship to reality. This knowledge is found by conscious effort and analysis of the mind. When identity is employed, it is discovered that “divine miracle” has secular roots. If a mind can be manipulated and conditioned to feel guilt by one fallacy, is it any great mystery that the same mind can be reconditioned to dismiss the feeling of guilt by another fallacy?

Unfortunately, most who experience the “miracle” of being “born again” know nothing of the mind and reach a different conclusion. All they know is the feeling of exhilaration as the burden of guilt is lifted. Being well conditioned to accept feelings as fact, they consider the experience as proof of “God” and “God’s power to redeem the soul from man’s innate evil”. Little do they know that instead of “divine intervention” from a far distant heaven, the entire scenario takes place just a few inches above their shoulders. There are many who consciously reject the ideas of formal religion and cannot see themselves in the position described above. However, nearly all accept the same epistemology, the same psychology, and share the same mental state. Although the god in formal religion is denounced as fallacy, within the epistemology and psychology they often subscribe to the surrogate gods, “society”, “public”, etc., and are no less affected by the “standards” set for them. Who does not judge self as a “success” or “failure” by reference to these “standards”? Very few, I’m sorry to say.

As indicated in the foregoing, the god concept splits the mind into “is” and “ought”. The dichotomy is further manifested in two personalities evidencing two sets of values. Of course, the two sets of values are antagonistic to each other and when put into practice sets a physical condition of self against self. Sometimes this is realized in direct self-mutilation or varied acts of direct personal self-destruction. However, the most common method of implementing the self-destructive dichotomy is via an official socio-economic system.

Relatively few individuals would take gun in hand, go to a neighbor’s house, and by threat of injury or death, compel the neighbor to turn over part or all of his (her) material wealth, force a specific code of dress, determine the food and drink the neighbor is allowed to ingest and imbibe, and in general set guidelines for the neighbor’s behavior in all areas of living. Most would consider such acts as outrageous, immoral, and a violation of rights. They would vehemently condemn such behavior as totally unacceptable and insist on laws and punishment to discourage it. They would label the action “unfair”, “unjust”, and “socially disruptive”. They would clearly see that this action would be met with resentment and hostility culminating in violent conflict. They cannot envision themselves acting in this reprehensible manner.

In this circumstance, the focus is upon self and the neighbor as individuals. There is a conscious recognition that the relationship is a relationship of two finite human beings. Cause and effect are immediate and highly visible. There is a conscious recognition of self as cause and conscious sense of personal responsibility tending to preclude the intrusive anti-individual and anti-peace behavior.

Now enters the god concept and the whole epistemology, psychology, and philosophy is

reversed. It divides a single individual mind into two diametrically opposed poles: The “self pole” and the “god concept pole”(“ought”). The god concept is set as the dominant pole. The intrusive behavior regarded by the self pole as “unjust”, “immoral”, and “unacceptable” is now via the god concept pole regarded not only as “fair and just”, but as a “moral imperative”. In this reversal process, self is disowned, psychologically declared not to exist. The conscious connection between cause and effect is no more. There is no conscious recognition of the relationship as being a relationship between self and another finite human being.

The relationship is now emotionally regarded as a relationship of the god concept and subservient subjects. The god concept is now declared to be cause and beneficiary. Conformity to “God’s will”, “values of society”, “national interest” is the directive for and justification of all action. Behavior shunned with disdain and horror by the “human self” is now embraced by the “god self” and carried out via an interconnected political system and centralized coercive force. The actors see only the preferred self-image of the “human self” and make no mental connection to self as cause of the effect via the system. Cause and effect are emotionally attributed to the disowned god-self thereby dismissing the sense of personal responsibility needed for peaceful coexistence. Although a simple and logical trace reveals the truth, believers refuse to see that voluntary support of the coercive system, including voting in a political election, is an act of violence no less than direct physical assault or armed robbery, which is suicidal in base character.

Five

Since the dominant beliefs that underlie the official socio-economic system are in denial of the principles of epistemology, denial of the principles of language is a requirement to psychologically sustain the revered fallacies. This is the purpose and function of word games. Word games are language usage that does not conform to reality. Since the language usage does not conform to reality, what is being said or written is a lie or fallacy. A lie is usually thought of as deliberate deception whereas a fallacy is often believed by the promoters to be true. In either event, the purpose (conscious or subconscious) is to deceive others or self.

As opening observation, on any given day how many times do you hear or read the term, ought, or, the term, should? What do they mean? Do they connect to objective reality? If so, how? If an individual is to achieve a specific goal, the individual MUST apply appropriate means. Obviously, ought is not a scientific term. So, where does the term come from - and where does it come in? Look to the admonition, “ought to obey God’s will” to reveal source and meaning of the term, ought. It is simply an expression of personal preference imagined to be a universal value. The idea that anyone can actually disobey nature is, of course, a contradiction. The ought itself indicates the subjective reference for the term. That which is objective is. There is no “ought” involved. “Ought” has no objective support other than subjective personal valuation.

The most damaging word games are those necessary to promote the illusion, confusion, intrusion, contradictions, and self-delusion in the prevailing philosophy of rule. Few seek to look at the philosophy exposed by removing all the non-definitive rhetoric and connecting it to the real. Without these word games, the truth is laid bare and the philosophy loses much of its appeal; indeed, I submit that without these word games, the philosophy of rule would disappear altogether.

Since definition and denotation connect to reality by entity identity, playing word games requires the dismissal of definition, denotation, and entity identity in favor of interpretation, connotation, and non-identity. There are millions upon millions who constantly play these word games as a matter of philosophical course. For the most part, believers actually believe what they are saying. The problem is that they don’t know what they are saying. They are simply floating along

with emotions and imagining these emotions to be objective reality. They are completely oblivious to the deception (self and others) and most are bent on staying that way lest the truth disturb preferred self image. As an excellent representative example, let's look at an item from a junior college text book that is alleged to explain the American political system. It asks the question:

“WHAT IS GOVERNMENT”

The text offers this as answer:

“The words ‘government’, ‘politics’, ‘power’, and ‘democracy’ ought to be clearly defined. The difficulty is that political scientists, philosophers, and kings have never been able to agree entirely on the meanings of these terms.”

“Ought?” Notice that the “definition and meaning” of the term, government, is dependent upon subjective agreement. Duly note the inference and significance of the inference: In this thinking, definition is not connected to anything objective and fixed, nor do the believers see any need to do so. “Definition” is totally dependent upon subjective preference and declaration. This means that the “definition” of a term can vary infinitely between individuals and within the individual choice of each. Thus the “meaning” of a term can change a thousand times in the space of a few minutes. How is this idea of definition going to work in practice? Keep in mind, this is the usual thinking and attitude that saturates the social and philosophical environment and is evidenced in word games without end.

The text continues:

“The ancient Greek philosopher Plato and his pupil Aristotle speculated on their meaning, and the process has continued up to the present day. Bearing in mind that no universal or perfect definition exists, we can still discuss the words and arrive at a general concept of what they mean.”

No definition exists? General concept? In continuing confusion, vagueness, and evasion, the text book states:

“Even in a primitive society, some form of government exists. A tribal chief emerges with authority over others and makes decisions, perhaps in consultation with the elders of the tribe. The tribal leader is governing.”

“Emerges” - How “emerges?” Did the tribal chief just suddenly rise up out of the sea or ground with unexplained “authority” to govern? What precisely does it mean to govern? In the next paragraph, the author gets very close to the truth, but dances around it with non-definition and more word games:

“Government, then, even in a modern industrial state, can be defined on a simple level as the individuals, institutions, and process that makes rules for society and possesses the power to enforce them.”

Thus government is “defined” as individuals (real entities), institutions (abstract mental inventions) and process (mental and physical action) making rules for “society” (abstract) and possessing the power to enforce the rules (offensive physical action). Real individuals are mentally and verbally lumped with abstracts as cause and beneficiary of enforced rules. Getting very close to the truth, but in continuing evasion via an “infinite entity”, the text states:

“In short, government makes the rules to decide who gets what of valued things in a society.”

Observe the common practice of positing “government” as a causal entity, an “infinite entity.” Since government and society are abstracts, not causal or beneficiary entities, this leaves an individual or individuals to fill in as fact where fiction was before. To rewrite in step with reality: “In short, some individual or individuals make rules to decide who get what of valued

things; i.e., to decide whose will will prevail.”

Relate this to the “power to enforce” and you’re closing in on the meaning of the term, government. Where did “they” get the “power to enforce”? >From the “will of the people”, of course - another abstract. However, the text inadvertently exposes the truth of the matter:

“A century ago, Boss Tweed, the leader of Tammany Hall, the Democratic party machine in New York City, reportedly expressed a simple, cynical philosophy: “The way to have power is to take it’.”

Cynical or not, this is the truth of the matter. It is actually the “law of the jungle” with intellect used only to “justify” the predatory action. In support of this truth, it is also worthy of note that this textbook says that “Power is the possession of control over others.” In other words, it is ownership of others. Thus even after the truth is laid bare, it is ignored and the status quo and supporting word games go on and on.

For all the sidestepping, dance arounds, word games, and confused rhetoric, the term government is easily defined; not by subjective agreement, but by reference to objective reality and the actual entities involved. First, we know that there is no such thing as an infinite entity and that the term, government, necessarily denotes a relationship. The actual entities involved are human individuals. The base options of relationships between individuals are non-initiation of force and non-coercion, or initiation of force and coercion. It makes no difference how many different subjective labels are put upon the situation, the objective fact remains that at the root of it all, these are the only two options. The former is in recognition of the individual as a self-owned entity. The latter is based on the idea of an individual being the property of an “infinite entity”; which is the “justification” for rule by the individuals who hide behind the abstracts and exercise their will to dominate and control all others.

The subjective and arbitrary labels arbitrarily associated with government such as democracy, socialism, communism, etc. are purely for the purpose of self-delusion. Although form of implementation may vary and some versions start closer to ultimate self-destruction than other versions, the common and identifying objective content of each and every one is initiation of force and coercion. Millions may volunteer for such an anti-social system and play self-deluding word games for the sake of preferred self-image, but all the pretense in the world and “definitions by agreement” will not erase the truth about government, nor prevent the certain violent consequences of initiation of force and coercion.

Fallacies propagated and promoted by word games are easily detected by a constant mental reference to the principles of epistemology and corresponding principles of language usage. After a while, it becomes mental reflex. Unfortunately, most are so psychologically caught up in the fallacies and the word games scene that they have no idea that such references exist. Nevertheless, whenever you hear or see an “infinite entity” posited as a volitional, valuing, causal being, you can safely bet your last peso that a con is going on. In fact, since word games are part and parcel of the prevailing backwards epistemology and confused philosophy of “abstract entities”, the con is always going on. Behind every mythical “volitional and valuing abstract” is a real individual bent on imposing his(her) will.

When a politician proposes to “get the country moving again”, what does it mean? Nothing really, but it does have appeal to “patriotism and national pride” and emotionally connects the politician with those he is trying to convince. When a campaigning politician says that he will “create jobs”, how is this promise to be translated into action? What do you suppose would happen if one required the politician to explain just exactly how he proposes to create the jobs? Suppose that in his explanation, he is not allowed to posit abstracts as beings. What then would

be his answer? How is a job created? There are two ways: Free market or non-market.

Free market method: In addition to providing for his immediate needs, an individual works and produces something of value to another individual. The other individual does the same. A voluntary trade is made. Each, in effect, creates a job for the other on the basis of production and free market supply and demand. Isn't it amazing how rarely that one hears of voluntary trade and mutual exchange for mutual benefit?

Non-market, i.e., political method: A politician does not produce commodity goods or services, and has no production of his(her) own to trade. He (she) "creates jobs" by confiscation and allocation of what others produce. This may be done by distribution of tax dollars, subsidies, grants, regulatory legislation, etc. In all cases, it is the use of initiation of force or coercion favoring some at the expense of others. (If you stole a million dollars and spent it, wouldn't you be increasing demand and "creating jobs" in the area of your spending no less than the area chosen by a politician? Why is it illegal for you to do that which is the paid profession of a politician?)

This truth about market intervention is obscured by the word games placing abstracts as cause and beneficiary. The reality of the individual as cause and beneficiary is buried under all the abstract rhetoric that is common to the prevailing epistemology and philosophy. As horrible as economic intervention is, word games have an even more directive and sinister effect in other areas. Mind manipulation by word games is the mainstay of the prevailing socio-economic system. I am not talking about consciously deliberate superficial and transient effects. I am referring to subconscious mind programming that is a near universal practice embraced and endorsed by nearly all. While the conscious teaching of subservience is bad enough, it is the logically derived subliminal directives that lock in the concepts and carry them to their maximum destructive potential. By reference to mind principles, let's analyze a highly visible and popular belief as representative illustration: The Pledge of Allegiance.

"I pledge allegiance to the flag of the United States of America and the Republic for which it stands, one nation, indivisible, with liberty and justice for all."

What exactly is taught by this pledge? Philosophically and psychologically, what does it mean for a person to pledge allegiance to a flag; not just any flag, but the symbolic representation of the United States? Why allegiance to this flag and this country? Why not Canada, England, Mexico, or all the others? Why swear allegiance at all? What's the purpose? There is no point to the pledge to a specific flag except to segregate. There is no point in segregating unless the U.S. is considered superior to the others. There is no preference in equal valuations. The lesson subliminally taught is that Americans are superior and more valuable than other "national beings." This conclusion is supported by the ever popular "proud to be an American." Completion of the statement is saying that one would be ashamed to be another nationality.

What core psychological relationship does the pledge express and imply? The denial of self and subservience to the "United States of America" is an open and clear declaration. Via logical inference, the pledger is positioned as property of the "United States." The essence of ownership is control. Ergo, control of the pledger by the "United States" is inherent in the pledge of allegiance. The oft heard phrase, "America's children" and similar utterances are not just a meaningless figure of speech. It states the condition of being regarded as property that nearly all accept with "pride".

Within the pledge and in direct self-contradiction are the "noble sentiments", "liberty and justice for all". Thus is liberty and justice verbally and emotionally equated with servitude. In this thinking, the concept freedom is tied to the concept rule and subliminally culminates in the conclusion that freedom means the "freedom to rule".

What does the pledge mean in terms of translating these dominant beliefs into physical action? Notice that the pledge reveals two mutually exclusive psychological factors within two mutually inclusive tangential psychological factors. The pledge of subservience denies and excludes the individual as the real. In its stead is an "alternative", "group identity"; in this instance, "national identity".

Inclusive of "national identity", via denial of the individual, is loss of the sense of individual responsibility. Also inclusive of "national identity" is the concept, "superior being". Since this is the sustaining premise of each and every "group identity", the inherent "superior being" dominance psychology assures perpetual antagonism among all "group identities".

With real individuals left out of the thinking, "group identities" such as American, German, Russian, black, white, men, women, etc., presumes to "identify" on similarity providing unlimited latitude for judgmental purposes. Keep in mind as well that the decision as to enemy or friend is not made by the pledger, but by the "United States" to which the pledger is subservient. Since the United States is an abstract and not an entity, superior or otherwise, what happens to the pledged allegiance? Who receives it? How is it translated into action? What action?

The questions are answered by the underlying psychology and subliminal directives. Independent thinking and sense of individual responsibility are gone. The pledger lives only to serve. Serve whom? Roosevelt as he orders the round up and incarceration of "America's enemies" decided by physical features similar to the "Japanese enemy"? Hitler as he set his sights on conquering the world by the "supremacy of the Aryan nation"? Stalin and company in the endless bloody purges to save the purity of Communism? Or some present day "powerful leader" who seeks self value in domination? Or perhaps just follow the "leader" in blind obedience in a methodical destruction of the socio-economic system? In the final analysis, the whole thing comes down to unquestioning obedience, not to the "infinite entity", United states, but to a finite power-hungry human individual with the will to rule. While few if any individuals would openly and knowingly turn their life over to another individual without qualification, in the pledge and psychology of the pledge, this is precisely what they do. This is the ultimate destination of those who succumb to word games.

Six

As previously indicated, a god concept is simply the expressed or implied positing of an "infinite entity" as a "superior being" to which the individual is subordinated. Whether it is called "God", "Society", "Majority", "Minority", "Public", "Nation", "Country", whatever, it is epistemologically, philosophically, and psychologically irrelevant. Except for the purpose of self-delusion, it's all the same. Since a god concept is illusion and the individual real, it creates a situation of mind dichotomy as also explained earlier. Since the god concept is the dominant belief, via principles of mind the premise is manifested in every logical derivative. The central and corollary derivative of the god concept is the concept, objective value. The objective value concept expresses or implies that there are universal values that constitute natural standards. This idea of natural standards is not confined to alleged standards of "moral values", but sets the psychological condition that values are objective and constitute natural standards. It is these imagined standards that nearly all accept as objective and use as reference to judge self and others. The dichotomizing illusion plays havoc in many anti-social ways. Some are highly visible. Others are not, but play a key role in nearly every part of every believer's life. Let's briefly examine this by looking at a condensed sampling in the field of formal education.

A subject is selected, study material is taught, and a test is given. The student making the highest grade is directly or indirectly pronounced as highly intelligent and a superior being. All students may aspire to this position, but only one can make it. The inferior being position is not a

desirable one and those so explicitly or implicitly designated feel denigrated and resent what they see as cause: The “superior being”. This is not a comfortable and constructive position for anyone as alienation sets an anti-social condition. It’s a no-win situation.

Some repress or suppress the feeling of lowered status and resentment and manage to move on without extensive damage to ego and values. Others closer to the bottom of the “objective value” scale feel helpless and hopeless because they know they have no chance of even coming close to the academic achievement of the “superior being”. Neither child nor adult will pursue what is considered to be unattainable. In an ego salvaging psychological twist they denounce the system and cease to care about academic matters. Failure and defiance is the value they now pursue. The end result is not pleasant. It is a loss of unrealized potential. Worse yet, more often than not, many of the “inferior beings” turn to the “power value” and seek self redemption in dominating others - as they have been so thoroughly taught. Combine this value with the “value of money” and you have a large part of the answer as to the cause of bank robberies and other “street crimes”. In no way do the conclusions above suggest the individuals in focus are not responsible for their actions. I am merely pointing out the underlying psychology and motivating influences that are inherent in the god concept and the idea of objective value.

The problem illustrated is neither new nor hidden. Teachers, psychologists, counselors and many others are acutely aware of it but, for them, it presents an unresolvable dilemma. They cannot by declaration or command raise the academic ability of the lesser achievers and solve the problem. So, what are they to do to escape the unwanted psychological effects? Lower the academic standards and cater to the lowest common denominator? They are in a quandary. Every proposal they consider has obvious drawbacks. In the end, they accept the “natural paradox” without a clue that the problem is derived from the contradictions in their thinking and philosophy.

This is but one of the many such circumstances of trying to resolve a problem without identifying it. It is the all-too-familiar situation of trying to resolve a problem within a context wherein the context is the problem. What is the context that poses the problem? You guessed it. The ever popular and much revered myth, objective value. Take any number of individuals in any endeavor, academic or otherwise, and interest and ability will vary from individual to individual in every instance. This is the natural and immutable condition of individuality. Is it inherently antagonistic and anti-social? Or is the actual problem caused by distorted additions and impositions of “natural standards” that deny the natural condition?

It is virtually certain that some individuals will be better in math, science, biology, mechanics, sports, whatever, than others. Some are clearly superior to others in these fields. The question is, how does this get transposed to “superior being” and the problem of relative devaluation of other individuals? Yes, once again, it’s the objective value illusion that is the problem and the core of the problem.

Definitively, the terms superior and inferior refer to the objective evaluation of means in respect to a subjectively chosen goal. However, in the god concept, the “goal” is not subjectively but objectively. Focus upon the phrase, subjectively chosen goal, i.e., subjective value, for this is the denied reality of the situation. It makes no difference if 100% of the population chooses values dependent upon the knowledge of science, etc., the values are still subjectively chosen, not objectively discovered. The knowledge of persons in these specific fields is certainly superior to non-knowledge in respect to relative goals, but how does this constitute “superior being?” Answer. By the illusion that these goals and values are somehow inherent in nature and are an objective standard of measurement.

Value is not intrinsic and inherent in anything. Nothing has value until value is attributed to it

by an individual. Value to whom for what purpose? This the reality of the situation. In light of this fact, how does one propose to rate the abilities of other individuals except in respect to his (her) own personal preference? Ergo, the alleged objective standard of value by which persons are rated as superior or inferior does not exist. The school problem and a whole lot of others are easily traced right back to the objective value myth.

Constructive individual interests and abilities are not antagonistic; indeed, are beneficial complements. Can you envision a world wherein all individuals have exactly the same interests and the same abilities. Even if such a world were possible, would you want it? Would you go to a doctor that knows no more of the body and medicine than you do? Would you get on an airplane whose pilot knows no more about flying than you do? What of the valuation of the person or persons who regularly collect your garbage? Do you not find this service of value? In respect to this particular value, is not the person or persons who collect your garbage much the superior of a politician who produces nothing? Although garbage collectors are usually not high on the list of "superior beings", they provide a service that many value in the same manner that they value services in other fields. Values are many and priority rating is merely a subjective exercise, not an objective discovery. It is this natural and individualistic difference that the concept, objective value, denies and believers ignore in their "natural standards of measurement".

In objective value thinking, it is implied that without the "place of honor" goal, school children and others will have no incentive to learn and achieve. This is like saying that a person alone on a desert island will cease to function and will die because there is no competition, no one to defeat, and no one to pat him (her) on the head for his (her) victory. Nonsense. From infancy on, one truth that is well ingrained in every mind is that learning and knowledge is an absolute requirement for survival and achievement of one's goals. The "superior being place of honor" may encourage effort by some (distorted incentive), but, as pointed out above, it also alienates and discourages effort by others.

Failure to measure up to the "objective standards" produces envy, jealousy, and doubts about one's abilities and diminishes the feeling of self worth. This combination of negative influences often results in just giving up with potential unrealized. This psychological condition is by no means confined to the area of formal education. It is inherent in the prevailing epistemology and psychology and is a factor in every area of every believer's life. This is what underlies the idea of the success of one equalling the failure of another. This leads to applauding the failure of others even when such failure of others may well be detrimental to one's own personal self-interest.

The problem is not individual differences in interests and abilities. The problem is failure to recognize this as a natural complementary circumstance. This failure results in an antagonistic attitude born of the objective value fallacy and the corollary fallacy, superior and inferior beings. From antagonism in elementary school up to and including global warfare, the god-concept-objective-value-superior-inferior-being fallacy is ever-present as perpetual destroyer.

Freedom, peace, and harmony is a valid equation. All claim to want peace, yet nearly all employ means that are certain to cause the exact opposite. Believers equate "freedom" with democracy, the "will of the people". They speak of "national interest" and the "values of society". They think in abstracts, talk in abstracts, and act in the name of abstracts. Real individual is not to be found in their thinking and consequent philosophy. They deal not with reality in their thinking and when reality deals with them in their actions, they are at a loss to understand why peace eludes them. Centuries of perpetual war is a natural judgment upon their beliefs, yet they refuse to re-examine. Lessons hard earned are hardly learned and they remain virtual prisoner and victims of their own imagination and mental inventions. As Pogo so aptly put it for them: "We have met the enemy and they is us".

The earth is mentally chopped up into abstract segments called nations or countries. Nation and “national identity” has been a constant part of the scene for so long that it appears to most as a natural condition not subject to change. This is, of course, a manifestation of the god concept and carries with it all the elements that the god concept expresses and implies. The concept, nation, can be created and sustained only by treating it as a being of superior status. Anything less will not suffice. An expressed or implied allegiance to any specific nation is an implicit declaration of preference over all others. It is, in effect, a declaration of war. The preference itself indicates that it is held as a higher value. Higher value implies better and superior. Better and superior places it as “proper means” to achieve the “universal purpose”, though such “universal purpose” may remain undefined. Thus is every “nation” inherently antagonistic to every other “nation” in that “superior objective values” and will to rule imposing these “superior values” is the “duty” of each “nation”. “Summit conferences” and “peace treaties” are a waste of time and paper. The subliminal directives of the god concept takes heed of neither.

Although believers often talk about “nations” going to war and fighting for freedom, no war between “nations” has ever been fought for this purpose. The purpose has always been and still is to decide which “nation” shall rule. Within the confines of “national identity”, individual and individual sense of responsibility is obliterated. Exemplified and amplified by and in the military structure, there remains only bipedal robot-like causal units programmed to do the bidding of the god, nation. They await only for the right emotional buttons to be pushed before springing into action to abolish the “ultimate evil” that opposes the “ultimate good” personified in the revered “national identity”.

Men, women, children, and babies of other nations are regarded as enemies by virtue of the “evil national identity”. They are ruthlessly slaughtered without mercy and without a twinge of conscience, for conscience is the property of the god, nation, and pride is found in the humility of subservient obedience that shrinks from no act of barbarous cruelty for the “good of the country”. This may be a most unflattering conclusion, but it is confirmed a million times over by all of history and contemporary beliefs and current action throughout the world.

The same backwards epistemology, same philosophy, and same psychology that creates “nations” and determines “international relationships” is equally evident in “intranational relationships”. “Enemies” are decided and regarded in the same manner and with the same attitude. Instead of wars between “nations”, it is hostility between factions, between “group identities” such as regions, districts, states, counties, cities, religious sects, race, gender, and other illusions of “divine abstracts” and “categorical identities.”

Seven

The idea of some things and some beliefs being sacred is a part of nearly every belief system; even most of those wherein the believer is quite certain that he holds no such beliefs. The sacred is by definition that which is believed in, accepted and revered, but never questioned. Absence of inquiry assures ignorance of that which is held sacred. Indeed, it is a requirement.

The ultimate significance of this situation is that the mind of a believer is committed to the sacred idea as absolute and unquestionable. This means that any idea that directly or indirectly opposes the sacred belief or beliefs, whatever it or they may be, will be rejected, usually adamantly so. To make matters worse, the sacred idea is quite often held in the subconscious and, although unknown and oft denied by the holder, invariably directs the thinking and beliefs of the holder. The sacred idea becomes, in effect, the “master circuit” controlling all thought and all beliefs and directing all actions. The “master circuit” determines the parameters of thought by shunting as nonexistent and not possible any idea that threatens it.

To sharpen focus upon this phenomenon, imagine a number crunching computer program in which all nines are converted to sixes, all sixes converted to nines, and all threes are ignored. This is the “master circuit”. As long as the numbers fed in contain no nines, sixes, or threes, the conclusion is correct and there is no problem. However, suppose the users of this program are not aware of the master circuit and take as valid all conclusions even those with the 9-6-3 data corrupted? If we assume that this mathematical data is designed to be an accurate abstract representation of some aspect of reality, what happens in an attempted application of conclusions corrupted by the 9-6-3 master circuit factor? Obviously, they will not conform to reality and the end results of the application will not be as consciously intended and expected.

Let’s look at a philosophical parallel involving the “master circuit”: untouchable sacred idea. Several years ago, a book was written comparing the circuit operations of a computer with the functions of the mind. Among the things the author examined for purpose of illustration was some of the tenets of Christianity. He observed that a central belief of the denomination is the original sin concept. He further observed the doctrine of necessity to suffer in redemption. He noted that if someone is suffering, they are not happy. However, he also noted that since the suffering is for atonement and for the purpose of gaining a desired end, the sufferer must necessarily value the suffering, and therefore, be happy in this suffering. Thus he arrived at the conclusion (and these are his exact words), “They are happy to be unhappy.”

He declared the conclusion “absurd” and promptly abandoned the issue. There is nothing wrong with the thinking that led up to this conclusion from the given premises. The problem is in the premises. The self-contradictory conclusion, “happy to be unhappy” is clear warning that one or more antecedent premises are in error, i.e., in contradiction and therefore false. The self-contradictory conclusion, “happy to be unhappy”, is logically derived from the self-contradictory premise, volitional self and volitional, omnipotent, and omniscient “God”. The dictate of subordination combined with the original sin idea and needed redemption by suffering in atonement necessarily created a dual value system within the mind of the believing individual. Self opposing self is the end result, but a mind locked into the sacred idea is completely oblivious to the warning contradiction. To the author of the book, “God” is absolute, and it is literally “un-thinkable” that this belief in which he places so much psychological dependence could be false. The “master circuit” did its job. The sacred idea remained intact in his mind. Via this mind-dividing sacred idea, believers have a love-hate attitude towards war. Their beliefs call for being “happy to be unhappy”; which is to say, they enjoy misery and need misery to enjoy. War fills the bill. To put it quite simply, war goes on because it is much valued by many.

As illustrated, the “master circuit” sacred idea aborts continuity of thought in a continuous and principled universe. The logical conclusions from identity are accepted only when they do not conflict with the sacred idea. Since all sacred ideas are based on false premises and do not conform to reality, logical thought beginning with and depending on these false premises will invariably come in conflict with facts of reality. Since the mind is dominated by the sacred idea, it is the facts that refute it that will be dismissed. In these circumstances, which are many, premises are randomly picked up and dropped in step with the dictates of the “master circuit”. Without continuity of thought, there is no mental connection between cause and effect. If the cause is unknown, it is virtually certain that the alleged cause will be attributed to some non-cause in correspondence with the dominant sacred idea. Ergo, error in perpetuity.

Since sacred ideas are not questioned by believers, it is not surprising to find that while they are not questioned, they are not discussed either. If a belief is true, what harm can come from questioning it? Indeed, may not an even better understanding of it be gained by inquiry? Does setting a belief as immune from questioning indicate a fear that the belief may be false? Yes, it

does, but the situation also tells of the psychological condition that necessarily accompanies the fear of questioning, the yielding of the conscious mind to the mystical unknown. It's all part of the subservience package. That which is understood by the conscious mind holds no mystery, and exerts no influence to believe beyond one's own conscious mental capacity. To "go beyond" conscious mental capacity, to accept that which is contrary to the conscious mind conclusions, is in the realm of faith. Confidence in one's conscious mind is the exact opposite of faith. Confidence in one's conscious mind is confidence in the principles of epistemology. Faith is the denial of these principles. To put it another way, confidence in the conscious mind is believing because of the facts. Faith is believing in spite of the facts.

In every known historical period, formal religion has played a large part in the beliefs and lives of most individuals. It still does. Although denomination names, rituals, and ceremonies have often changed over time and vary from group to group, the fundamental that links all together has been and is the same throughout all times and in all places, the belief in an imaginary superior being. The mind thus cut loose from limiting and stabilizing reality is subject to holding any and every belief no matter how self-contradictory and absurd. Indeed, the more absurdity believed, the more dedication shown to the imagined superior beings and the greater the "virtuous faith" by which a religionist is measured by himself and others. We could casually dismiss the whole thing as animistic fears and the attempt to bridge the gap between limited ability and infinite desire, but that would do nothing to aid in understanding exactly what religion is and the implication of such beliefs.

The discovery of many secular causes once thought to be mystical and unknowable does little or nothing to diminish the appeal of formal religion. No amount of scientific evidence will ever dispel a single religious notion for science and religion are of two different mental realms that are inherently opposed. The former is of finite objective identity and the latter of infinity and non-identity. Since science has no part in the making of religious beliefs, it has no logical connection to it and is without avenue to undo. When some opposing scientific facts become well known and are seen as irrefutable even by the most devout believers, beliefs are simply modified to fit the time and circumstances with no loss of faith and fervor. The only place that science may fit into the picture is scientific study of the mind to ascertain the cause of this penchant for mental inventions thought to be discoveries and worshipped as superior beings. We may gain some insight into the matter by observing psychological cause and effect as related to the pursuit of happiness, i.e., pursuit of a desirable state of mind.

It is easy to imagine those most ancient and inept Homo Sapiens barely conscious of self and goaded by fears both real and imagined. How simple it must have been to imagine causal gods and seek their favor and protection. Certainly believing would go a long way in reducing the stress. Although much advanced in knowledge, including knowledge of many causes, modern believers are motivated by the same emotions. We all seek a desirable state of mind. It's a matter of nature and not an issue. The issue is the means one employs. Most pursue religion in an effort to achieve this goal. They look not to self, but to "divine intervention". What is the end product of the quest by this means? To answer this question, we must examine the matter in terms of mind principles as pertains to cause and effect.

The first and always most obvious psychological relationship between a believer and his god is the superior being - inferior being status. The ramifications of this are extensive. The situation is one of complete mental reversal of reality. The believer creates a god, but sees self as the created, and therefore, subordinate. It is the psychological negation of self and individual per se. The subliminal directive is death. This is a central critical factor that we see evidenced again and again in the thinking and acting of believers as they oscillate between choosing life or

death. They are forever engaged in a precarious balancing act to remain alive to promote the death oriented beliefs.

Recall the earlier description of the mental integrator, the “logic circuit” of the mind. If you have tested the idea presented, I believe that you have found it true that every conclusion and belief is a logical derivative of antecedent conclusions and beliefs whether those conclusions and beliefs are true or false. It follows that a god concept processed by this principle of mind will always produce a corresponding logical conclusion and belief. This means that if we have a mental reversal of the created and creator situation, all derivatives of this premise will likewise be reversed. Certainly, we can immediately see the mental reversal in the de facto denial of real individual as the real in deference to an illusory god. But what is not so immediately evident is that this represents a complete reversal of the principles of epistemology and criteria of thinking. This manifest effect is constant throughout and plays havoc with mental and emotional operations.

There is a most serious corollary problem: “The Lock”. Looking once again to the principles of the mind, recall that the mind works by differential reference and cannot hold a contradiction within itself. What one believes to be true and real is held as absolute. Though one may speak of it and seemingly imagine counter belief, the mind cannot accept a “counter absolute”. That which opposes belief is consciously or subconsciously regarded as non-existent. Add to this the principle that one must by nature necessarily think and act upon what one conceives to be real and we have a very large problem born of the god concept.

If the “superior being” is believed to be real, to be absolute, then literally every belief, value, and emotion attached to this belief are the dominating elements in the thinking and life of the believer. What we have in this idea of a causal superior being is philosophical absolutism. Note the reversal once again. In reality, individual is the real and philosophy (values by which one lives) is individualistic and infinitely variable. The superior being idea locks in a specific philosophy (the believer’s own) as a universal. In other words, in reality there are fixed and immutable natural laws. Human individual is a part of that reality. Volition is a natural characteristic of the human individual and infinite choices means there are no philosophical absolutes. In the mental reversal via the god concept, the causal superior being, as cause, negates the idea of fixed natural laws while setting the contrary and erroneous idea of fixed philosophical absolutes.

“The Lock” part comes in due to the believer’s mentally tying self in subordination to the “superior being”. “Superior beings” are to be obeyed, not questioned. If a believer psychologically ties himself to a “superior being”, then said believer’s whole value system and sense of being is dependent on this belief. Aside from the direct conscious fear of displeasing the “superior being”, a believer committed to the “superior being” as absolute cannot envision an existence without the divinity. Ergo, to challenge a believer’s belief is to the believer a challenge to his very life. Fear, resentment, hostility, and instant rejection is a foregone conclusion. Any alleged questioning by the believer of their beliefs is merely a self-deluding pretense as such “questioning” is psychologically confined by the parameters of the belief itself. (Yes, one can get beyond this, but unfortunately, its rarely done.)

If a believer’s beliefs were confined to himself, it would create no problem for others. However, this is not the nature of the god concept. It is inherently imposing. Bear in mind that a believer knows little or nothing of the mind and its capacity to invent and self-delude; to fail to make a distinction between mental invention and mental discovery. A believer is absolutely certain that the “superior being” he worships and obeys is real, is an objective existent. He has no idea that the “messages from God” are only his own confused beliefs and equally confused emotions.

If a believer believes that the “superior being” is objective and real, then he must act in accordance with what he believes are the values and dictates of the “superior being”. This is a matter of the natural law of the mind principle.

It is the “objective value” element that creates havoc. No matter what the obscuring rhetoric and word games of denial, every idea of objective value always culminates in the concept of rule. It is not sufficient that a lone believer believe and keep his values to himself. The very idea of a superior being and objective value means that said values are universal and applicable to all. Certainly, the “god”, the “superior being”, would be displeased if all did not follow “his” direction. It is just as certain that if a believer wishes to please his “god”, it is his “moral duty” to see to it that all obey. A believer cannot be happy, cannot achieve that desirable state of mind, if his “god” is displeased. To please his “god” and thereby achieve his own desired state of mind, he is psychologically obligated to see to it that all conform to his “god’s will” by whatever means is required. (Envision the billions of persons in the world committed to the god concept and all that it entails and perpetual war and other atrocities are not so hard to understand.) Keep in mind that the god concept refers not just to the imagined god in formal religion, but to “nation”, “society”, “public”, whatever, that explicitly or implicitly posits a mental invention (an “infinite entity”) as a superior being to which the real and finite individual is subordinated. In literally every instance, these mental inventions and mind sets of imagined superior beings are used to psychologically justify oppression.

Eight

Lest my commentary on this issue lead someone to jump to the wrong conclusion, let me set the record straight from the outset. I am not in any way, shape, or form instigating, advocating, or even suggesting the “violent overthrow of government”. Namely because it can’t be done. Government is an idea and an idea can’t be undone with a gun. If peace, harmony, and prosperity is the end desired, the idea, government, is a very bad idea. The purpose here is to displace the fallacy-based idea, government, with the reality-based idea of individualism and freedom. Where the mind goes, the body will follow.

There is such a widely held belief in the absolute necessity of government that it seems that the only issue to be considered is what kind of government; meaning what form of implementation. It is as if government is an objective discovery rather than a subjective mental invention. The idea of government is no less enmeshed in absolutism than the idea of an omni god in formal religion. Indeed, that is how most emotionally regard it. This fact is daily evidenced in the language and attitude of millions as they call on “government” to fulfill their wants and needs. In this mental atmosphere, to raise and discuss the question of government vs non government is nearly impossible. Since the concept, government, is held in most minds as an absolute, they can hold no differentiating reference. If they can envision no alternative, they are without choice. They are mentally locked in and completely unable to grasp an idea that opposes what they hold as absolute. They may play with words and imagine that they grasp non-government, but they simply yield to the absolutism and delude themselves.

The term anarchism is the word generally believed to denote a non-governmental social existence. However, Webster’s alleged common usage definition is non-differentiating and non-defining. It says that “Anarchy is a political theory holding all forms of governmental authority to be unnecessary and undesirable, and advocating a society based on voluntary cooperation and free association of individuals and groups.” Then, in confused contradiction, Webster’s defines “political” as “... and of or pertaining to government.” Thus, the term, anarchy, is implicitly “defined” as a theory of government holding all governmental authority as unnecessary, etc. This is not the worst of it.

Notice that the conscious declaration is voluntary cooperation. Voluntary cooperation is free individuals making free choices. There is not even a suggestion of initiation of force or coercion. So, how does one equate voluntary cooperation, the denotation of the term, anarchy, with violent conflict and chaos? By the denotation declared by conscious mind, one doesn't. It is connotation, the subconscious and emotional valuation of the term, that leaps to the conclusion, violent conflict. Why? In spite of the fact that the term, government, denotes the relationship, initiation of force and coercion, for several psychological purposes, including the purpose of preferred self image, the actual definition of the term government is denied. In spite of the fact that government is, by definition, by logical theory, and verified by all of history, accompanied by violent conflict and chaos, nearly all still believe (feel) that government is the means of peace and order. Given the dominant belief (feeling) that government is the means to peace and order, although false, any verbal designation of non-government is emotionally regarded as the opposite, that is, emotionally evaluated as conflict and disorder regardless of the actual definition and all relevant facts. In other words, while they speak words about voluntary cooperation and freedom, emotionally it is regarded as impossible. With rule held as an absolute, they cannot envision the alternative, individualism and freedom.

This thinking doesn't provide many options, does it? If government the initiation of force and coercion, producing violent conflict and chaos, and the term anarchy connotes to nearly all the initiation of force and violent conflict, where is the word that denotes voluntary cooperation connotes its corollary, peace? Isn't it amazing that no such word exists in the language? Why is this word and a lot of companion words needed to express individualism and freedom missing from the language of "common usage"? The only logical explanation is that most not only believe that no such thing exists, but also believe individualism and freedom cannot exist; in fact, cannot even believe that an idea of freedom can exist. This psychological lock out is derived from the god concept and the logically derived concept of rule as absolute in nature itself. How does one communicate ideas of individualism and freedom when nearly all are mentally directed by dominant beliefs that declare that rule is the absolute and freedom cannot exist?

Thinking from the identity, human individual as a volitional entity that pursues subjective values, is there any doubt that initiation of force or coercion will create a condition of hostility? Is there any doubt that government is the initiation of force and coercion? Is there any doubt that every historical record and contemporary fact bear out the logical conclusion that government is certain to cause hostility, violent conflict, and chaos? The conscious mind says no. Logical theory and centuries of practice support the conclusion without equivocation and with 100% consistency. Yet, in spite of this simple theory and centuries of facts validating it a trillion times over, at least 99.9% of the world population still believe that government is the means to peace and order. This is the power of the sacred idea. This is resistance to the max. This is a condition of perpetual conflict and chaos that will not change unless and until the directive thinking changes. This is the choice that each individual faces.

By denying the principles of epistemology and the principles of language, they manage to hold onto their sacred god concept and perpetuate it and its destructive directives by distorted language usage. Classic example: A phrase one often hears is democracy freedom. However, those uttering the phrase never stop to explain how two imposing their will upon the third constitutes freedom for the victim. Nevertheless, democracy is thought by many to be a "government of freedom and protector of individual rights". In addressing this popular illusion, perhaps it would be of some benefit to backtrack a bit and take a look at the psychological evolution that led up to the idea of "democracy and freedom".

In the days of the "divine right of a king" where a lone monarch's word was law and his every

wish a command, no one spoke of freedom and individual rights. No one doubted that the concept, rule, was in practice. To the believers, this was the natural order of things and there could be nothing else. However, the everpresent and ever-busy oppressive might of the "state" is proof enough that psychological subjugation was never quite complete. Although the concept, divinity, was never questioned, the monarch's connection to it more and more came under suspicion. Somewhere along the line, "earthly divinities" fell from grace and there began talk about freedom and rights that belonged to all. The old way was declared "immoral" and the new idea was heralded as the universal good. While the conscious mind desired and claimed the "morality" of freedom, the subconscious and emotions remained stuck in the old concept, rule. Subconscious was (and is) running the show. After the godhead, king, was banished, another was needed to accommodate the concept, rule, but invisible so as not to disturb self image by contradicting the claimed "morality" of freedom.

The mental groundwork was already laid for the transition. They had long been accustomed to believing mental creations to be objective discovery. In a new system called democracy, government, nation, society, the people, and other abstracts became the new godheads. Each individual became "the chosen" and instead of one monarch, the number of rulers were equal to the number of believers. Thus by way of the maximum number of rulers, each got to exercise their will to power and called it "freedom". Again, the individual was left out of their thinking and social equation.

One of the more popular illusions to come along with democracy after the "divine right of the king" was denounced is the idea of separation of church and state. "Church and State" are fundamentally the same philosophy, and the same psychology derived from the same backward epistemology of "infinite entities". The changing of form and a few arbitrary labels does nothing to disturb the common content of anti-individualism and anti-freedom. The identifying characteristic of religion is the subordination of the individual to an alleged infinite entity superior being. As stated above, it is definitively immaterial whether the alleged infinite entity superior being is called "God", "State", "Society", whatever. The individual is no less subordinated. This fact may be obscured by arbitrary self-deluding labels and denying rhetoric, but when it comes down to actual definition and reality, State, i.e., government, is no less religion than Protestantism or Catholicism. Subjective arbitrary labels are objectively meaningless. The end result is determined by objective content and objective reality. The end result of subordinating the individual is exactly the same in gods and governments. So, argument about separation of church and state is no more than an exercise in the all-to-familiar emotional conflict of the undefined.

Throughout all of known history, literally every governmental system under any and every label has met the same fate: Failure. None produced and sustained the peace and prosperity promised. Indeed, the end result has been and is the exact opposite. Each and every one has either been taken over by an outside superior force or collapsed within due to declining economic conditions or increasing internal dissention and eventually violent revolution. Current systems, if not already in disarray, are in the same pattern of decline. Still, the ever-faithful pursue. They believe that this time things will be different. They will "control government". They will "limit government", and when these fail, they will "reduce government".

There are those who look upon the burgeoning bureaucracy and ever-increasing "welfare state" and pine for the good old days when the U.S. governmental system was in its infancy; when the rules and regulations were fewer in number and less offensive with more left to individual decision. They propose to wend their way back to that cherished bygone era by the same road that brought them here: Government and politics. I see no indication that they have studied the problem and understand how and why "minimal state" became maximum nightmare of rule.

They mention neither a different psychology nor different means. They appear to assume that will and intent alone will bring fruition to their quest to “reduce government”.

Just exactly what is it that they propose to control, limit, or reduce? What government? This is the question that they perpetually refuse to definitively answer. Is government a thing of quantity that one may bind in chains to control it? Is it a growing physical something that one may enclose in a container to limit its growth? Is it a fat or some substance that one may render or compress to make it smaller? No, it is none of these things. Government is simply, unequivocally, and initiation of force or coercion and nothing else. To be sure, official government is organized, politicized, centralized, canonized, and revered initiation of force, but it is no less initiation of force and coercion than any unofficial singular act of the same offensive content. So, let us be clear from the outset. When someone seeks to control, limit, or reduce government, what they are clearly saying is that they wish to direct the centralized coercive force to compel all others to conform to their personal values, to act for their personal benefit, i.e., to claim ownership of all other individuals.

Although each governmentalist volunteers for the system of coercion and tacitly agrees to the outcome, each is still resentful and hostile when they are on the receiving end of the compulsion. Will each not attempt to escape the imposition even as they respond in like kind unto exhausting their personal values they wish to impose? Can anything come of this except escalating incidents of oppression and violent conflict? By what rationale do they expect anything other than what they voluntarily create? It is truly incredible that those who label the idea of non-government as a utopian pipe dream presume to perform the miracle of creating peace by means of war.

To speak of a governmental system is to speak of a specific segment of earth wherein the inhabitants are controlled by a certain person or persons. The segment, always established by physical force, is usually called a country or nation. The primary philosophy is physical dominance. The will to power is an insatiable appetite and those controlling each segment are forever fearful for their “security”. Every alliance of two or more segments is seen as a threat. Counter alliances and weapons buildup are necessary precautions that instills fear and insecurity in others. This fuse is always burning, sometimes slowly, sometimes swiftly, but always the psychological condition of escalation is present and operating.

When King George’s subjects known as the Colonies estimated that they had sufficient manpower and firepower, they concluded that George’s rules and regulations were no longer tolerable. After dispatching “George and Company”, they had a most excellent opportunity to set up a community of individualism and freedom. Unfortunately, this did not happen. Minds locked into the concept of rule talked much about individualism and freedom, but were incapable of envisioning and living it. After lopping off the branches of British grown tyranny, they proceeded to build upon the same root. They brought forth a governmental system of representative democracy with a Constitution, division of powers, and all sorts of checks and balances to “limit” their governmental system, to “control” it. A couple of hundred years later, we know just how successful this attempt was. What is not widely known is that the monstrous growth was inevitable, inherent in the system itself.

In conjunction with the “need” to control “evil man”, the underlying rationale of the original U.S. government (and all others) is that each individual left to his own non-invasive personal preferences and devices is incapable of doing what is right for himself and others, and most importantly, would most certainly be derelict in doing what is “good for the country”. By some mystery, yet to be explained, they concluded that if certain individuals were selected to manage the affairs of all, these selected individuals, by virtue of being selected suddenly took on supe-

rior intellectual and “moral powers” not found in the individuals prior to the election. No documents explain this magical transformation and one is left to wonder if the divine spell cast fell a bit short. That the “national interest” and the interest of the elected just happened to coincide did not go unnoticed, but the believers never lost faith in the system.

It is this total and totally blind faith that is at the center of the matter. Few see government as it is, simply as initiation of force and coercion. Rather, they regard and speak of government as an omni god endowed with no fewer divine attributes than the god of formal religion. In formal religion, “God” is the omnipotent force, i.e., omni force and omni being are the same. The transposition of this psychology to the omni force called government is an easy one. This is the sacred idea that dominates the mind of every governmentalist.

Amusing, though tragic, is the idea that the governmental system of the United States could do anything else but expand. The revered “founding fathers” did not set up a few protective rules and regulations and then go home. They set up a system where lawmaking was the occupation of hundreds, then thousands. In pursuit of this occupation, what else could happen except the continual increase in the number of laws and lawyers. Sure, now and then a law or two was repealed. This only temporarily shifted the favoritism from some to others. It did not deter them from their divinely appointed task to more and more bring all under the advisement and control of the “enlightened”.

From the outset, the intent was made clear. Nothing was hidden. Official documents stipulated without equivocation that the “government” would regulate trade and commerce, coin and mint money, provide for the “common defense”, etc., etc., etc. There is not a single line in the Declaration of Independence, the Constitution, or any governmental document that says that an individual will be left alone as long as he does not impose upon another or others. By commission and omission, all official decrees make clear that human individual is regarded as property of the god called “State”. Do you think that the phrase, “America’s children” and other such announcements are meaningless? An abstract, an “infinite entity” as a possessive noun? If this does not designate a god and ownership by the god, what does it mean?

So, is it any surprise that the manipulation and control of “State property” is an ongoing and forever escalating process? How did or does anyone conclude otherwise? Oh yes, the Constitution and “constitutional rights”. To be quite blunt, the Constitution is a mish mosh of self-contradictory gibberish that says whatever anyone feels it says. Questions of “constitutional rights” are not settled by the conscious mind and intellect, but by emotions, and eventually by the gun. Since “constitutional rights” are a matter of feelings, by what does anyone propose to control and “delimit”?

In spite of all this, I am sure that there are many who still believe that the massive bureaucracy and the millions of strangling regulations may be brought under control and reduced. Don’t I wish - but afraid not. As long as the psychology of rule prevails the same actions will follow and that which brought us here will take us further down the same destructive path. To grasp this unpleasant fact, it is necessary to hold focus upon two related and determining facts. As previously stated, government is psychologically regarded as an infallible god, the omni protector and provider. Illusory as the whole idea is, it is much believed and therein lies deadly dependence. As you may have noticed, this dependence is a downward spiral as less dependence on self results in more dependence on “government”, which naturally fails, but does not shake the feeling of dependence and the persistent cry, “Government do something for me.” Was any politician ever elected who did not yield to this cry and make this promise? Second, all these illusory concepts oppose the real human individual. This means that every governmental action, economic or otherwise, will meet with resistance requiring further control. The god, gov-

ernment, is regarded as infallible. So, every adverse effect is not attributed to coercive intervention, but to other causes. This means that further coercive intervention will be sent as cure only to compound the problem in perpetuity unto collapse.

Every law proposed has its proponents and opponents. Hence the need for the initiation of force and coercion. Currently, every governmentalist has a list of laws they wish to see made and a list of laws they wish to see repealed. The latter is construed as “reducing government”. Always keep in mind that the operational premise of a governmental system is the initiation of force and coercion. Ergo, every instance of law making or law repeal is merely a shift of advantage via “the force”.

Can one perhaps argue against a particular proposed offensive legislation and maybe defeat it by argument? Certainly, but on what grounds do you argue it? There is no argument on the grounds of individualism because in the governmental system, the individual doesn't exist. Each is regarded only as a means to an alleged universal purpose. Must you not endorse the idea of collective interest in your arguments and thereby support the very concept that gives rise to all oppression? Although you may stop or retard one oppressive proposal, how do you deal with the underlying directive of external ownership and the inevitable ongoing increase in regulations that is inherent in the idea of gods and governments? If a governmentalist seeks to impose one value upon others, is there any reason to believe that the same governmentalist doesn't desire to impose all of his or her values? Given the number of governmentalists engaged in the insanity of “reciprocal slavery”, can you see an end to the impositions?

The ultimate question is why anyone would want a governmental system. Obviously, it has much value to believers, so what is the basis of the valuation? What can an individual do or gain via the governmental system that he can't without it? Without initiation of force and coercion, one can act in any way that does not impose upon another individual. One can produce and deal with the production by voluntary exchange, or give it away if one so chooses. If these are the options without a governmental system and are not valued whereas the options in the governmental system are, we must logically conclude that value lies not in controlling one's own life and one's own production, but controlling the lives of others. It is controlling the lives of others that requires coercive force and this is its sole value. If we take away the illusory god concept and the accompanying language distortion and insist on identity and language conforming to reality, a believer's purpose and intent is exposed for all to see. Although there are millions that make demands in the name of god, country, community, or other abstracts, I dare say that precious few, if any, would stand up and demand that all cater to their personal preferences. Take away the word games and the hiding place is gone. The individual stands alone, recognized and responsible. It's a whole new ball game.

Nine

The essence of ownership is control. Labels implying otherwise are incidental. So the base question is, How is ownership established? In the jungle, a question of ownership is settled by the existence of superior physical force. At a given time and given place, an animal owns all of the territory that he has the physical capacity to control, including all other animals with less physical ability. In a pack situation, the pack leader is the ultimate owner.

To sharpen focus upon the issue, let us now leave the jungle stage and imagine one individual human being emerging from the sea and finding himself alone upon an island. Of course, the question of ownership does not arise. The totality of personal preference is in one mind and one mind directs the actions of one body. Then there emerges from the sea a second individual, volitional, i.e., with personal preferences.

In the jungle, the question of ownership is answered by physical force. There is no volition, no choice. Volition adds a dimension: Options. The two individuals can engage in physical combat until one or both are dead. One can establish physical superiority and the other can obey, or he can avoid physical contact if circumstances afford opportunity. That is, if the island is large enough and suited to evasion. If not, we're back to the first two options. Or one individual can choose to obey the other without being intimidated by force. Or they can, by peacefully resolving conflicting personal preferences, exist socially without either initiating force.

Suppose the evasion situation exists. The physically superior individual may claim to own all of the island, but the existence of the other individual opposing his personal preferences belies his words. As in the jungle, he owns only that which he can control, and he cannot control all of the island, or the other individual. So the other individual owns part of the island. At a given time, which part depends upon the actions of the physically superior, but at all times, some part. This situation constitutes shifting ownership.

Neither individual owns all of the island for neither can exercise control over it all. When the physically superior individual attempts to control a different area, he automatically relinquishes objective claim of the area vacated. It may be said that the two individuals own the island collectively. It may be said, but saying does not erase the relationship between ownership and control, and the fact that collective ownership means no ownership. If two individuals are said to have equal ownership of a given property, disagreement as to action regarding the property results in zero. There is no action, i.e., no control. There is no natural law that says that a particular individual must own a particular property for a specific time. There are many arrangements that may be made to accommodate many situations. However, in the final analysis, ownership and control are synonymous and a single mind is the ultimate director at any given time.

The jungle type existence described above can continue or the physically stronger, being volitional, may decide that the actions he is taking are not in his own best interest. He concludes that he can never really control, i.e., own all of the island and that his time and energy would be of more value if used in gathering food and building shelter. So he stakes out a claim, either physically or mentally, encompassing a territory of dimensions corresponding to his ability to control. Naturally, the other individual then owns the remainder of the island. Such is the birth of the concept, private property, as it is, one step removed from the law of the jungle.

At this point, the private property idea is strictly a one-sided affair as decided by the physically superior. This individual successfully directs his actions and accomplishes much. He builds a shelter and gathers and stores a substantial amount of food. Then one day he thinks of something he would like to have, but this thing is beyond his territory. He has no fear of the other individual, so he sets out to get it. Returning some time later, he finds that his store of food is gone. The other individual has come while he was away and carried it off.

He valued his store of food more highly than the thing he had gone after, so he lost in the exchange. Yet, he valued both and preferred to have both. The question is, how? Answer? By making an agreement with the other individual which would be conducive to this end. Property lines are defined and rules of conduct are agreed upon to accomplish this goal. Such is the birth of the concept, individual rights. Individual rights - one step removed. Each owns and each controls his own property. They trade and each prospers from this social action. Then one day, there emerges from the sea a third individual. Again the same fundamental options are available, plus a few more. Since it is established that each of the first two individuals agree that value is derived from a social existence based on the concept of individual rights and private property, it might be assumed that these two individuals would combine their physical force, if necessary, to preserve this relationship. Thus they could exclude or include the third individual in respect of mu-

tual personal preferences.

It might be assumed, but volition can negate arbitrary assumption. The third individual could combine his physical strength with either of the first two and take over the property or life of the other. They could accept “majority rule”, which is regression to jungle existence. This circles back to the “no ownership” situation with the actual controller and owner hidden behind the abstract, majority. After the “majority rule” decision, the survivors, or “victors”, might again talk about individual rights but the words serve only to self-delude.

You might ask, Where did these two individuals each get a right to this property in the first place? Since no one can produce an original deed to Earth, it is often argued that the Earth belongs to all. The question not addressed is that since “all” is an abstract, how is “collective ownership” going to work in practice. It doesn’t because it’s an illusion. Nevertheless, many subscribe to the illusion and presume to build a social structure upon it. This is where many theories of “natural rights” are usually offered in eternal arguments about what those “natural rights” are. They ignore the individual and ask the wrong questions. The defining question is, How are rights established? They are established by individual choice; a choice to cooperate rather than conquer. I’m quite sure that the idea of rights being left up to individual choice rather than being “natural rights” is a terrifying thought to the “inalienable rights” believers, but that’s the way it is; an ongoing and ever-present responsibility to choose a course of action compatible with the end consciously desired. This fact doesn’t present a problem, but denying it does.

Rights are but means to an end and can be validated or invalidated only in this context. In the preceding illustration, we have assumed the desired end to be social cooperation and peaceful trade. As rights are means to an end, a right refers to action. Since rights refer to actions, the term rights has definitive meaning only in reference to an entity with the capacity to act, i.e., an individual human being. Declarations such as “society’s rights vs individual rights”, “rights retained by the people”, “state’s rights”, “minority rights”, and all the other claimed “abstract rights” are god concept illusions that actually deny the concept, rights. They are posited for the purpose of self delusion and to “justify” might and rule. In an official governmental system where “rights” are a matter of feeling and force, is it any wonder that instead of the concept rights being a means to peacefully resolve conflicting differences, “rights” are the source of conflict. (Yes, reality mentally reversed again.)

Ten

Has there ever been two terms that have occupied more thoughts, discussions, writings, and speeches than the concepts of good and evil? Certainly, there is an ongoing debate of the issue in every area of our socio-economic environment. This phenomenon is hardly new. Historical records that go back for centuries show the same general concerns about good and evil. Since these concepts are obviously important to all, wouldn’t it be of much value to actually define these terms so that one would know where one stands in respect to the many ideas about good and evil? Let’s briefly go back in history and observe Socrates as he sought the answer to the same question that all face today. The term virtue is often used as interchangeable with the term good. Virtue is the term that Socrates uses.

According to Plato, Menon asked Socrates, “What is virtue?” Socrates answered that he didn’t know, and furthermore, did not know anyone who did know. So, in turn, Socrates asked Menon, “What do you think virtue is?” Menon named thrift, honesty, kindness, and a few other things. Socrates admonished him not to give him virtue in bits and pieces like change, but the whole. To paraphrase only slightly, Socrates asked, “How do you know that each of these things is virtue unless you know what virtue is in itself?”

Socrates recognized the logical necessity of validating the claim of virtue by reference to the whole, to virtue itself. What he was looking for was a definition of the term virtue, its identity. Socrates and Menon began arguments in search of the meaning of the term virtue. The arguments went on and on without success. Finally, Socrates admitted failure and concluded that whatever virtue is, it must come to us by "divine dispensation".

About 20 centuries later, G.E. Moore took up the chase in a book entitled, *Principia Ethica*. He sought to understand the term good, which is virtually interchangeable with the term virtue, within the idea of "moral good". Moore quickly concluded that good is indefinable. Indefinable is the same as unknowable. So Moore, in effect, said that he doesn't know what good is. He then offered thousands of words to prove the point. In the end, he concluded that "good" is some quality in things that remains constant. In other words, he wound up at the same dead end as Socrates. What's the problem? Answer: Reality cut off by the god concept.

They assumed that good is something inherent in nature itself; that it is totally objective, and therefore, constant. What it is, they didn't know, but felt it was something "out there". The variable left out of the equation is the actual referent, human individual. Upon this reference, the term good can be easily defined. Seven words of definition will dismiss trillions of words of undefined rhetoric on the subject: Good is the means suited to the purpose. It's as simple as that.

Entities are neither good nor bad. They exist independently of any value judgment. The terms good and bad refer to actions (or reactions). If a large bucket of water is dumped on a small wood fire, is the act good, or is it bad? Same entities. Same action. Same end results. What determines the answer to the question of good or bad? If you want the fire to go out because it is threatening to burn your house down, the act is good. On the other hand, if you want and need the fire to cook food, the act is bad. In the final analysis of down to earth meaning, the determination of good or bad is by the objective evaluation of means in respect to a subjectively chosen end. You can easily verify this definitive truth by your own observation and experiences. Do you not call good that which is suited to your purpose? Do you not call bad that which is not? Isn't this true of everyone? So, what's the problem? Why so much disagreement on "good and evil"? Obviously, there is a disagreement on means because there is a disagreement about ends desired. What disagreement, and why?

The story and illustration via the Socrates - Menon dialogue of 20 centuries ago may seem far removed from present time and have no bearing on currently held philosophies and the issue of good and evil. To the contrary, it is as relevant today as it was 20 centuries ago, for there has been no change and the same question remains at the center of each individual's philosophical existence. Socrates and Moore (and most others) could not find the answer and definition because they had no objective referent, and therefore, no definitive end by which to determine good or bad. They imagined an omni god and a universal purpose, but the imagined universal purpose has no objective identity. Their reference existed only as a feeling and this was their only means of considering something as good or bad. This condition still exists to a near universal degree. What is the significance of this fact in relation to your life and the values you hold and pursue?

First, notice the god concept that literally dominated Socrates's thinking. Although Socrates's analytical abilities were much in evidence, the parameters of inquiry were limited by the god concept that he held. A conclusion is a reflection of the premises integrated, and no matter how logical and accurate the conclusion in respect to these premises, validation of the premises integrated is a pre-requisite of accurate conclusions. Socrates arrived at the conclusion that any claim of virtue could be validated only by the reference, virtue itself. This conclusion is quite logical and quite true. Socrates clearly realized this and put forth much effort to find the defini-

tion of virtue as a basis for judgment of a claim of virtue. He failed to do so. He knew that he failed, but never understood why.

As explained earlier, the god concept psychologically negates the human individual. That which has been psychologically negated does not exist in the mind, and therefore, cannot be referenced. This leaves the good - bad issue in the realm of the god concept. Since the alleged god exists only as a feeling without finite characteristics and objective identity, "god's purpose", i.e., the "objective universal goal" is likewise without definitive identity. Although one may not always be consciously aware of it, the mind principle always makes a connection between ends and means with emotional evaluation as part of the process. Socrates was not consciously thinking of a specific "divine purpose", but definitely felt that it did exist. Although vague, the feeling dominated and controlled his thinking. Naturally, in his mind, his god was totally equated with total "good". Thus he arrived at the inconclusive conclusion that virtue (whatever it is) comes via "divine dispensation".

There is little or no disagreement on the fact that the terms good and bad refer to the evaluation of means in respect to a specific end. However, many disagreements and conflicts arise in a situation where nearly all hold some god concept and the belief in a universal goal. In this circumstance, instead of means being evaluated in respect to an individually subjectively chosen goal, the emotional evaluation of good or evil is in respect to an imagined universal (objectively existing) goal. This means that the individual is not seen as an individual with personal goals, but rather is regarded as a means to the alleged universal goal. Needless to say, with billions of believers each trying to force everyone else into the role of the means to the "universal goal", violent chaos is a virtual certainty.

The terms morality and immorality are often connected with the good-evil issue in an interchangeable manner. Notice that what a believer calls moral, he also calls good, the "moral good". The concept of morality comes from the infinite entity, universal goal realm of beliefs, which leaves the terms moral and immoral meaning the same thing. It just depends on whom you're talking to. "Moral" is a circumstance wherein the actions of an individual are means suited to the "universal goal". Since there are as many "universal goals" as there are believers, what is "moral" to one believer is "immoral" to another because the individual's actions do not suit his "universal goal". In other words, morality is a myth.

Surely, every believer finds such an idea frighteningly appalling. With beliefs and emotions determined by the god concept and the "evil nature of man", the idea of an individual making decisions on a personal basis is a terrifying prospect. "Everybody knows" that if an individual ("evil man") has no "moral guidance" apart from his "natural evil self", then he is certain to do all sorts of horrible things. This is, of course, exactly backwards. The psychology of the god concept is a prerequisite to "justifying" and carrying out oppressive and destructive atrocities. Does not the Crusades, the Inquisitions, and all of history confirm this? Can you name a genocide or other atrocity that was not carried out in the name of the "moral good"? To be sure, there is constant disagreement as to what is or is not the "moral good", but in all cases, do not all such arguments rest on the idea of universal values rather than individual personal preferences?

An individual who sees himself as a fallible self-responsible being whose values are personal, not objective mandates, can not reach the psychological state necessary to impose by force those values upon another individual. Acts of aggression and oppression always require the sanction of a "superior being". There is not a known single fact that refutes this argument, yet nearly all still hold to the idea of the "need" for the "universal values" and regard these illusions as the bases for the "good", i.e., morality. Motivated and driven by these confused values, they presume to force all into the "moral mold" and thereby create the very "immoral horrors" that

they consciously seek to prevent.

They do not recognize the individual as the real, so are incapable of grasping a society based upon the reality of this identity. If an individual prefers to live in peace and harmony and knows that initiation of force and coercion are means contrary to his purpose, would he not refrain from taking such offensive action? If he knows that the benefits that he enjoys come not only from his own mind, but from the mind of others as well, would he not refrain from trying to have all minds conform to his and lose these benefits? What guidelines of behavior are needed for peace and productivity except the god-free mind of the human individual? (Since the actual individual is psychologically negated by the god concept, there is no single word in the language to represent the individual attitude and actions described above.) Given the mental reversal of reality by the god concept, it is hardly surprising to find that while the concept of morality is held out as the means of peace and harmony, in logical theory and centuries of practice, it is precisely the idea of objective value and objective morality that “justifies” cruelty and oppression and underlies wars and atrocities that makes one shudder just to describe.

Eleven

An individual's material condition is a matter of economics. Food, shelter, and usually clothing, are things of grave importance to any and all who wish to survive. There are, of course, other wants beyond bare necessities for survival. These too are a matter of economics and involve the same actions or interactions as those required in achieving base survival needs. If an individual lived alone on a desert island where all economic action is totally self-directed and totally self-controlled, understanding one's economic situation is an open and straightforward proposition and easy to understand. Even in a primitive rural setting of several individuals where barter is the means of exchange of goods and services, most transactions are direct, immediate, and visibly linked. In this kind of economic system, it is not at all difficult to see what's going on and to know of supply and demand and how transactions affect one's material condition.

In an economic system involving many millions of individuals and where daily billions of exchanges are mostly indirect by money, the ins and outs of this system and how they affect your economic condition is not so easily grasped. It is literally impossible to directly trace the influence of even one transaction in such a system. Without some principled references firmly held in mind by which to evaluate the underlying and directive beliefs, premises, and theories that create this system, one may witness effects, oft times adverse, and really have no idea of the cause. Indeed, ill effects are frequently attributed to just about everything except the actual cause.

In the barter system mentioned above, if the exchanges are voluntary, the principle of the market, subjective value, is highly visible. That is, it is a circumstance wherein each individual attributes personal value to a given item of goods or service. The differences in individual valuations between the potential buyer and potential seller are the market activators. This is the free market. Regulation introduces the contrary. This is the end of the free market. It is not that subjective value disappears. Regulation is a circumstance in which the subjective valuations of one or some are imposed by force upon another or others. Of course, this is done with the actuality kept hidden and in the name of abstract cause and abstract beneficiary.

Boom and bust economic cycles are a matter of record. Some bust periods, better known as depressions, have been long, wide, and deep with widespread misery that is always part of the scene. Repetition undeniably reveals that either the cause is unknown or is improperly treated. Some would have us believe that it is just a matter of “normal business cycles”. I find it inconceivable that supply and demand on a nationwide scale suddenly are incompatible because of simultaneous miscalculations of suppliers and consumers; or because there is a simultaneous devaluing of materials and labor. Granted, there are no natural guarantees and at any given time a

business may fail because of poor judgment, nature caused misfortune, or because new technology and innovation has made a product or service obsolete, but on a nationwide scale affecting nearly every business? Hardly likely. This is a little too much to attribute to coincidence.

It is a principle of nature and a foundation premise of all scientific research that from common cause comes common effect, and vice versa. Bear in mind as we seek that common cause, we are not talking about economic deprivation due to natural calamity. Rather, we are talking about a circumstance in which resources are abundant and labor plentiful, yet fail to combine to fulfill needs and desires. This in itself is a strong indicator that something is wrong at the core of the system. What? Answer. Regulation - the enemy of freedom of choice and voluntary exchange, the enemy of the essence of the market itself. Regulations are always imposed in the name of protection and for the "benefit of all", but the claim is belied by definition and practical application. Regulation (not protection) is basically one individual imposing his will upon another individual via the governmental system. As one after another seek to escape the imposition, or to gain in like manner, competition in the marketplace and voluntary exchange is abandoned to compete for legislative favor and coercive advantage. In so doing, the market is declared inadequate and unwanted. The future is foretold.

The number of present regulations defy counting. Types and methods of implementation are infinite. They travel the interlock with multiple direct and indirect adverse effects; often emerging at great distances and in such form that the cause is not recognized. Recognized or not, regulation has been chosen in negation of the market and this is the disastrous practice now in dominating practice.

Notwithstanding all the obscuring rhetoric and word games, regulation is simply the introduction of offensive physical force into the market in denial of the personal preferences of the many traders and consumers. In denying personal preference, i.e., subjective value, it is always "justified" by the conceptual illusion, objective value: "for the good of the country", etc. As all the ill effects are observed, the cause is absurdly attributed to the free market - which does not exist because of the intervention. Nor is there a mixed economy as you may have heard claimed. Literally, the availability and cost of every good or service in the system is affected in some manner by regulation. Bear in mind that I'm not talking about the prohibition of theft and fraud. The issue is regulation: One or more persons deciding for other individuals and backing up the decision by offensive force or the threat of it.

Most go along with the idea of regulation because they have been taught and unquestionably believe that it is necessary for "protection" and for a "fair and sound economy". There are so many myths entangled with the "justifications" for intervention, a hundred books would not scratch the surface in covering separate and actual instances of intervention and adverse effects. Let's just examine a few basics as a foundation for understanding the whole.

First, take a look at the context in which regulations are created and implemented. The geographical area called the United States is divided up into 50 states and subdivided again into smaller and smaller political districts. On the national (or state) level, every Senator and every Representative is sworn to act for the benefit of the persons in his or her area. In this atmosphere, where there is much verbal condemnation of "special interest", "special interest" is actually the operational premise of every piece of legislation. Worse yet, most if not all of these legislators actually believe they are doing "good" and benefiting their constituents. Of course, they don't think of non-constituents and the fact that the singular purpose of regulation is to benefit some at the expense of others. They never seem to grasp that the consequence of their actions eventually comes full circle.

Taxation is certainly one highly visible form of regulation. The potential for disruption is

literally unlimited. Yet, most are concerned only when a tax directly affects their economics. For instance, if a tax is placed upon whiskey and beer, those that do not purchase whiskey and beer are not concerned; indeed, may think that such drink is the “devil’s brew” and wish to see the users pay dearly and perhaps be discouraged from drinking at all. Does a tax on liquor affect you even if you neither sell nor drink the beverages? If the tax is high enough on liquor, the price becomes prohibitive and legal liquor sales end. This has an economic effect on every person involved in the liquor business, even down to the persons selling fertilizer for the growing of the necessary grain. If regulation instead of economics ends the legal liquor trade, but demand remains, rest assured supply will come even if it is not legal. There now is a cost of apprehending and punishing the offenders.

Assuming that the tax is absorbed by the customer, the money paid in liquor tax cannot simultaneously be spent for something else. If that something else is an item that you purchase, the decline in purchases tends to raise the price of the item as production costs are allocated to a fewer number of the items. Even if the item directly affected is not one that you ordinarily purchase, within the interlock, sooner or later, the effect will be felt on whatever you purchase. The liquor tax simply shifts the allocation of some buying power while consuming other buying power in non-productive legislation and enforcement.

Each individual has limited buying power and must make choices as to how that buying power is allocated. The only way for an individual to increase buying power is by increasing production and trading ability in a free market. There are ways to steal buying power, but stealing is not increase and is anti-free market. An official decree will neither increase buying power nor decrease the cost of production. The correlation of cost of production and price charged as related to buying power of given consumers is completely overlooked by the regulators. Apparently, they believe that natural law, in this case the natural law of economics, will yield to their beliefs and wishes.

Let’s look at a simple and theoretical example of classic market intervention. Since the free market is against the law, we are left to envision it in theory to illustrate the adverse effects of initiation of force and coercion. Assume that in a free market situation, milk is generally priced at one dollar per gallon. Some can afford it and some can’t. To purchase milk, either those that can’t afford it must increase their buying power, or the producers must find a profitable way to lower the price. No matter what their desires might be, they cannot produce milk at a loss for an indefinite length of time. Profit must be maintained for continued production or research and development for better and more economical means of production. There are certain laws of economics dealing with production and sales that cannot be abridged without serious consequences. Indeed, any attempt to oppose these laws will inevitably cause end results exactly opposite of the declared intent.

The kindly disposed Senator Do Good is not aware of this and sets out to help his poor constituents by having the price of milk set at fifty cents per gallon. Getting his bill made into law requires some vote trading. Tariffs and taxes appear in regard to steel, gasoline, wheat, corn, clothing, etc. Also, at fifty cents per gallon, small producers are driven out of business and the large ones can’t afford to expand at the non-market, officially set price. So, just as prices decline and demand goes up, production goes down and there is not enough milk to go around. Of course, Senator Do Good can fix this. He gets another bill passed to subsidize milk to get the production up. Follow these actions throughout the economic interlock and you will see that the price of milk forced down by law not only favored the larger producers as it forced smaller competitors out of business, it also set off a price increase chain reaction through the whole economic system. This is in addition to the cost of creating the regulation and enforcing it. Taxes, tariffs, and regulations

altering the market raises the price of corn, potatoes, beef, pork, chicken, and literally every item of produce. When the dust settles, Senator Do Good's poor constituents have less buying power for food than they did before he "helped" them. Naturally, they ask for more help.

Enemies of the free market rest their case upon the belief that unfettered competition would lead to business conglomerates driving out all competition leaving the consumer at the mercy of the giants of industry. In other words, they fear a "free market monopoly". First and foremost, mono means one. The one in this instance is the implementors of the governmental intervention that denies the free market and manifests the very monopolistic situation that the intervention is alleged to prohibit. The milk example is a simple but adequate representation of this fact. In open competition, a business may well grow very large - because of customer satisfaction. Indeed, being large often provides a circumstance for maximum benefit of production material by reducing the cost per item of that which is produced. As for "monopoly", what size is "monopoly"; and how does one gain a monopoly when buying power is limited and is attributed on a priority basis? Whatever the item, its price cannot defy the law of economics that spending cannot exceed buying power. Thus a monopoly must necessarily control all buying power in literally every area of purchase and consumption. This omni power is allocated only to the god called government. Herein lies the much feared monopoly, but in confusion is embraced as the protector against monopoly.

The threat and existence of monopoly and monopolistic enterprises is very real as illustrated above, but it is not of the free market. It is via governmental favoritism. Land grants to open and run railroads, subsidies, bail outs of businesses, the issuance of licenses, franchises coercively granted to selected utility companies, et al, is monopoly in action. You pay the cost of non-competition whether it is a law prohibiting the import of steel, or a medical regulation that dictates who your doctor can be, or what medicine he can prescribe. In these and millions of other instances, the truth emerges that regulation is not protection. It is depriving you of using your own thinking and making your own choices.

The idea of regulation is directly derived from the god concept that psychologically negates the individual and individual choice. The underlying rationale is that you are incapable of selecting your doctor, grocer, carpenter, mechanic, etc. The rationale presumes that on your own you cannot judge for yourself, nor find a knowledgeable individual to trust in making decisions regarding the various economic areas of your life. If you are so incapable and so incapacitated as implied, by what thinking can you or do you judge the character and capabilities of the governmental regulator that is selected for you? The answer is, you don't. You must necessarily accept it on faith in the omnipotent and omniscient god called government. Economic regulation is just part and parcel of the whole scene in which real individual is declared ignorant, stupid, dishonest, and totally dependent upon an omni superior being. Since most buy into the con and go along with the directives, the situation winds up creating the very dependence that is initially assumed. It's just one more instance of the self-fulfilling prophecies of religious ideology.

There are those who favor regulation, but conclude that regulation has gone too far, that some "deregulation" is now in order. They delude themselves. It can't be done. A physical structure put up piece by piece can be taken down piece by piece. Not so of an idea. An idea has no parts that can be separated to create a "lesser idea" of the same idea. It either is manifest or it isn't, and if it is, the consequence of the idea is a constant factor and not subject to arbitrary alteration as pertains to effect. The idea, regulation, is implementation of initiation of force and coercion for the purpose of favoritism. Whenever and however employed, this idea in action always favors some at the expense of others.

A "deregulation" is simply another regulation of favoritism, but with the reverse twist always

found in the god concept. Actually, a “deregulation” is a means to centralize wealth. As brief illustration, imagine ten truck drivers regulated by licenses, taxes, load limits, etc. Now imagine one truck driver deregulated. The removal of restriction gives the one trucker a distinct financial advantage. Follow the actions and reactions and you will find that money is funneled throughout the economic interlock to the deregulated trucker. You can quickly envision the same thing by mentally setting one victim of taxation and the take spread among many; then the one is not taxed while all others are. In the economic interlock, this constitutes a reversal that tends to concentrate the wealth via “deregulation”. In other words, “deregulation” is just another one of the many myths found in the gods and governments philosophy.

Twelve

Like an insidious incubus, it enters through every crevice and invades every sanctuary. Once inside, it consumes the sustenance of its victims with such stealth that the impoverished know only of their state and not of its cause. This demon cannot be caged. No defense can limit its destruction. Survival demands that it be totally destroyed. It goes by the name inflation. Of all the intervention ways to destroy markets and an economic system, none hold a candle to inflation for pure means of absolute destruction.

What inflation? In a word, counterfeiting, a fiat increase of the money supply. Cause: An individual or group legally or illegally printing paper currency or issuing bogus coins. Or the Federal Reserve manipulating the money supply by other onerous means. Effect: Devaluation of existing dollars, i.e., redistribution of wealth, consumption of inventory and capital goods without replacement, prohibition of long term planning, general apprehension, confusion, chaos, and market destruction.

All true. Yet, by myth and misconception, inflation is believed by most to be a necessary part of the market and receives support and praise for its “saving quality” from nearly every quarter. Disagreement centers on “too little” or “too much”. This is the totality of their excuse for failure. The usual argument “justifying” inflation is that if the money supply does not keep pace with the output of goods, the goods will not be sold and the “economy” will become depressed, businesses will fail, unemployment will increase, etc. After a given increase in the money supply by “monetizing debt”, (magically turning a liability into an asset by arbitrary declaration), “fractional banking” (banks lending money they don’t have), etc., the amount of money in circulation at any given time is controlled by the Fed buying or selling “debt securities” (the biggest compounding rollover scheme ever devised). The money manipulation is called “stimulating the economy” or “fine tuning”.

For obvious and sound reasons, counterfeiting is lawfully forbidden to John Q. Citizen. However, counterfeiting is an official duty of the Federal Reserve System. Herein lies the rub. If a large bucket of water is dumped on a small wood fire, the fire will be extinguished. Regardless of who dumps the bucket of water or how many times it is done, the end result is always the same. I know of no one who has ever challenged this truth. The same cause equals the same effect is principle, the sine qua non of all truth and all knowledge. Yet, monetarists claim that the act of counterfeiting has two different effects which are dependent upon who commits the act.

This is most disturbing. For we either have a flexible and therefore unknowable objective reality, or persons who believe that it is flexible and still knowable. They believe that they can counterfeit and by governmental decree completely reverse the effects of counterfeiting as would be the effect if the act were committed by John Q. Citizen. Knowing that objective reality is not subject to alteration by subjective wishes and beliefs is of little encouragement. Minds that hold such absurdity as unquestionable truth necessarily derive the beliefs from sacred and revered illusions; a psychological defense of such magnitude that one is not likely to penetrate it. Never-

theless, considering what is at stake, I will try.

In an effort to dispel the illusions that the minds of believers turn inflation the destroyer into inflation the universal benefactor, let us closely and thoroughly examine and analyze market and money. First, at root level, then progressively up to and through the current level where inflation is an everpresent thief.

In a pure barter system of market, there is no money and therefore no possibility of inflation. Undistorted by monetary manipulations, the principles illustrated will serve as references by which to recognize and evaluate elements of the current economic system influenced by an arbitrary and variable money supply.

In any market, supply, demand, personal preferences, and personal valuations are everpresent variables. In a free market (actually, there is no other kind) one voluntarily gives up something he values less for something he values more. It follows that market, i.e., voluntary exchanges, exists and functions only by differences in valuations of the buyer and seller as regards the value attributed to a particular good or service.

The identity of the human individual, observation, and practice establishes that value is subjective, not objective; attributed, not discovered; non-quantitative, therefore, non-measurable. Every voluntary exchange indicates a difference in valuations and never sets a value on the item exchanged. These are the essence and principle of market. Any concept or theory of economics in conflict with these principles are in conflict with reality. Any attempted applications of such concepts or theories will invariably produce end results exactly opposite of consciously declared intent.

In a barter system, a trader may exchange two bananas for one coconut, three apples for two oranges, a canoe for a hut, and so on. In general, the ratio of supply and demand influences valuations, but at no time is there a fixed value of anything. Most importantly, in a barter system, there is no central determinant that coercively ties all business together. A change in the supply and demand of bananas or coconuts does not necessarily drastically affect the value of apples and oranges. If the banana business fails, the proprietor may find salvation in a flourishing apple enterprise. But, if they are all tied together in some fashion that the failure of one venture tends to bring down all the rest with it, the banana proprietor has no place to go and the extended forecast for all is gloom and doom.

As implied, in a barter system, any theft must be direct and the thief and victim easily identified. Consumption by theft without replacement production, while not approved by most, is visible and can be factored into the economic equation. One does not count a coconut not held nor imagine an apple to exist that has already been eaten. Also, a debt and repayment in kind, or unlike kind per agreement, while always subject to market variables is not subject to external and arbitrary declaration of increase or decrease in value. This means that if an individual borrows, repayment requires an increase in production or decrease in standard of living. There is no fiat forgiveness of debt.

A primary and exceedingly important fact discerned from a barter system is that money is not a fundamental of market. Money is only a marketing convenience. The logical implication is that the concept, money, defined, understood, and applied in accordance with its identity shows money to be neutral to market. This is not to say that the concept, money, cannot be corrupted and used to destroy the market. Indeed, there is overwhelming evidence of this. Exposing this corruption and the illusions that support it is the task at hand.

What is money? Most, if not all, agree that it is a medium of exchange. Beyond this is the argument that what is or is not money is determined by common usage; and since the term,

common usage, is somewhat vague, what is or is not money is likewise uncertain. This confuses bookkeeping with the items being counted. Money is an abstract concept of standardized units and therefore of linear ratios. In other words, money is an abstract concept applicable to indirect exchanges for the purpose of registering individual differences in valuations. In all probability, some physical material has always been used in implementing the idea of money, but the origin of money is the mind, and is inextricably entwined with the reality, subjective value; which necessarily precludes any logical attachment to or dependence upon objective quantity. Gold, silver, copper, paper, etc. are merely means of accounting; a way of physically unitizing for the purpose of record keeping. In fact, given adequate memories and honesty, money units can be held in the mind only and transferred from mind to mind as dollars are now transferred from hand to hand.

The significance of this fact is that money, being totally abstract, is by origin and character, non causal, i.e., neutral in respect to the market. The unlimited fiat expansion of the money supply is proof in itself of the abstract nature of money. Yet, monetarists would have us believe that they can, by nothing more than an increase in the money supply, cause a creating of goods and thereby improve the "overall economy". I agree that the intervention has an effect, but it is not the effect they claim nor from the cause they imagine.

Where, when, and how the concept of money came into being is not important. Let's assume a market system with a fixed money supply held in varying amounts by the market participants. In this market are the usual supply, demand, and personal valuation factors that participants must take into account in dealing with each other. But, they don't have to worry about all the adversities of a variable money supply subject to the whims of persons who obviously know nothing about the market.

There are some ups and downs, successes and failures, but by and by, most are doing just fine. Wealth is accumulated and provides time and materials for research and development of new items of value or increased efficiency in production in various fields. Here, an increase in efficiency and production tends to bring prices down and there is a beneficial ripple throughout the market system.

A fixed money supply effects and holds a "balance" between money, supply, and demand. The market reflects the choices of the traders. With a fixed money supply and use of the complete supply, if the price of some things go up, others must come down or not sell. It's a matter of elementary arithmetic and ratio. Limited buying power and consequent priorities informs the traders of their preferences and valuations. An item in demand tells the maker and seller that they made the right decisions. An item not selling well, or not at all, sends the opposite message. One venture fails as others succeed. The alternative is centralized economics (non-market) where all fail.

In this fixed money supply system, the money units travel throughout the system in step with valuations and exchanges of the participants. Each increases or decreases his holding of money units in correspondence with production, personal preferences, and market choices. The value of each unit is determined solely by the variable market factors. The proportional value does not change because counterfeiting and increase is non-existent. Except by direct theft, there is no means of redistribution of wealth via a fixed money supply. All factors converge upon the truth that money is neutral with respect to the market.

Since understanding the role of money in the market is of utmost importance, it behooves us to clarify the relationship between money and market with such definitiveness that there remains no doubt. By reference to this relationship, one may better see the distortions and illusions of the monetarists.

In the days of open slavery, a slave, by threat of punishment or death, was obliged to work and produce. The slave owner then took and consumed whatever he wished of the slave's production. There was no place for money in this relationship and none was used. Goods changed hands, but not by voluntary (market) exchange; rather by coercive force was the producer compelled to give up his production to be consumed by someone else. The point is, and no point is more important in philosophy or economics, where coercion is, the market isn't. In definition and practice, coercion and market are mutually exclusive. Whether it is a slave owner taking from his slave, a burglar in the night, an armed bandit in daylight, or the Fed creating and circulating counterfeit currency, the act is theft, not market. The only difference between the acts is visibility. "Legal tender" is a constitutional declaration of intent to defraud. Inflation is the ultimate fulfillment.

The base of buying power is exchangeable goods. The total supply is always limited and is distributed in varying amounts among the market participants. Likewise, the total money supply, "corresponding" to the total supply of exchangeable goods is distributed among the market participants. Although the use and movement of the money supply is determined by the infinitely variable choices and valuations of the traders, the unit ratios of money, representing buying power, is fixed by the totality of the money supply. Any increase in the total supply of money necessarily decreases the buying power of each unit. I know of no one who denies that buying power is transferred from the old money to the new in proportion to increase. So, I see no need to elaborate. The critical issue is the alleged justification for increasing the money supply and redistributing the wealth.

As stated earlier, buying power is limited in total and per individual. Limited buying power cannot support unlimited enterprises. Priorities are a foregone conclusion. If a good or service is not selling, it is because the participants in the market choose not to allocate buying power to this item. Unfortunately, monetarists reach a different conclusion. They conclude that the item is not selling because there is not enough money in existence. So, to "stimulate the economy", in defiance of the market decision, they increase the money supply.

Naturally, the new money provides a means of consuming without the requirement of exchange and replacement. Follow this premise to its final conclusion and we see everything consumed and everyone perishing. The direction is clear. How far we go down this road is dependent upon the whims of the legal monetarists. Not a pleasant thought.

We know that the decision to increase the money supply is motivated by something. What? They give as reasons, "to stimulate the economy", "to fine tune the economy", "to improve the overall economy", to raise "the gross national product" and "increase the national wealth". Perhaps in focusing upon their motivation and seeing the fallacy therein, we may come to understand the perpetual failure of monetary policy. You have heard of the person who could not see the trees for the forest. Could it be that the monetarists cannot see the real market participants for the abstract economy? Are they lost in a world of abstracts; a "mind world" disconnected from the real; a "mind world" exactly opposite the real one? Would this explain their belief in reversing the effects of counterfeiting? Would this explain the belief that consuming (via counterfeiting) precedes and causes increase in goods? Would this explain the belief that diminishing the parts by counterfeiting somehow increases and improves the whole? I believe it does.

Accounting and abstract calculations mentally applied to the real is of much value to an individual in understanding the elements of household or business finance. By numbers, income vs outgo, savings vs debt, assets vs liabilities, can be known and factored into one's personal values and goals. This method of financial accounting has value only because it is part of the total. The figures mean nothing without reference to other money and goods held by others through-

out the market system. Economy is an abstract term denoting the existence of an ongoing economic system comprised of real individual participants. These are the objective elements of the market. To presume to “stimulate the economy”, “improve” or treat the “economy” in any way in disregard to each of the real individuals and the effect thereupon is to pursue illusion unto disaster.

Let’s look at this a moment in terms of the much revered Gross National Product, which is alleged to be the total output of the “nation” in goods and services in a given time period. This “Gross National Product” is measured in dollars and is expressed and implied to represent value. It is used as an indicator of economic conditions in determining what action to take in regard to the “economy”. What is the quality of this reference serving as justification for market intervention via money supply? Is it based on fact, or fallacy? You decide.

If you voluntarily trade a banana for an apple, doesn’t this indicate that you value the apple more than the banana whereas the person with whom you make the trade obviously values the banana more than the apple? Now, instead of a banana, you voluntarily trade a dollar for an apple. By action, you show that you value the apple more than the dollar. By action, the other trader shows that he values the dollar more than the apple. The exchange takes place only because of a difference in your valuation and the valuation of the other trader. At no time is it expressed or logically implied that the dollar represents a fixed value. Indeed, as just demonstrated, it represents a subjective difference in valuation of two individuals in regard to a particular good. So, pray tell, from where or what do the monetarists get the “Gross National Product”? To arrive at a “Gross National Product”, they presume to add variable subjective differences and arrive at a fixed objective total of value for all. Pure myth.

To be sure, one may count the number of dollars changing hands, but what knowledge does this yield except a total of dollars in motion? Naturally, the more counterfeiting, the more dollars in motion and the greater the “Gross National Product”. What exactly does this total reveal? Answer. Useless history. It tells that Y number of individuals spent X number of dollars during time period Z. It doesn’t set a value. It doesn’t measure wealth. And it certainly doesn’t reveal what the counterfeiting and money manipulation is actually doing to ruin the economic system. The GNP is simply an abstract total arbitrarily allocated to an abstract economy. It is completely cut off from the real and has “meaning” only in a “mind world” of illusions. Monetarists presume to grasp the whole without knowledge of the parts. They claim characteristics in the whole not found in any of the parts. They devise plans to improve the whole by destroying the parts, i.e., they cut down the individual trees to save the collective forest.

A market system is made up of interdependent traders. Though each is free to make independent valuations and exchanges, the interlocking nature of the system means that every action therein has a corresponding ripple effect throughout the entire network. Some actions are positive. Some negative. Some ripples minor and unnoticeable. Some major and devastating. To see the origin and cause of a ripple, it is necessary to find the initial source and determine its character.

In practice, the Fed usually interjects money (counterfeit) into the system by indirect means; by banks, savings and loans, and the like. However, instead of going through all the thieving machinations of the banking system, for sake of simplicity, let’s assume a direct link to the Fed. The participants in an economic system often number in the millions and the daily transactions in the trillions, but again, for sake of simplicity, let’s assume a few participants in direct focus with all included by inference. The effects of inflation travel throughout the system by many routes and are often obscured by time, distance, and assorted beliefs and claims. By reducing all the system elements without losing integrity, the “invisible thief” (aka monetarists) can be identi-

fied and convicted.

Begin with a market system and fixed money supply. You manufacture and sell roller skates. Mr Smith manufactures and sells widgets. Others are engaged in a variety of businesses and forms of employment. Some business are thriving. Some doing ok. Some barely hanging on. Some sinking fast. Your roller skate business is thriving. You spend part of your money and part you save. Mr Smith, on the other hand, is not doing well at all. He is selling some widgets, but not nearly enough to make a go of it. The market decision is that Mr Smith is in the wrong business. Limited financial resources demand priority valuations. For most, widgets are not on the list. Mr Smith has no choice except to admit error, absorb the loss, and close up shop. Tragic perhaps, but not fatal.

Mr Smith may salvage enough to try again in something else. He may also entice investors into another venture. Or he and his employees may find work in one of the thriving and expanding businesses. But, before any of these alternatives can be chosen, the monetarists observe the plight of Mr Smith and the impending layoff of his employees and conclude that the only reason Mr Smith's widgets aren't selling is because there is not enough money in existence to "keep pace with the output of goods". From this premise, the "solution" is simple: create enough money to "match" the selling price of the widgets.

Cometh now the Fed and prints money believed to be sufficient to keep pace with the production of the widgets. What the market rejected, the Fed now embraces. What the consumers refused to buy directly, they now are compelled to buy indirectly - without even receiving the goods. The Fed distributes the new money to selected consumers with instructions to buy widgets. They do as instructed and lo and behold, what market rejected is now a thriving business. Salute to the wisdom of the Fed! Second look: They count the money in motion as dollars are exchanged for widgets. They are pleased to improve the "overall economy" and total the value created. That each exchange depends on difference in valuation and does not set a value, they do not notice. That the buying power used was stolen, they do not think about. That each purchase is consumption without replacement is ignored as a matter of policy. That this act diminishes total goods is beyond their comprehension. They see only dollars in motion and applaud the economic activity without a clue as to the massive destruction of their act.

In the preceding example, the widgets were, in the market consumer sense, consumed and the Fed has nothing permanent to show for their efforts. They look to other effects as "proof" of money's "power to create" and improve the "overall economy".

To wit: The Fed prints \$50,000 and gives, loans, whatever, to Individual A. Individual A takes the money, buys materials, adds his labor, and builds a house with an estimated market value of \$100,000. Along come the monetarists and exclaim, "Look, where there was nothing before is a house worth \$100,000. We put in only \$50,000. The purchase of materials and the construction raised the GNP and the national wealth has increased by \$50,000".

Until I see a "nation" standing in a welfare line, I'm obliged to regard their thinking as highly suspect, to say the least. The fact is, the buying power for the materials was stolen from the market participants the same as in the widget example. That Individual A made a house of the materials in no way erases the confiscation or alleviates all the adverse effects described earlier. While the monetarists spout silly phrases about an abstract nation, in the real world Individual A does increase his wealth - at the expense of the victims.

A market tends to adjust to any given money supply. Given sufficient time (though the price of folly must be paid) any increase in the money supply will be discounted and it will be business as usual.

Unfortunately, with the prevailing monetarists' mentality, this is not allowed to happen. At the bottom of the "natural cycle" naturally caused by the monetarists, firmly convinced that they are right and spurred on by the righteousness of their action, they seek to resolve the problem by expanding the cause.

As the buying power of each monetary unit is directly proportional to the total units in existence, any increase in the total supply diminishes the buying power of each unit. Therefore, to transfer the same amount of buying power, the new money must increase proportionally and always exceed the previous increase. A transfer of 10% of buying power requires a multiplying factor of 1.1111 applied to an ever increasing base. A 10% increase in the money supply leaves unit buying power as 0.90990. Follow this through 10 increases of 10% and the buying power remaining is 0.38555 of the original.

The arithmetic is deceptively kind. Aside from the inflation-caused "need" to increase the rate of inflation, as the counterfeiting undermines otherwise sound businesses, the number of "needy" increases as the number of "saving sources" decrease. Meaning that as the base shrinks, the burden is laid upon fewer and fewer at an accelerated and higher rate. Each business is tied to the other by centralized coercive force. Corrupted money is an indirect and universal means of deceptively applying the coercive force. (Coercion is the cause, not money.) As counterfeiting consumes without replacement, the resources of every victimized person and business are diminished. Planned innovations, increased production, increased employment, are aborted for lack of resources; resources consumed via counterfeiting. Instead of expansion, there is decline. Instead of hiring, there is firing. Instead of prosperity, there is depression.

Throughout the world, many engage in buying and selling money, not an objective commodity or real service, but abstract speculations about abstract units. The money manipulations by the "governments" trying to gain advantage in the "money market" will eventually come home to roost in the collapse of the international monetary system. Since real economics is officially tied to this insanity, severe adverse effect is a certainty. There are too many unknowns to set a timetable, but that this situation is heading for one big collapse you may be sure. The collapsing banks and the failures of Savings and Loan institutions brought to you courtesy of "The Fed and Government" was a mild preview of coming attractions.

The problem is, as stated in the beginning, a psychological one. Value is subjective. Inflation is counterfeiting. Elementary. The causal elements involved in the issue are simplistic and highly visible. The denial and rejection of these basic truths in deference to mental constructs, expressed or implied to be real entities, indicates a serious thinking disorder. Or to put it more palatably, an absence of awareness of the principles of knowledge and self-imposed mental discipline to adhere to the same.

The underlying cause of this faulty thinking is taught in indirect and unconscious fashion. The condition is almost universal. This, in conjunction with the prevailing psychology of yielding the mind to authority, in the form of a figurehead or anthropomorphic "public opinion" leaves little hope for emergence of an attitude of efficacy of self and trust in one's own mind.

The position assigned or accepted in the psychological hierarchy of authority is of no importance. All are imprisoned by the same restraints. A "well recognized authority" dare not think outside of the proscribed parameters lest he lose his standing among his peers. The "lesser" dare not challenge lest they be considered a fool to imagine their mind to be on a par with their "betters". Thus, by fear of knowing and silent agreement, vile absurdity is enthroned and revered as unquestionable truth. This is the guardian of "national wealth" and other such nonsense.

Thirteen

We are all born into a social environment set against the human individual. To be more precise, the official philosophical environment is actually anti-social. We are taught by word and deed that our purpose in life is for the glory of "God", to serve our country, to help others, to deny self for the good of all. Deny self - that is the crux of the matter. The issue is not whether one chooses to help another or others for personal reasons. The issue is that individual choice is denied and the individual is regarded as nothing more than a means to ends not of his own choosing.

The command to deny self is heard in formal religion, the pledge of allegiance to flag and country, and oaths of governmental offices. Indeed, the command is everpresent and all encompassing and sets our lot in life as servitude to alleged superior beings, or "others" as a surrogate "superior being". This philosophy goes by the name altruism. It is allegedly set in opposition to self-interest which is assumed to be inherently "evil".

This antagonism is sometimes called the great philosophical divide. In popular thought and in popular language usage, the impression is given that one has the philosophical choice of altruism self interest. No such option is available. It is literally impossible for anyone to knowingly go against what they conceive to be in their own best interest. Certainly, one may take an action and later discover that it was not in their interest, but at the time of the action, it was thought to be. Pursuing self-interest is as certain as consciousness and volition. What constitutes one's self-interest is dependent upon one's values, which in turn, are dependent upon one's beliefs. Whether one is aiding the poor and helpless or stealing from them, it's still a matter of self-interest. Each intends to gain tangible or intangible reward. Material reward, either immediate or delayed, is just part of the picture. To leave out future expectations or intangible value as means of pursuing happiness denies the reality of the situation.

The condemnation of self-interest, per se, ties directly to the innate evil syndrome and a mind divided by a god concept. Further, since everyone pursues self-interest, pretense otherwise has value only in hiding the specific self-interest pursued; not only hiding the specific interest from others, but from self as well. The hiding is not always of conscious construction, nor conscious intent. It is a matter of derivatives of fallacious beliefs. The whole fallacy of philosophical selflessness can be easily exposed by a few simple observations.

The fallacy is easily exposed by envisioning only two individuals. Aside from the fact that selflessness is a synonym for death, if one preaches altruism to another, is he not asking to be served rather than "selflessly giving" as he would have us believe? Who are the "others" if not the one promoting the idea of altruism? Unless and until someone can demonstrate that he can go against his nature and act without the motivation of self-interest, the issue is not self-interest vs non-self-interest. The issue is what those self-interests are and how they relate to the social condition of a believer and persons with whom the believer interacts.

The god concept self-interests of an "altruist" are multifaceted. If a believer feels subordinated, unworthy, and fearful of receiving help when needed, would not it be in the self-interest of the believer to have "evil man" subscribe to the philosophy of "altruism" or be forced to act for the benefit of "others"? This also serves the purpose of controlling "evil man" for the sake of "security".

There is an even more sinister side of the altruism myth that may be seen in contrast with individualism. In a social environment of individualism and voluntary mutual exchange for mutual benefit, it is certainly quite possible that any individual at any given time may need some help. If someone chooses to offer such help, it may be gratefully received. However, this is a

voluntary and temporary social situation and not a constant and prevailing philosophy of subservience.

On the other hand, "altruism" as a constant philosophy requires a constant pool of "the needy". Obviously, if a believer is to promote and sustain "altruism", it is in his self interest to see to it that the pool of "the needy" does not disappear. The multiple adverse effects of the god concept illusion fulfills this requirement. The value of "the needy" is two fold. First, as one of "the needy", the "group needy" provides a place in the recipient line of the sanctioned policy. The second value is once again best seen in contrast with individualism. In individualism where there are no "objective values", nor superior and inferior beings, help needed, offered, and accepted is simply a part of a harmonious social interchange with no lowering nor raising of anyone in the process. In "altruism", as a "giver", "the needy" provides a subordination by which to act god-like in giving and raising self-value via the god-dependent relationship. While there may be some trace of human compassion in the scenario, when offensive physical force is added, there is no doubt that the main psychological drive is the god concept values. Of course, the core god concept self-interest is to "please god" by doing "God's will", "national interest", etc.

Since nearly all hold a god concept and seek to have all abide by "divine will" or "society's values", power is the ultimate value almost universally sought and revered. On any given day, one can read of or hear the reverence for power expressed or implied again and again. This value is so nearly universally accepted and unquestioned, it is spoken of as a matter of course and implied by attitude and actions to be a "natural condition" and a "natural value". To a believer, it is incomprehensible that anyone would not want to hold dominion over others, that ruling or being ruled is equally abhorrent.

Since nearly all subscribe to the god concept, the official socio-economic governmental system is set up on the belief in illusory altruism. It is implemented by "guilt drive" and coercion as each believer pursues self-interest in the name of non-self, i.e., the god concept. Although the actual philosophy and agenda may be hidden by unspoken consensus or agreement, its hiding place is rather shallow and easily exposed as demonstrated above. Further analysis of mind principles lays it bare.

Literally every belief and value an individual holds plays directly or indirectly to the concept, self value. To grasp the significance of this, and to grasp the depth and intensity of the natural directive, observe that it is human nature to hold onto what one values and discard that which one does not. Ergo, one's value of self is directly relative to sustaining life itself. This is not to say that all the beliefs and values one holds are life oriented. To the contrary, in a mind divided by a god concept, many are not. In fact, all god concept beliefs and values are anti-life. In formal religion with the idea of eternal life after death, one must necessarily value death as a means to achieve this goal. Outside of formal religion without the belief in death as means to an eternal life, allegiance to any other god concept is no less divisive and death oriented. Whatever the confusion and contradictions, believers still seek self value in the god concept context. It is this self negating context that is the crux of the matter. Arbitrary labels and claims are irrelevant to effect.

A believer, of course, does not know that the god concept is their own mental invention. To emphasize the point again, it makes no difference whether one calls the god concept, "God's will", "Society's values", "American interest", or whatever, its all epistemologically, philosophically, and psychologically the same. A believer believes there are two beings, and therefore, two sets of values and two sets of interests: self, subjective value and personal interest; and superior being, objective value and superior being interests. Actually, self, being psychologically subordinated, is emotionally regarded as non existent, thus negating the concept subjective

value as well. However, self and self-interest are seen as contrary to the superior being and the superior being's interests. Since the superior being and superior being's interest are held as the ultimate good, it follows that self-interest is held as the ultimate evil. Hence, the popular notion that self-interest, per se, is to be condemned outright without any exploration of the specifics of any person's self interests.

The god concept has many self-interest directives, the main being ownership, i.e., the control of others. To control others via direct physical force or purchased physical force is to cause subordination. It is the god concept realized in self and is regarded as the source of self value. Fame is setting apart and adulation and simply another manifestation of subordination to enhance the feeling of self value. This scenario has numerous drawbacks. First, everyone can't be a god and achieve self value in this manner. Second, even for those who achieve the god status, it doesn't work. No matter what successes they may achieve in the god concept values, the god concept itself always leaves them with a feeling of subordination and diminished self value. It's the pursuit of illusion; the pursuit of some undefined, mystical, and emotional goal that doesn't exist. The returns of such a pursuit are at best transient, shallow, and temporary, and at worst, not at all except to compound the feeling of inferiority and unworthiness because the efforts to alleviate these feelings always fail. The feeling goes with the god concept context. As long as one holds onto these beliefs and context, the feeling of self diminished and unworthy is certain to be a constant companion.

The natural self-interest questions that everyone consciously or unconsciously asks are: What do I want? Can it be achieved? If so, how? From an individual identity perspective, it is a straightforward proposition that recognizes limits, ends, and means in a non-contradictory sequence of thought. The god concept throws the whole thing into self conflict. Needed self value and self confidence is sought in the god concept that takes away these very things. Worst of all, while conscious mind may desire freedom and peace, the god concept denies the individual and freedom and sets a condition of rule as absolute. Thus in conflict and confusion, domination and suffering are valued and "peace" is pursued by means of war. Such is the nature of the god concept and the myth of altruism.

Fourteen

A category is subjective mental invention, not objective discovery. It is a mental grouping of entities or relationships on arbitrarily selected similarities. This fact is especially important in dealing with unique existent human individuals because specific volition, the root identity of each individual, defies categorizing. When dealing with a stack of concrete blocks, one block will do as well as any other for the purpose at hand. What is usually mentally lost in this type of action is the principles by which one block is selected from all the rest. It may appear to be instant and automatic knowledge, but it is not. It is the principled process of primary identity, the sine qua non of all knowledge. Given the beliefs generally held, it is not surprising to find that nearly all frequently disregard these principles and presume to begin their "reasoning" from a category.

Daily one hears or reads a constant barrage of language usage that posits a category (or other abstract) as a volitional, valuing being. Characteristics, attitudes, and beliefs are attributed to "Americans", "Germans", "Russians", or other "nationalities" as if all under the subjective arbitrary label constitute a "collective entity" of identical components. A newspaper columnist asks the question: "Are men superior to women?" The columnist receives many responses that presume to answer the question. This emotional response is so ingrained in most thinking, they ignore absence of identity and imagine they hold a valid answer to the question. Yet, if one were to ask each if all men and all women are the same, the likely answer received would be no. Also,

what is the basis upon which they imagine a superior or inferior being? This popular anti-individual thinking and “common usage” language is cut loose from reality in every respect. Worse yet, every believer holds knowledge to know that it is not valid, but ignores it. There is no end to this confused thinking as it is evidenced again and again in “group identities”, “infinite entities” of “nationality”, gender, race, or any other similarity one randomly chooses as “identity”.

This philosophy, epistemology, and mode of thought is nearly universally accepted without question. It is a derivative of the god concept that denies the principles of epistemology and identity. The ultimate consequence is the denial of the individual as the real and definitive reference for thinking. With the real finite individual psychologically negated, what remains to direct the mind is the illusion of “infinite entities”. These “infinite entities” are categories or other abstracts psychologically regarded as valuing, volitional beings. When I say that this mode of thought saturates our philosophical environment, I do not exaggerate. Indeed, as difficult as it may be to believe, the entire official governmental, socio-economic system is set upon and dependent upon this backward epistemology and illusory infinite entities. Since it is the common and usually unquestioned mode of thought accepted by nearly all, it is evidenced not only in the official system, but in every part of every believer’s life. If one fails to heed the principles of identity, they not only fail to identify another individual, they also fail to know themselves. All are aware of many conflicts and problems on every level of interpersonal relationships, but few are aware of the underlying psychological and epistemological cause.

Racism is a topic frequently discussed and regarded by most as an important issue and problem in need of resolution. Some, on the other hand, such as members of a white supremacy group, see racism as a good thing. Since both of these factions are mentally dominated by the same epistemology and psychology, they inadvertently join forces to promote the natural corollary of such epistemology and psychology. In other words, those consciously trying to oppose racism continue to believe in and promote the underlying concepts of racism no less than those who consciously promote it. Racism under one label is applauded while the same thinking and same effect under a different label is condemned.

The question they fail to ask and answer is, what is racism? What is the radical of the concept? What is it when defined in the context of an objective reality and principled identity? Strangely enough, some frequently come very close to the answer, but are blinded to it by their dominant philosophy and backwards epistemology. From time to time, someone will say that each individual should be treated as an individual regardless of race. Then they follow it with the conclusion that this is the way to improve “race relations”. They see not at all the contradiction of such a statement, nor the self defeating horror of it. The point is that objectively, epistemologically, and definitively there is no such thing as “race relations”, for there is no such thing as racial identity. The concepts of racial identity and race relations are anti-individual and, therefore, racism. So, how does one propose to end racism by promoting its root concepts that deny the real individual?

For those who subscribe to the idea of racial identity, I have a question: If yours was the only race on the earth, would you disappear into the sameness and cease to exist? This is a serious question with serious implications. If no is your answer to the question, then obviously your existence and identity is not dependent upon arbitrary racial designation. What does it (your identity) depend upon? If you look, I think you will find that your identity is a set of characteristics that only you possess. This is you, your individuality, and your identity. So, the crucial question is: Why would anyone want to trade their uniqueness of individuality and identity for the nothingness and non-identity of race or nationality?

A race is an arbitrary category based on arbitrarily selected similarities. It exists only in the

mind. The real each individual who is identified by a specific set of characteristics peculiar only to that individual and no one else. This is reality. The admonition to treat each as an individual is sound advice if one wishes to deal with reality. Although the core definition of racism is anti-individualism and not at all confined to skin color, it is this particular manifestation that is most highly visible and the focus of much attention. Given this fact and the fact that exposing the roots of racism in one area exposes the roots in all, let's examine the racism that is usually regarded as a "black vs white" issue.

Racism and slavery have been around for as long as all known history. The past era most relative to the current situation is that time period when black persons were brought from Africa (and elsewhere) and sold as slaves. Not only these specific captured and transported black persons, but generations derived therefrom were also considered chattel. They were bought and sold in the same fashion and with the same attitude as horses and mules. The surface attitude has changed in some degree in the minds of many since that time, but no one speaks of and questions the beliefs and motives that were the directives of that time of treating human individuals like livestock. Since these same beliefs are still around and still causing many problems, I believe a close look is well in order; indeed, mandatory if understanding is the goal.

Certainly, financial benefit was an incentive to own slaves. A "Lord of the Manor" ego trip no doubt also played some part in the decision and practice. This, however, does not explain the beliefs and ideology by which the slave owners "justified" claiming another individual as property. These same individuals did not claim white persons as property, so we must assume that black skin tied into their thinking in some manner. This was not always so, for there are many historical records that show that some white persons enslaved other white persons. Obviously, they had "justifiable cause" as well. Could there be a connection here? Is there a common belief, or common set of beliefs, that necessarily must accompany the "justification" of slavery?

From some of those historical records, we know that in some instances, slavery of one's own "kind", or group, was prohibited by the law of the day while all others were fair game. What beliefs and psychology does this indicate and how does it fit into the "justification" of slavery? Since slaves were made subordinate to their masters, there had to be and has to be a basis in belief for holding some as inferior beings; inferior beings being the necessary psychology for the instituting and carrying out of slavery. Where does a believer get the idea of superior and inferior beings? In formal religion, "God" is considered the supreme and ultimate "superior being". "God's will" and "divine values" are believed by many to be totally superior to the will and values of human beings. From this premise, anyone who believes in and adheres to these "divine values" is logically superior to those who do not. Sometimes this "higher position" is called "the chosen". Many times it is implied if not named directly.

It is of utmost importance to clearly grasp the underlying psychology and divided epistemology that results in the superior-inferior belief. By your own experience and your own conscious mind you can mentally view the mixture of fact and fiction, the psychological juxtaposition of fact upon fiction to produce the mythical superior-inferior being status.

If the end desired is to travel from Florida to New York in the least amount of time, as means, is an airplane superior to a bicycle? If the purpose, i.e., end desired, is to have and keep a healthy body, as means, is nutritious food superior to food sorely lacking in vitamins and other elements essential to good health? The point is, and it is a point you demonstrate thousands of times each day, is that the terms superior and inferior refer to means evaluated in respect to a purpose, a goal.

In each of the examples given, it is understood that the purpose and goal in question is of an individualistic nature, a personal choice of end desired. Given the natural and logical connec-

tion between ends and means and the evaluation of means in this connection, what is the effect of positing a “universal goal”? Answer. In the beliefs and psychology of a “universal goal”, “God’s will”, or any other alleged “objective and universal value”, the mind regards a human individual not as an individual in itself, but as a means to the alleged universal goal. Whatever one’s god concept beliefs may be, subordination of the individual as the means to an alleged universal goal is always the underlying directive psychology and “justification” for slavery or racism of any description.

In any event, since subordination is a logical derivative of any superior-inferior belief, we know with certainty that whenever a condition of slavery exists, there is a believed superior-inferior being condition. In very large part, the condition ties directly into formal religion. This should come as no surprise since literally every king who ever held power either directly or indirectly claimed the “right” via divine descentance or divine decree. “Lesser persons” merely adopted the premise and found “even lesser persons” they could dominate. However, formal religion is not essential for the slavery condition. All that is required are beliefs that psychologically set the superior-inferior relationship. Any belief or set of beliefs that are expressed or implied to come from something other than the subjective mind of an individual fills the bill no less than the same premise in formal religion where such beliefs and values are said to come from “God”.

To grasp the anatomy of slavery, one must look at the belief directives that create the condition. We can easily do this by a look at some of the “justifying” arguments heard in the “old south” and still heard to this day. Intelligence is held in high regard by most, indeed, is commonly thought of as a mark of a “superior being”. It makes no difference that intelligence is not a quantity and not subject to objective measurement, believers are quite certain that intelligence is an “objective value” and a competent yardstick by which to measure a person’s superior-inferior status. Believers have argued, and many still argue, that the black persons brought from Africa, and their descendants, are of lesser intelligence, ergo, inferior.

Part of this “proof” is that neither the “African” nor any other “black nations” ever developed a modern civilization with tall masonry buildings and other high tech creations. This they say is a “white accomplishment”. This argument has a lot of flaws. First, I have no idea why a “high tech society” was not developed in those areas populated by black persons. It really doesn’t matter, for if lack of intelligence to do so were a genetic trait, then no black person to this day would be capable of such a feat. Since there is much evidence setting aside this premise, we can dismiss lack of intelligence as a factor. Indeed, all we ever actually look at is the direction the intelligence takes, not how much of it exists as determined by what one chooses to value. In other words, whether one values or devalues high tech is a personal value judgment and certainly no objective criteria by which to imagine intelligence is measured. As for high tech creations being a “white accomplishment”, if it is true that “intelligence” is genetic, then one may randomly select any white person or persons and have them invent the light bulb, put up a sky scraper, or navigate a space craft. Can any and every “white” do this? What does the answer do to the “white accomplishment” theory? The absurdity of the whole thing is easily seen by the implied declaration that every member of a particular race is “more intelligent” than any member of another race. As always, the truth of the matter comes down to real individual interest and individual accomplishment, not an illusory categorical entity.

Mr. Lincoln’s decree ended the legal and official sanction of open slavery. He has received much credit for “freeing the slaves”. What was Mr. Lincoln’s motivation for this act? Did he and others have a sudden change in beliefs and find slavery “morally reprehensible”? I can find no evidence to support this conclusion. In fact, Mr. Lincoln promised in a political speech not to

disturb the slavery situation below a specific parallel. His “change of heart” not so mysteriously coincided with a change of circumstance called war. “Freeing the slaves” was not an act of understanding or compassion. It was an act of military strategy and logistics.

The segregation that followed clearly revealed that there had been no noticeable change in beliefs and attitudes. The superior-inferior being philosophy was as evident as it had been in open slavery. Granted, there were a few individuals here and there who voluntarily sought to improve the condition by helping some black individuals. Even here, I must wonder about attitude and motivation. Was it a matter of recognizing the individual as an individual and discounting the idea of superior-inferior being? I much doubt it. Most likely, at least in most cases, such help offered was of a condescending nature; an attitude much like that which is seen in sympathizing with animals as inferior creatures in need of protection.

During the last four or five decades, lawfully sanctioned segregation has decreased greatly. Why? Is it a matter of change in beliefs and attitude, or a matter of political expediency? Is it mere coincidence that the anti-segregation legislation followed close on the heels of an increase in black voters? Did this factor combined with marches and other protests, sometimes violent, have anything to do with this great “humanitarian” change? Did racism diminish, or is it status quo racism much obscured by different labels and verbal declaration?

One of the most highly visible and controversial pieces of legislation to come out of all this was and is called “affirmative action”. The legal requirement is to hire X-percent of “blacks” and other “minorities”. What “affirmative action” affirms is blatant racism. When personal preference and individual merit is taken out of the equation, this is clearly anti-individualism, i.e., racism. The “affirmative action” psychology is not only evidenced in the job market, it saturates the socio-economic environment, including schools. “Minority status” often gains preferential treatment in the form of newer and better schools, better equipment, etc. Some children are deprived of equal opportunity for no other reason than not being a “minority”, i.e., for being white. If this isn’t racism, then what label do you put upon it? A most poignant question is, How does this obvious racism help in the alleged goal to end racism?

Contrary to all the posturing and talk about ending racism, the ideology of racism is as much revered today as it was in the “old south” and thousands of years beyond. Believers, whether they be black, white, purple, or whatever, are not interested in ending racism. They seek only to gain advantage by it. Each seeks to be the “superior” in the “superior-inferior” relationship. They can conceive of no alternative and strive only to gain ego and economic stature by dominating the “inferior”. They play a foolish mind game that is certain to culminate in violent conflict wherein all are certain to lose.

It is literally impossible to resolve a problem wherein the context the problem. This is precisely the condition that presently exists. The prevailing anti-individual psychology and philosophy proposes to divide reality into two segments of equal content, and then by different labeling and attitude pretend a difference that doesn’t exist. If one says, “I am proud to be white”, denigrating all non-whites, it is frowned upon as unacceptable racism. On the other hand, if one says, “I am proud to be an American”, denigrating all non-Americans, the remark is applauded as valued patriotism. To simultaneously promote and destroy an idea is a contradiction. It can’t be done. Either the promoting of racism or the destroying of it will prevail. I believe we know which prevails at this time, and pursuing the contradiction will inevitably result in escalation of the racism they imagine they seek to end.

In the anti-individual environment, “group identity” has always been and still is a value held by most. One often hears proud talk about “national” or “cultural heritage”. In an epistemology, psychology, and philosophy that denies the individual, what remains for “identity” and “self

value”, except the “group”? Let us not forget that we are also in an atmosphere of the “superior-inferior being” ideology. The “being” is “group being” and the struggle to gain the superior status is a foregone conclusion. So is the animosity between “groups”. Religious denominations, national denominations, racial denominations, gender denominations, whatever. Literally every “group identity” is inherently antagonistic to every other “group identity”. Please do not jump to the conclusion that I am opposing group activity per se. Much can be and is accomplished by a few or many joining forces to put up a building, build airplanes, go bowling, or a million other things. However, do not confuse “group doing” with “group being”. The former is the interaction of individuals. The latter denies that such individuals exist.

In the present time, the black-white racism pendulum has, in many instances, swung nearly full cycle. Are the laws favoring blacks due to assumed inferiority, needed help, or needed advantage, or is it a declaration of superiority that receives such favoritism by law? All-black beauty contests and other such segregated activities abound. An all-white beauty contest would surely raise much outcry and be labeled racism, but no such label is attached to “all black” activities. One hears again and again the reverence for “African heritage”. For many black persons, it is identity and being itself. I hear not a word of protest about all the efforts to promote “black identity”. Yet, when members of the Klu Klux Klan do the same thing in promoting “white identity”, millions arise in protest. Why? What do we have here except the “proud white” - “proud american” contradiction under a different label? What I am pointing out is highly visible, yet only a few see and fewer still mention it. Most are simply at a loss as how to handle the situation. In the meantime, the division and hostility builds.

The coin of black-white racism has two sides. Both sides are bogus for they are stamped of fallacy. During a TV interview, one well-dressed, erudite black man remarked, “We have been enslaved for over 300 years.” Who the “we” is, he didn’t specify, but I think it is clear that he referred to “blacks”. The inference is that there is some eternal “black entity” that defies nature and continues in the form of black itself. Thus did he see himself in this form and felt the part of the victim. It follows from the “victim status” that he felt deserving of recompense. It follows from the “black identity” that he blamed “white identity.”

Another black man on the same program stated, “Whenever I hear that a crime has been committed, I pray that the perpetrator is not black.” Why? What difference does it make what color the skin of the perpetrator? Obviously, this black man felt guilty because of the act of another black person. The first black man attributed guilt on the basis of skin color, while the second accepted guilt on the basis of skin color. Both responses deny the reality of the individual, individual volition, and individual responsibility.

Thus this entire scenario of attributing and accepting guilt is derived from the illusion of categorical identity.

By no means is the thinking and feelings of these two black gentlemen an isolated incident. Indeed, it is a clarifying microcosm of nearly all thinking and feelings. The illusion of categorical identity is not a respecter of skin color or any other physical trait. The illusion exists in most minds as part and parcel of the encompassing and “unquestionable” belief system of nearly all. Make no mistake about it, racial bias is inherent in every god concept philosophy. It may be suppressed or repressed, but its there and influences thinking, including the making of laws and jury decisions. If race is your “identity”, would you not be somewhat inclined to favor “yourself”? I trust that it is clear that not only am I talking about every race, but every nationality and all other “group identities” as well.

Most white persons remain silent about the “all black” racism described above for two reasons: 1. They really don’t understand the situation, but fear being labeled a racist if they object to

the pursuit of “black identity”. 2. Since they also subscribe to the illusion of categorical identity, they feel “white guilt” no less than the black gentlemen felt “black guilt” for the actions of another. To be sure, a white person may consciously conclude that the black man who claimed to be enslaved was not, nor is one responsible for what some distant relative or a member of the race may have done hundreds of years ago. No matter. Accepting the illusion of categorical identity is accepting the “group identity” feelings that go with it even if conscious mind says it is untrue. (I strongly suspect that many white persons involved in “black causes” are motivated by the feeling of “white guilt”, but rather than admit it and try to understand, they go out of their way to “prove” that they are not racist.)

Want to end racism? The answer is elementary and highly visible. It is individual identity and individualism. Not only is this the end of racism, it takes care of just about every other social problem as well.

Fifteen

“We are a nation of laws, not men” is an often heard phrase. What does it mean? If the laws are not created by men (or women), then, apparently, they are discovered. What is their source? In Christian mythology, Moses is handed “The Law” by the omni god. Is this the alleged source of the laws “not of men?”

We are all admonished to “obey the law”. Never mind that “American law” exists only by not obeying “British law”. Nor is there any mention of the fact that more murders have been committed inside the law than outside. Nevertheless, we are told and told again to “obey the law”. Suppose it can’t be done? Then what?

First, if you are to obey “The Law”, you must first understand it. Second, if you are to obey law, this law cannot be contradicted by another law lest you break “The Law” in obeying law. Do you know of and understand every law on the books? If not, how do you know at any time that you are not breaking the law, or know that contradictions do not make it impossible to obey “The Law”?

Reverence for “The Law” is just another element of the sacred idea regarded by believers as immune to questioning. Setting aside all the implied mystical causes, “The Law” is simply the personal preference of an individual, or individuals, given “official status” and imposed by the dominant physical force in a particular geographical area, or all geographical areas as in “international law”. “The Law” is synonymous with governmental system, which in turn is synonymous with initiation of force and coercion. All the while, its declared purpose is protection of “rights” and the maintenance of peace and order. Thus the underlying rationale of “The Law” is the implementation of initiation of force and coercion to prevent initiation of force and coercion. Since government exists only by the denial of the individual, the actual effect of the self-contradictory base premise is negation of individual rights with the consequence of “Law and Disorder”.

Most think of “The Law” as opposing and discouraging fraud, theft, and murder and regard it as a protector of individual rights. If they think of the thousands of regulatory laws at all, it is usually with an attitude that these laws are protection as well. They fail to see the actual contradictory base premises and derivative contradictions that reveal that “The Law” is not what they imagine it to be. Laws are the plaything of the “gods”. Do not imagine the “gods” that create the laws will be bound by them. That which is forbidden to you is the directive and sacred duty of the “gods”. If you believe there are laws against theft and murder, look again. These laws are merely to keep some “state property” from destroying other “state property”. If in doubt, try to withdraw from the system. Just declare your life as your own. If you refuse to pay taxes or refuse to abide by numerous other laws prohibiting you from exercising your non-imposing choice, you

will quickly discover that the imagined omni protector is in reality finite individuals ready and willing to use whatever force is necessary to bring you back into the fold; whatever force necessary meaning punishment or death.

The thousands upon thousands of regulatory laws administered by the personnel of thousands of bureaucratic departments not only creates a huge burden of administrative and enforcement costs, the sole purpose of these laws and departments is to favor the personal preference of some over others. In the name of protection, these regulations oppose the subjective value principle of market and promise to destroy it. Favoritism and nothing else is the singular purpose and function of "The Law", economic, regulatory, or otherwise. The illusion that the "government guardians" are honest and competent whereas those they regulate are not is the only belief that supports economic regulation. It's all part of the god concept which ascribes to "gods and governments" "virtuous qualities" not found in any of the individual parts.

As always, to grasp an aspect of reality, an entity, or a relationship, it must be differentiated and viewed in contrast. What is in contrast to "The Law?" Non-law, of course. Since this is regarded by nearly all as not possible and not an alternative, there is no single word in "common usage language" to denote and connote the circumstance of which I speak. Since this idea is opposed to "The Law" and the practice of such is prohibited by "The Law", we shall have to content ourselves with a hypothetical view; a hypothetical situation with all the ingredients of reality that are denied in and by the official governmental system of "The Law".

Remember this is a hypothetical situation with specific given premises. The central premise is individual volition. Please do not speculate as to what "people might do" and fail to follow the principles. What "people might do" is equating potential with actual and denying the element of individual choice. This implicit blanket indictment of volition via the innate evil syndrome is precisely what is to be viewed in contrast, not incorporated in a social existence of individualism, freedom, and non-law.

Suppose there are only two individuals on the earth. Can each choose not to impose his personal preference upon the other by initiation of force and coercion? In other words, choose to live by the social premise of self-ownership? Is this possible? Can each make the choice of the philosophy of self-ownership? Let's up the number to 20, to 200, to 2000, or to any number of persons. Are the same options still available to each? Whatever the number, let's now suppose that all reject the god concept and everything it expresses and implies. This means that each recognizes himself and each of the other individuals as the real. This identity, the individual, is the basis for thinking and is always held in focus in social existence no matter what form of organization or independent action each may choose.

The operational social premise is self-ownership. The only prohibition is one individual (or some) imposing their will and personal preferences upon another or others. What word do I use here? The term, law, by denotation and connotation is offensive force and doesn't fit this circumstance. Anyway, in this no name circumstance, the singular question to be answered is whether a given act does or does not impose upon another individual or individuals. This is the only social issue of possible conflict and the only social issue to resolve. It's that simple. Keep in mind that individualism is a whole different set of values than the values of anti-individual beliefs. While this does not guarantee Utopia, the reference, real finite individual, and the base premise of self-ownership provides an easily seen reference by which to peacefully resolve any conflict of opinion that might arise. Also, do not forget that we're talking about an attitude dedicated to the reality of individualism and held as the highest value by each individual. To sustain and maintain this priority value, each will bend a long way if necessary to keep the peace and harmony. Money and power at all costs is not part of this philosophy. In the philosophy of individualism and free-

dom, one does not engage in theft, fraud, or pollute the air and water for wealth and power. An individualist does not refrain from such acts because of some external mandate but because he knows that such actions will certainly destroy his highest priority value, a life of voluntary cooperation and peace.

Now look at the god concept society in contrast. Each of the individuals denies himself even as he seeks the holy grail of money and power and proposes to dictate the values and behavior of all other persons. In no way am I opposing the non-coercive accumulation of wealth; nor do I presume to decide how much is too much. I refer to money and power as a revered value in the control of individuals. I refer to the money and power syndrome as a widely accepted symbol and mark of "superiority". Make no mistake about it. Money and wealth are major factors in creating "The Law". The superior-inferior-being anti-individual values that are the logical derivative of the god concept are the operational directives, i.e., "The Law". This is the current system that winds up with thousands of bureaucratic departments, thousands of volumes of "The Law", legions of administrators, lawyers, and judges all lost in a nightmare of contradiction and chaos. What's worse, they imagine that it makes sense. How did things get into such a mess? Can the cause be anything other than the thinking that brought it about and sustains it? Since the U.S. Constitution is the "law of the land", let's look at the thinking behind it starting with the "revolution" and Declaration of Independence. After prolonged confrontation and conflict in the year 1776, certain individuals took it upon themselves to denounce and overthrow "British rule" administered by King George and Company. They drew up a long list of grievances and justifications and proceeded to declare the "United States" an "independent nation". With this document, it was made clear that they considered it a duty of the citizens to overthrow a tyrannical government (as if there is any other kind). However, I duly note that even as they named this a duty, they made it unlawful to advocate the overthrow of their ideas. In any event, our primary interest here is the thinking that served to establish the operational basis for the "new independent nation". They wrote:

"We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal; that they are endowed by their Creator with certain inalienable rights; that among these, are life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness. That, to secure these rights, governments are instituted among men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed; ..."

If "these truths" are "self-evident", "rights inalienable", and all consent to be governed, then behavior is already determined. What then is the purpose of the compulsory force called government??? Apparently, there is considerable disagreement over the "self-evident truths" and "inalienable rights". Why? What's the problem in this thinking that is reflected in "The Law?" It doesn't take any stretch at all to conclude that "The Law" is "God's will" and "rights" are privileges bestowed by the "Creator". Where is the real finite individual in this scenario? How are these "self-evident truths" and "divinely created inalienable rights" premises going to work in practice? To get an idea, randomly select any two believers and have each draw up a list of "inalienable rights" that "God intended". Now figure out how these conflicting "rights" of just two are to be implemented. Multiply this by the millions of believers and you begin to understand why and how thousands of laws about "lawful rights" are the source of conflict, not the solution.

Legislators, judges, lawyers, and all other purveyors and defenders of "The Law" are so caught up in and so mentally dominated by the god concept, they are completely oblivious to the fact that they have left real individuals out of their deliberations. Having left real individuals out of their thinking, there is no objective anchor, no common frame of reference by which to make and administer "The Law". "The Law" is without identity, and therefore, without definition.

It shows. The word, interpretation, appears often in reference to court decisions, as it must for "The Law" is without objective reference and is undefined. "Interpretation" is a euphemism for personal preference and emotional dictates. Robed judges, well dressed lawyers, and others go through the ritual of administering law and "dispensing justice" fully convinced of the rightness of their thinking and the sanctity of their professions. They propose to uphold the "right to do" and "the right to be done unto" with no notice of the contradiction.

The "right to be done unto" ("freedom to rule") naturally carries the "right to compel". Outside the official governmental system, economic gain by initiation of force or the threat of it is called robbery. Within the system, it is called "justice". There is no law against larceny, only against independent larceny. In any event, since most regard government as an omni god and inexhaustible manna, they fail to see that a system wherein 250 million people propose to make a living by stealing from each other doesn't have much of an economic future.

Nevertheless, the grab game goes on and on. Each and every believer, if not looking for a direct handout, wants "government" to allocate funds to his or her personal interest and project. Naturally, the sales pitch is made in the name of "public welfare" or similar "infinite entity" beneficiary. I observe that this pitch is more successful if made by a lobbyist for the "money people". This is especially so if combined with the spiel of saving jobs by saving economic failures. Lockheed, Penn Central, and Chrysler are three of many that come to mind.

The "right to compel" is not restricted to economics. Compulsion is abundantly used in a perpetual effort to make all conform to the "objective natural standards of morality". Ergo, the base purpose of "The Law" is to stamp out the "crime of individualism". The umpteen thousands of laws forbidding non-invasive, i.e., non-imposing choice leaves no logical doubt of this intent.

Overflowing jails and prisons are evidence of the "good work" of the vice squads, i.e., "the morality police". Many of those imprisoned are there for violating laws concerning "controlled substances". In typical backward governmental fashion, cause is attributed to an inanimate object. The terminology employed is to deny that what is controlled is the individual. As usual, they propose to resolve a psychological problem with physical force. Many years and billions of dollars later, the absurdity of the approach is clearly evident, but they push on.

If someone for non-medical purposes takes a mind altering drug, it is rather obvious that they prefer the altered state of mind. If this is a problem, isn't the logical approach an effort to find out the unaltered mental state is and the altered state is preferred? One often hears the "reason" for drug usage is that he takes drugs to escape reality. The truth is, in the confused god concept mind world of mind-dividing "objective values", "superior-inferior beings", and general chaos, few ever get a look at reality. Drugs may well be a means to escape the mental torment of non-reality. What is virtually certain is that laws and physical force will never solve the problem.

Presently, there is much concern about the large number of violent crimes, and the increase in many areas. What are they doing except acting as they have been taught? Are they not emulating their teacher and acting upon the same values? Is it any wonder that efforts to stamp out these independent acts of violence fail? The fact that "The Law" exists side by side with the condition of violent crimes is evidence enough that "The Law" does not work to prevent this circumstance. It is worthy of note that "The Law" not only exists physically side by side with the violent crimes, it, as indicated above, also exists philosophically side by side. It is a situation of power vs power and nothing else. The dominant power is "The Law", but the elusive power is non-law, i.e., non-official law. The issue is not the use of offensive force per se, but the regulation of the use of offensive force. It is an effort to prevent the use of offensive force not sanctioned by "The Law". As deterrent, "The Law" offers the proposition of punishment for violating "The Law". However,

effectiveness depends on several factors, not the least of which is swift and certain punishment. Given the confusion of “The Law”, this “deterrent” is neither swift nor certain; nor does it take into account the psychology of the violator who will often pursue the value of power and dominance regardless of the risk.

Since “The Law” presumes to impose upon others (although most agree to the system), it is certain to encounter opposition at every turn whether in economic regulation or dealing with “street crime”. Given the compounding nature of regulation and the necessary increase in means of enforcement, eventually the system will break down from the pure mass of the situation. The contradictions, confusion, and emotional “interpretations” of “The Law” assures an ever expanding increase in the use of offensive physical force and an ever expanding increase in the absurdity of it.

With “lawful rights” referenced only to feelings, chaos is a foregone conclusion. One individual may go to jail for using or dealing in a “controlled substance” while a mass murder is turned loose because the arresting officer neglected to “read him his rights”. A serial killer is found “innocent by reason of insanity” and draws Social Security Disability Payments paid for in part by the friend and family of the victims. A conviction for theft of millions is overturned because of “unreasonable search and seizure of evidence”. Law suits are often a legal extortion game surpassing the lottery as a chance to get rich quick. A prison inmate sues on the grounds that denial of cable TV is “cruel and unusual punishment”. These things are part of the daily news scene and I need not list more here.

What is abundantly clear to everyone is that “equality under the law” may be a noble sentiment, but in practice is non-existent. Derived from the god concept thinking and couched in non-definitive language usage, emotional interpretation of “The Law” is the “standard” of application. Add to this the absurd cost of legal action and “The Law” is out of economic reach of all except the rich and the indigent that receive “free counsel”. To be rather blunt, “The Law” is a self-contradictory unfunny joke.

Sixteen

By mind principles, if it is believed consciously or subconsciously that an omni god exists, then it must also be believed that the omni-god is controlling the universe. Within this belief is the belief that the omni god must logically and necessarily be responsible for everything. One need not subscribe to formal religion to hold this belief. It is evidenced in every instance of an expressed or implied “infinite entity” and corollary “objective values”. “Free will under God” is a conscious declaration to absolve “God” of guilt for the “creating of evil man” and all derived therefrom. Subconsciously, the logical inference that “God” is responsible is the directive belief.

The god concept psychologically negates real individuals. The psychological negation of the real individual has a corresponding negation of individual responsibility. Since the god concept to which responsibility is assigned is illusory, this leaves no one as responsible. This “divine miracle” culminates in the conclusion of effect without cause. Although I know of no one who would consciously make such a claim, this belief is manifest from top to bottom in the prevailing philosophy. The blatant contradiction is simply obscured by word games and ignored.

In the geographical area called the United States, the official governmental system is sometimes called a constitutional republic, democracy, representative form of democracy, or majority rule. Since it takes the form of election and selection, the concept of majority rule is central to the process. What is majority rule? One thing that majority isn’t is an entity. Majority is an idea. The term majority means one more than half the total of a given number. In this case, a given

number of human individuals. Since majority is not an entity nor a causal thing in itself, we know right away that majority rule is an illusion. What is the truth of the matter?

First, observe that the concept of majority rule as an operational premise in effect states that the agreeing opinion and common desire of two shall prevail over the third. Thus is the dissenting third regarded as property of the two. This idea is a little unsavory to some, so it is obscured and qualified by the phrase “constitutional republic” (or some other phrase) of “guardian laws” to temper the unpleasant truth. The question of how this constitutional republic came to be is ignored. Its “majority rule” base is disregarded by word games of convenient omission.

In any event, when the majority rule idea is put into practice in the official governmental system, it creates a circle of floating abstracts as “causal infinite entities” and real individuals and individual responsibility is not to be found anywhere in the entire scenario. A legislator is elected by “majority” heralded as “the will of the people”. He makes laws for the “public welfare”. They are implemented by “public servants” for the “good of society” and in the “national interest”. Notwithstanding argument to the contrary, the implementation of these laws is by initiation of force and coercion. However, duly note that although all the laws are made by “abstracts” for “abstracts”, the initiation of force and coercion is directed not at abstracts, but real individuals. Wherein lies the responsibility for creating and implementing these coercive laws? If there is effect, there must be cause. What is it? Or is it?

Let’s look at a hypothetical illustration in pursuit of the answer. Suppose that an individual sees the governmental system as ultimately destructive and wants nothing to do with it. This individual wants nothing via the system and doesn’t want to support any of the destructive activities carried out under the auspices of the god called government. Suppose this individual refuses to pay taxes. This individual does not steal nor impose his will upon anyone else. He simply wants nothing to do with the destructive governmental system. What happens if this individual won’t voluntarily submit the tax monies that it is claimed that he owes?

First, let’s examine the concept that he “owes” tax monies and try to find out how he came to “owe”. If this individual didn’t enter into voluntary agreement to support the ideas and implementation of the system called government, on what basis is it claimed that this individual “owes”? A corollary question is: “”? The answer usually given is that he “owes” the “government” and we’re right back to the popular illusion of valuing “abstract infinite entities”. Let’s take a different tact and see if we can find out how this money came to be “owed” and who is to be the recipient.

Suppose this individual approaches every finite human individual in the United States and ask each individual, “Do I owe you money?” Suppose that in every instance he receives the answer, “No.” From what then comes the argument that he “owes” money? Here we have literally 100% of the individuals saying as individuals that he does not owe, yet via the magical governmental system and “divine abstracts”, the 100% no’s become a yes upon threat of life and limb. Suppose this individual refuses to accept the declaration that he “owes”, physically resists, and is killed in a hail of gunfire. Wherein lies responsibility? The one that pulled the trigger is “just doing his job according to law and for God and Country”. Those that made the law made it because it is the “will of the people”. The lawmaker exists by “majority rule”. Literally no participant in the sequential action accepts responsibility. All is in the name of the nonentity’s non-existent abstracts. No individual responsibility. Thus do we have the miracle of effect without cause.

One often hears that a particular politician won the election by a majority of 10 votes, 100 votes, and so on. This bit of language distortion and illusion helps to sustain the illusion of no individual responsibility. Majority is one more than half a given total. That is the truth of elected by “majority”. If a politician is elected by only one vote over half, which vote elected him, you

might ask. Wrong question. Each vote, elected him. This may not fit emotions, but it is quite true. Any argument that proposes to excuse any one as cause simultaneously excuses each one as cause. Thus do we arrive once again at the miracle of effect without cause - as predicted via the god concept at the outset. To take the issue of cause and responsibility a step further, whether one votes for a given politician or not, support of the system itself definitively places each and every voter and supporter as responsible for every act committed via the system. This truth may not be emotionally palatable, but by identity, it is logically inescapable. (Voters are fond of saying that if you don't vote, you have no "right" to complain. Exactly backward, of course.)

The god concept system is a system of rule predicated upon a hierarchy of command. Although the hierarchy of command is evident throughout, it is epitomized in the military organizations that openly places it up front as the revered operational premise. To disobey a direct order of a superior officer is a serious crime subject to severe punishment. It may be argued that a military organization can operate in no other way, that individual decisions would result in chaos and destroy military effectiveness. Aside from the fact that one may find himself in the order-taking position without volunteering for it, notice that the "merit" of this argument depends on admitted denial of self and denial of self-responsibility. This should come as no surprise since this is the root premise of the god concept and rule which gives rise to the "necessity" of the military force and "justification" of conscription or confiscation of property for "the cause".

All the way down the line, the individual is left out of the scene except as an expendable unit to be sacrificed for the "good of god and country". In this god concept thinking and system, the words "individual responsibility" are randomly and arbitrarily applied for the convenience of the moment in assigning of guilt to some while absolving other no less causal parties. A trial of "war criminals" or similar proceedings is a scapegoat maneuver designed to create an illusion of different philosophies where no fundamental difference exists.

The psychological negation of the individual, individual volition, and individual responsibility is repeatedly evidenced in an infinite variety of applications. In economics, corporations and bankruptcy laws are clearly a means of denying and lawfully evading individual responsibility. On the "crime scene", a thief may be "excused" because of his background and for being a "product of society". While not denying environmental influence, this premise leads backward to affix responsibility to the "original sin" in a "mind world of infinity". If responsibility lies not with each individual, it lies nowhere. "Nobody's fault" is the absurd and destructive legacy of the god concept.

Violent behavior is also frequently attributed to a "chemical imbalance" in the brain. Yet, no one attempts to explain how one can act against one's beliefs, or how chemicals create beliefs independently of individual volition. Then comes the "genetic propensity" for the "disease" of alcoholism or other "drug dependencies". In this prevailing "no fault" philosophy, there is literally no belief or action that is not excusable on the grounds of non-volitional cause. Currently in vogue is the catch-all exoneration, "addiction".

The term addiction has been around for a long time, but in recent years has become the catch all buzz word alleged to justify, not explain, a wide assortment of behavior. Whether it is the consuming of food, alcohol, cocaine, or other substances, or active pursuit of other interests, including sexual interest, there are those quick to attach the label addiction. They then talk about treating the problem of addiction without defining and saying exactly what it is they propose to cure.

"Genetically disposed" is an expression also currently in vogue and alleged to be the underlying cause of certain "addictions" to particular substances and even to cause "abnormal behavior". Everything is conveniently packaged under some label of genetic determinism, or

“neuro values”. Treatment, of course, necessarily requires genetic alteration or chemical additives as behavior modifiers.

What is truly incredible in this scenario is the selectivity in these conclusions. What is the most highly visible genetically caused characteristic of literally every human individual??? Answer. Volitional mind, of course. Yet, this natural genetically caused capacity to calculate and make choices is left out of their equations. To mention it would call for some explanation of how one reconciles the idea of predeterminism (or “chemical thought”) with individual volition. Since the contradiction can’t be logically reconciled, it is simply ignored.

I certainly am not saying that genetic makeup plays no part in an individual’s life. What I am saying is that one element of genetic composition does not and cannot negate another element of genetic composition, even if that derivative of genetic composition is a non-physical phenomenon called mind. To express or imply the negation of volition via a “neuro tech” diagnosis and prognosis is a de facto denial of mind itself. To presume to study and understand the mind by a method which denies its existence is a contradiction of the first magnitude that portends adverse and most serious consequences.

I dare say that we are all creatures of habit in large measure. Do we not all repeatedly engage in eating, drinking, bathing, sleeping, and routinely pursuing our individual interests on a regular basis? If body and mind become accustomed to certain pleasant experiences, it follows that cessation of these experiences will be accompanied by discomfort. There is nothing mystical about this. It’s a natural part of the human condition. Isn’t this really the crux of the fiction of addiction?

To be sure, mind and body may undergo some rather drastic changes if certain substances are consumed. The changes may well register as pleasant and cessation of intake of the causal substance will result in discomfort. How is this fundamentally any different from the eating, drinking, bathing situation described above? Isn’t everything “addictive”? Many persons smoke or imbibe alcoholic beverages on a daily basis, sometimes for decades. Then one day, for whatever reason, a person decides to quit - and does. Obviously in these cases, “addiction” was servant to volition and was summarily dismissed. Are we now to believe that some are addicted and some not although all evidence the same natural capacity to calculate and choose? Perhaps, the real problem is “addiction” to illusion.

Seventeen

I stated near the beginning of the book that the conclusions and beliefs to be presented are the essence of simplicity and highly visible - and so they are. Literally every scrap of demonstrated knowledge is via the principles of epistemology. The principles of language usage is a matter of elementary logic in reference to purpose and requirements to achieve the purpose. Categorical identity is an illusion easily exposed. Do you know anyone who would argue that persons of the same hair color, skin color, gender, or any other similarity are merely duplicate units without individual identity? The concept of “infinite entities” upon which the official socio-economic system is dependent is a fallacy that is also easily exposed. Yet nearly all subscribe to these anti-reality beliefs and cling to them with total dedication. Indeed, we must conclude that such dedication to contradiction must necessarily be derived from a powerful and controlling emotion. What is it? What is excluded by the beliefs? Answer. Individualism and freedom. Herein lies the answer. Fear of freedom is the dominant emotion.

If one listens to the claims, one is led to the conclusion that freedom is the most cherished value of all individuals. However, if one listens to the words that are alleged to express this “freedom” and looks to the actions as well, one is led to a far different conclusion. Rather than free-

dom being the highest value sought by most, it is their deepest and most abiding fear. So much so that they can't even envision it.

Where and when the fear of freedom began is lost in historical antiquity. There is no known record of any group of individuals living in a social circumstance of freedom. Perhaps it all began with the origin of the thinking individual whose desires and fears far outweighed capacities to satisfactorily handle them. The individual invented a god to compensate for inadequacies. Ironically, the psychological "savior" was self-defeating in that it decreased the necessary reliance on self and set a condition of rule; a condition of inevitable intrapersonal and interpersonal conflicts certain to exacerbate the very fears and problems that initially prompted the mental invention. Whatever the time and reason for the abandonment of self to a "ruling mental invention", the psychology was passed from generation to generation. In this day, it is clearly evidenced in formal religion and in every present anti-social governmental structure. We are all born into this anti-freedom environment. In this circumstance, it is a matter of individual choice whether to blindly and passively accept the anti-freedom philosophy and anti-self psychology or to consider the "unthinkable". It is highly unlikely that there will be any mass movement into the realm of freedom. Most will go on pretending as they have been programmed to do. The pretense is a substantial barrier, for there is no greater deterrent to freedom than an illusion of it.

The programmed and accepted mode of thought itself tends to discourage inquiry and understanding. If one attempts to grasp the whole and find instant and total solution for all the violent behavior throughout the world, one is overwhelmed by the vastness of it. When the mind seeks sense of order, it is thrown into disorder by trying to envision an instant and universal solution. Solution lies in self. Self-recognition and self-determination via the conscious mind and reality. Although one may not "save the world", neither does one have to accept the self-condemning and debilitating beliefs that are the accepted "norm". As stressed throughout this book, the real is self and self is the focus of reality. Universal plan and individualism are diametrically opposed and can neither be merged in the mind nor practiced outside of the mind. Looking for and demanding a universal plan before advocating freedom is a contradiction. The goal to be achieved is the psychology of freedom. The rewards of a free mind will follow.

As shown above, the truth is highly visible and extremely simple. Indeed, the whole thing can be stated in one sentence. That's it. When this elementary criteria is ignored and the mind presumes to conclude upon "infinite entities", the mind is divided against itself and everything is mentally turned from front to back and violent chaos ensues.

It is unpleasant to be encompassed by the psychological and physical manifestations of this insanity, but it is a thousand times worse to be mentally a part of it; to have one's own mind divided against itself and unknowingly manipulated by emotional dictates of the god concept and illusory objective standards of judgment of self and others. It doesn't have to be.

Its your choice.

Its your life.

Who's living it?